Note: Only the last hour of Audience phone calls from the 2001 03 16 broadcast is missing.

* * *

1998 11 10 Tuesday Robert Raith Alien in the Freezer

AB: "From the high desert in the Great American Southwest I bid you all "Good Evening' or 'Good Morning' as the case may be.

Boy, have I got something for you this morning!

We, ah, are going to have a very full night indeed, and in this first hour I'm going to set up something that's going to happen tomorrow night ... really it's ... it's happening tonight and tomorrow night *regarding an alien encounter* – something that ... well, I'll tell ya all about it in a moment."

* * *

AB: "But this hour I'm gonna blow you away! Absolutely going to blow you away this hour, and so we'll get to all of that in a moment.

Ah, all I will say now is: remember the call from the guy who said that an alien killed this doctor's dog and then the doctor killed the alien?

Do you remember that?

(AB laughs). Well, if you don't, I'm gonna replay that call for you here shortly, ah, to jog your memory ... ."

* * *

AB: "Okay, ah, now a lot of times, ah, you ... you know, on this program we've got open, unscreened lines and we got a lot of stories from people that sometimes are pretty wild and hard to substantiate. And a lot of people say: 'Well, I'll be sending the proof,' and it never shows up.

Well, guess what?

The other night we got a call from a young fellow named Robert Raith, that's R-a-i-t-h, who claimed that a friend of his – a doctor ... psychologist – was walking in the woods with his dog. *Was attacked by an alien – the dog attacked by an alien.* **And then the doctor killed the alien (!)**

And he said: 'You know, I've got photographs. And I've got videotape. And I've, um, got the story ... we're beginning to compile the story. And I said: 'Okay, fine.'

And we went to break and I gave him a private get-it-to-me-fast kind of address.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Well, guess what, folks?

I've got it! I've got the photographs. I've got the videotape.

He doesn't want the videotape released yet, but I've got the photographs. And to prove to you, I scanned them earlier today.

Ah, now, what do I have?

I have a picture ... actually I have several – I was allowed to use three (3). I've got a picture of the craft in the woods. I've got two (2) photographs of the alien when they brought the body back ... and they're on the website now! You will find them, ah, prominently, ah, displayed as the first item on the website ... on my website, ah, right this very minute. And it says 'Photos of Alien Encounter.' And believe me, you're gonna wanta go take a look at those photographs. Believe me, you're gonna wanta take a look at them."

* * *

AB: "What I wanta do right now is replay the audio of the call from Robert. I think actually it's the way to begin it."

* * *

AB: "'Dear Mr. Bell:

We have films of an extraterrestrial and its craft taken with a video and thirty-five millimeter (35 mm) camera as well. The films and the story that go with them are like no other anyone has ever seen or heard to date.

Dr. Jonathan Reed, the person that had this experience, desires to make this information known exclusively on your program first, if you are interested?

Soon to be published, it is an emotional, incredibly compelling truth, that's backed up with unmistakable test-, ah, test-worthy [sic] visual evidence. The films and the accompanying story make the Alien Autopsy and Victor's film look sparse in comparison.

Hearing the story and I'm understanding, ah, when I say a shocking ... seeing the videos is an experience anyone interested in UFOlogy would give nearly anything to see and hear.

We feel honored and hopeful in offering you and your audience this exclusive opportunity to experience an incredible journey that continues to this day.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I hope you might see this letter tonight. We have given our phone numbers below and we would be available tonight if you'd like to call. We believe the timing of your return and Dr. Reed's decision to tell his story now is no accident.

Wanna take a ride?'

'Signed, Robert [Raith]' – and I won't give Robert's last name unless he wants to give it. You want to give your last name, Robert?"

RR: "Absolutely."

AB: "What is your last name?"

RR: "Raith."

AB: "Raith. Robert Raith.

Author of *Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey* – soon to be published. A lot of publishing going on here.

All right.

Um, now the 'Wanna take a ride?' offer, I take it that is sort of metaphorical?"

RR: "Absolutely."

AB: "Umm-hmm. So, ah, the 'ride' would be a ride to see the crispy 35 mm photographs and the films to go with it. Is that correct?"

RR: "Absolutely. The 'ride' would be that *and the incredible story that its around (!)"*

AB: "Umm-hmm.

Um, how ... describe to me what's on film and what's on, ah, video and how clear it is."

RR: "Well, first off, the video and the pictures are incredibly clear! Um, it's not black and white, it's not all foggy and confused ... they're very clear."

AB: "Very clear."

RR: "Very, very clear."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah, as clear as, for example, the Billy Meier photographs?"

RR: "As clear."

AB: "As clear."

RR: "You ... you can't mistake what you're lookin' at for anything other than it is."

AB: "All right, I'll take your word on that.

Um, how ... let's see, where to begin? I've a million questions!

Where did this experience occur?"

RR: "This experience occurred in, ah, Washington ... state of Washington."

AB: "State of Washington. Umm-hmm."

RR: "Ah, in the forest. Um, a gentleman – Dr. Reed – was hiking through the woods ..."

AB: "Dr. Jonathan Reed – what kind of doctor is he?"

RR: "He's a psychologist."

AB: "Psychologist. All right."

RR: "He was hiking through the woods with his dog when he lost track, ah, of his dog and [RR clears his throat] and what happened was he began to hear that she was in some kind of a fight or conflict."

AB: "Right."

RR: "So he moved to find out where she was.

Well, when he found her, she was attacking this creature – *and this creature was an alien (!)*"

AB: "Ah, can you give us some sketchy idea of what this creature looked like?"

RR: "The creature is child-like in dimensions, but it has a large head. It has, ah, large dark eyes."

AB: (groans).

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: “I guess it ... it doesn’t look like a classical gray. Um, for one thing it has very distinct features – it looks very old!”

AB: “Hmm ...”

RR: “Um, it has long thin arms and long thin legs.”

AB: “Okay, I think I get the picture.

And, the craft?”

RR: “The craft looks like a marquise diamond. It’s a large, ah, black thing. We call it the ‘Obelisk.’”

AB: “The Obelisk?

RR: “And what we have are photographs of it ... hovering. Very clear.”

AB: “You ... you have photographs of it hovering? (!)”

RR: “And we have video.”

AB: “And video? (!)”

RR: “Umm-hmm.”

AB: “All right.

Here’s what we should do: You should get as much photographic evidence to me, ah, by next day mail as you can get.

Is that a possibility?”

RR: “Absolutely.”

AB: “It is, huh?

Is Jon-, ah, Dr. Reed willing to come on the air?”

RR: “Yes, he is.”

AB: “He is ...”

RR: “He’s not with me tonight.”

AB: “Umm-hmm.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Not with me right now, but yes!"

AB: "Why ... how did you get involved?"

RR: "I was doing some investigative work involving other things, ah, when I received a call, ah, from Dr. Reed. At first I wasn't sure if this guy was just nuts or what the story was ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

RR: "... but I was intrigued!

So I met with him, and we talked for quite some time ... long into the night. When he showed me the photographic evidence – and some other evidence ... some documentation as well – that's when I said: 'I wanta be involved. Absolutely!'"

AB: "Uh-huh.

Um, so you were ... in other words there is no question when you look at this material that you're looking at the Real McCoy, huh?"

RR: "Absolutely ... no question whatsoever."

AB: "Well, I must say this is pretty exciting!

Is Dr. Reed a resident of Washington as well?"

RR: "He's been pretty much on the move since this incident happened to him. Um …"

AB: "On the move?"

RR: "Yes."

AB: "As in frightened … scared … what?"

RR: "Yes. Um, he lost his credentials.

Um, a few people involved in the situation – one has disappeared … one is dead."

AB: "WHOA!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Um, so it's been very difficult for him. And of course he lost his dog as well.

What happened was his dog had, ah … ah, the alien had killed the dog … *Dr. Reed had killed the alien and then took it home (!)*"

AB: **"OH MY GOD !!!"**

RR: "Yeah."

AB: "So the alien killed his dog – he was angry and killed the alien. Now did he have a gun with him? How did he dispatch … ?"

RR: "He used a large wooden stick which he found."

AB: "He beat it to death with a stick?"

RR: "He had clubbed it over the head with a stick, yes."

AB: "With a stick."

RR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: **"So he's got the body? (!)"**

RR: "He had the body."

AB: "Had the body?"

RR: "Until individuals, ah, cleaned out his house."

AB: "MIBs?" [Men-In-Black].

RR: "Basically, yes."

AB: "Holy Jehoshaphix [sic], Robert!"

RR: "We have … we also have, um, audio of the creature screaming (!)"

AB: "You do?"

RR: "Yes, we do."

AB: "You don't happen to have that handy do you?"

RR: "I don't have it handy, no."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Oh! Too bad."

RR: (laughs). "But we'll get it to you."

AB: "And I … I suppose that, um … ah, the good doctor – if I were to get him – would be from an undisclosed location?"

RR: "Yes, he would be."

AB: "Umm-hmm.

And he's told you he's willing to come on the air and present this story exclusively on my program?"

RR: "He … yes – absolutely!

He … what happened was we were actually ready to go forward just after you announced …"

AB: "… that I was leaving the air?"

RR: "… that you were leaving the air. And we waited, hoping and praying that (a) you were all right and (b) that you would come back on. Because we really wanted to give this story to you (!)

We both felt that you're a pioneer and we respect you, and that's why we wanted to go with you."

AB: "Well, all right."

* * *

AB: "So there you have it. Ah, that was the call, um, as it occurred … . Ah, you were hearing Robert Raith.

Well, you know it was a fascinating call. You could hear the enthusiasm being, ah, slowly picking up in my voice over what I was being told, but still I was cautious *because I've been told a lot of stories (!)* – as you all know. You've heard them. And many people have said they will provide documentary evidence of what they're saying … **and then don't**.

Well, guess what, folks?

Today, midday a FedEx envelope showed up, and I opened this thing up and 'Oh My God!' inside here are, ah, quite a number … let's see, three (3) … I was only allowed, ah, Robert only wanted me to use, ah, three (3)

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

of the photographs. But I actually have a total of three (3), four (4), five (5), six (6), ah, photographs of the alien and the ship.

And, um, I … he only wanted me to use two (2) … I … I talked him into letting us post, ah, on the website a third photograph.

But what we have are clear, ah, distinct photographs of the alien craft hovering in the woods. We have two (2) clear, distinct photographs of the alien, ah, one showing the wound to the head and the other showing, ah, a good clear shot of the alien itself."

* * *

AB: "And then of course I've got, ah, the, ah, videotape too, which I am not releasing at this point – Robert is not releasing, more accurately.

And the videotape is incredible! God, it's incredible!

So, I've got the story, I've got the videotape, and I've got the photographs." …

It's not exactly the classic 'Gray,' but it's also not very far from the classic Gray. It could easily be from the same family."

* * *

AB: "But in a moment I'm going to bring Robert back on the air, ah, because I … I was absolutely blown away to get all of this. *I believe we've got quite a story (!)*

Can I verify it's absolutely so … no! But the photograph evidence is pretty good!

This is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: **"These are incredible photographs – there's no doubt about it!**

In a moment – briefly tonight – I'm going to bring Robert Raith back on the air and ask him a couple of questions, because *what he has sent me is nothing short of amazing!*

And we're gonna bring up, ah, several topics and then tomorrow night you'll hear from the good doctor and Robert as well about this incident. **Incredible incident!**

And I thought this bumper music [The Moody Blues' *Ride My Seesaw*] would be appropriate because that's how he [RR] began his fax: 'Wanna

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Take A Ride?' And believe me, ah, from an informational point of view, it's quite a ride!

We'll be right back."

* * *

AB: "All right, now to the state of Washington ...

Here's Robert Raith! Robert, welcome, ah, thank you for coming on."

RR: "No problem, Art." …

AB: "Um, Robert, I was at midday today flat blown on my butt by all of this. Ah, I mean, here comes this package … you've got to understand that a lot of people tell stories like you told, *and they're just stories (!)*

Ah, but you have come up with, ah, **the proof (!)"**

RR: "I do understand, and … and it's … it's an amazing story! And the proof is there!"

AB: "Ah .."

RR: **"It's real and it happened!"**

AB: "I've gotta tell you that the craft that, um, you have taken a photograph of here … I saw a craft that looked just like this thing. Ah, basically it's … in the picture it looks kind of like *a triangle!*"

RR: "Right."

AB: "Ah, that's what I saw.

Now, the alien … ah, let me … let's go through one (1) picture at a time here:

First, the picture of the craft that I put up."

RR: "Right."

AB: "Ah, somebody already commented … you know, people of course, ah, immediately start tearing this stuff apart and say: 'Oh, what a fake! What a phony!' Well, to me it doesn't look like a fake or a phony at all. The 35 mm photograph of it is *extremely clear!*"

RR: "I'm glad you're happy with it."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah, I am! The, ah, the foliage in the background, um, somebody called and said: 'Well, there's no shadow of the craft. …"

RR: (laughs in background).

AB: "And there wouldn't be a shadow of the craft, because Number One: It's very dense, ah, foliage. Very … very large trees. It looks like a big canopy.

Number Two: If you look in the background where ya can just barely see a little bit of sky, it is not blue – it is *gray (!)* – so the sun must not have been out."

RR: "Right, and you know …"

AB: "And there's no shadows. If you look at the rest of the photograph, you don't see shadows of, ah, the foliage. So obviously, ah, it was a good day to take photographs."

RR: "They contest those pictures *and they're real!*"

AB: "I know!"

RR: "And, ah, but there's always gonna be naysayers, Art."

AB: "I know."

RR: "And, ah, the best way to deal with that is just move on." (RR laughs).

AB: "All right.

Well then, there's two (2) photographs of the alien – thank you for allowing me to, ah, put up the second photograph."

RR: "Oh, no problem."

AB: "The first … well, the reason is because the first photograph shows, um, the alien sort of straight on and you can actually see an eye. Um, one of the eyes is somewhat, slightly open.

This alien is laid out on golden-colored tinfoil – is that fair?"

RR: "Yeah, it's … it's, ah … um, what they call an 'emergency blanket.'"

AB: "An emergency blanket."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Umm-hmm. It's a thermal blanket."

AB: "How … how tall was this, ah, creature?"

RR: "Ah, oh man! Well, I would say probably about five feet (5 ft.)."

AB: "About five feet tall?"

RR: "Yeah."

AB: "The second photograph, ah, shows the alien with his [sic] head turned and the obvious, um … ah, I – what would be the right word? – crushed skull. There's literally I guess a hole in the alien's skull. That's obviously where the doctor slammed him, huh?"

RR: "That's where he hit him, yeah.

It was actually a thick branch, ah, that he cracked him over the head with."

AB: "Ah, you know in this photograph I can actually see what look like ... now you were close to this alien and I have not been ... but these almost look like *veins*."

RR: "Those are veins."

AB: "Are veins coming up through the neck into the head?"

RR: "Right."

AB: "Um, you also supplied me ... I mean, these are nothing short of remarkable ... **REMARKABLE PHOTOGRAPHS!** You also supplied me with a videotape and you don't want that released yet?"

RR: "No, not yet ... no."

AB: "Ah, but you know what I thought I would ask you?

I thought I would ask you if, ah, tomorrow night we might play a little bit of *audio* from it?"

RR: "Um, that's a possibility. I'd have to talk to Jonathan."

AB: "Ah, would you ... would you please run that by him? ... Not, ah, ..."

RR: "Absolutely I will."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... the video, but just a little bit of the audio."

RR: "Okay."

AB: "You can hear the, ah ... ah, the alien scream.

Ah, you obviously ... you were the person taking the photographs or was it the doctor?"

RR: "It was the doctor."

AB: "It was the doctor."

RR: "*All this really happened to **him** (!)*"

AB: "He was, ah, ex- ... in extreme ... **distress!** Ah ... you could hear ..."

RR: "Yes, he was. Very difficult to watch."

AB: "Very difficult. I mean he was just almost out of breath."

RR: "Yes."

AB: "I'm surprised he frankly didn't hy- ... hyperventilate and pass out."

RR: "Very, very close to hyperventilation."

AB: (under his breath). "Whew!"

RR: "And, ah, yeah, it ... it was one of the most difficult things I've ever had to see to be quite honest with you.

It was *amazing!* But beyond that was just what he was going through – I could feel it viscerally. I mean, it was just incredible! And very intense (!)"

* * *

AB: "You sent me a first package ..."

RR: "Yes I did."

AB: "... and what happened to that package?"

RR: "Um, a very brave young lady, ah, was on her way to deliver the package to the place that was going to send it off, and she was hit from behind. And she received seven ... seven (7) stitches (!)

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Um, they did not take her purse. They did not take her car. Ah, her keys and purse were knocked to the ground, ah, but all they took was that package (!)"

AB: "That package (!) ... ah, the package that was intended for me?"

RR: "Right."

AB: "And so you immediately, um ... ah, good move on you to get more copies of these photographs. You obviously have the negatives and, ah, had several copies made."

RR: "Yes, we have some made. And now you have some."

AB: "The doctor ... yes, now I've got them and now they're on the net, and so too bad for whoever's after you. Ah, it's public and I don't know what they can do about it now."

RR: "Not much." (RR laughs).

AB: "That's right. Once it gets public in some way, there's not a heluva lot they can do.

Ah, what kind of man is Dr. Reed?"

RR: "Ah, he's a ... a pretty strong individual – a lot of intestinal fortitude there.

Um, originally he ... we just discussed it. We talked about it. Ah, we made notes. And as we began to ... to open up more about the situation, he realized that he wanted to really get this out somehow.

Um, in the book his friend who disappeared – Gary – had actually (we say this) he ... he mentioned you, Art Bell. Um, and he had told Jonathan – now this conversation took place about two (2) years ago – and ..."

AB: "What?"

RR: "... finally after I worked with Jonathan for about a year, talking to him and ... and just trying to ... to get us to a point where we could do something, um, he realizes it's just so important to get this out. Um, and he's ... he's ... in my opinion he's just a very strong individual, ah, for going through what he went through. And as you said, you've seen the video ..."

AB: "Oh yeah!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Um, a lot of people would have folded under that – *he didn't fold!*

Um, he's ..."

AB: He ... he ... at some point, ah, he obviously took this, um, emergency ... whatever it is ... blanket back, wrapped the alien up, and did what? Dragged it home or ... how did he get it home? I guess ..."

RR: "He ..."

AB: "... we'll find out all this tomorrow night."

RR: "Originally what he wanted to do was he wanted to bury it (!) Um, and then he didn't feel right about that for many reasons, which he can better state himself – being that it was him.

So he wrapped it up in his emergency blanket, which he had in his backpack because he was hiking, and he took it down to his Jeep. Um, and he took it home with him.

Um, and not only did he have that to deal with, but he was also very ill. He had injured himself in this and his hand was getting infected and he just went through, um, just ... just a terrible ..."

AB: "You told me this dog died in a pretty terrible way."

RR: "Yes it did!"

AB: "Ah, can you describe now what you described, ah, earlier today to me?"

RR: "Yes. Suzy, um, what happened was Suzy encountered the ... encountered the alien."

AB: "Suzy is the dog?"

RR: "Suzy is the dog."

AB: "Was the dog."

RR: "Right. And she had bit his [sic] arm ... bit the alien's arm, and the alien had released somehow some of its own flesh onto her face and mauled her face. When the flesh retracted, a hole appeared on her and basically she was just sucked from herself into that hole. *And that was it (!).*"

AB: "Good Lord!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "That's pretty much what drove Jonathan over the edge. He took the branch and he hit the alien, ah, killing it."

AB: "I can't say that I blame him. Under similar circumstances I may ... I might do exactly the same thing."

RR: "Yeah, it was very traumatic, and in a situation like that you're not thinking: 'Okay, this is ... this is an alien!' It took him *a long time to come to that point himself!*

Because he is a person that really just didn't believe in UFOs and ... and aliens and things like this. Well this turned him around and in some ways it turned me around! *It's changed both our lives dynamically!*"

AB: "I'm certain it would! Ah, and if it didn't, then I wouldn't, ah, then I'd have a hard time ... I'd struggle with the story.

I mean ... God, look at this thing! It ... there's no way that this is even remotely human. And while we're on the subject, ah, the other comment that most people make is that this thing looks *awfully old! It doesn't look like it just died (!)* Ah, but then again, we have no idea how an alien should look, so ..."

RR: "That's right. I mean, their physiology's gonna be quite different than ours.

Um, yes, it ... it was ... that's one of the first things that actually struck me about it ... is the features (!) It wasn't just blank – it was ... there's life or character if you will in ... in those features. Um, and ... and that's what also distorted me, because I realized that thing at one time was a living being. And it bothered Jonathan later on ... I mean it just really disturbed him! He felt terrible about the fact that he had done this, because this was a living creature – it was a living being."

* * *

AB: "Ah, so you ... would you say that this is a ... a rough approximation of what the being looked like when it was alive? Or were there changes?

I mean, when human beings die, there's rigor mortis.

How much time was there between when he killed the alien and these photographs were taken? How much time expired?"

RR: "Ah ... um, quite a few hours.

Ah, Jonathan better knows the ... the time than I do."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I understand, and we'll get to that tomorrow night. But I mean, ah, it wasn't days, it was hours?"

RR: "It was hours ... oh, yeah."

AB: "Do you think, ah, did Jonathan say the appearance at the time of the photographs was different in a substantial way from the way it looked?"

RR: "It was different (!)

Um, the hue of the flesh changed, um, by the time he got it back. He said it actually looked a lot, ah ... ah, a lot more pinkish, I guess. Um ..."

AB: "So it began to very much darken down?"

RR: "It darkened down, yes, considerably."

AB: (exclaims). Um, this is just, ah, *actually staggering (!)*

Ah, what do you ... what do you plan to do with this? I know you're going to ... I know you're in the middle of writing the story of all of this ..."

RR: "Right. The book is ... is pretty much done right now, and we'll be looking for a publisher for that."

AB: "So you've been holding onto this information for how long?"

RR: "Myself ... for a year ..."

AB: "For a year?"

RR: "... I've been sitting on this."

AB: "So this ... this incident actually occurred over a year ago?"

RR: "Yes, about two (2) years ago."

AB: "Two years ago?"

RR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "And the doctor finally came to you after a year?"

RR: "After a year.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

The few people that knew about it are either dead or they vanished (!) Or they were told to shut-up! Period.

And so, um, he came to me. Now when I sat down and talked to him about it, I wondered ... at first, you know, well, first of course, just ... is this guy sane?

But as I talked to him I realized *this man is sane!*

Um ..."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "The audience should know that we have arranged, ah, tomorrow night to have you and, ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed on the air for the first two (2) hours of the program."

RR: "Right."

AB: "And I wanted to get all this up to night so people between now and tomorrow night would have an opportunity – you know, our website's in gridlock here (!) – ah, would have an opportunity to see and examine the photographs."

RR: "Right."

AB: "So all I can say is, ah, I wanta thank you for coming on tonight. I'm looking ..."

RR: "You're welcome, Art."

AB: "And I'm looking forward to hearing both you and, ah ... ah, the good doctor ... Dr. Reed tomorrow night."

RR: "You will hear us both.

As a matter of fact, ah when you have a chance I have that location for you – the phone number where you will be able to reach him."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Ah, that folks, is Robert Raith. ... We'll be right back."

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

1998 11 11 Wednesday Jonathan Reed Alien in the Freezer
Robert Raith
Whitley Strieber

AB: "From the high desert in the Great American Southwest, I bid you all 'Good Evening' or 'Good Morning' depending on the time zone you're in – and there are many. From in the west the Tahitian and Hawaiian Island chains, eastward to the Caribbean and the U.S. Virgin Islands – good visions in both places (!) South into South America, North all the way to the Pole, and Worldwide on the Internet. Thank you broadcast.com.

This is Coast to Coast AM – I'm Art Bell!

And tonight you're gonna get what you've been waiting for:

We have with us Robert Raith, who was the man who sent me these incredible photographs and a videotape of an alien encounter that Dr. Jonathan Reed had about two (2) years ago. And you're going to hear the entire story in a moment.

As back-up for this story, let it be known the photographs are on my website right now at www.artbell.com.

Ah, in … in order that you might know for sure that I am not just dealing with computer-generated images (CGI), I scanned these photographs – Kodak thirty-five millimeter (35 mm) photographs – myself! And I've got the photographs! And I held them up for the studio cam and they're still up there now if you wanta see 'em. So you can know they, ah, whatever it is, it, ah, it … it was not, ah, manipulated in a computer. These are *original* Kodak photographs of an alien encounter. You'll hear all about it shortly."

* * *

AB: "And I think that most of you by now know the story that we are about to tell.

I received a phone call [on the air] from a gentleman – a young gentleman – Robert Raith, um, last Friday night/Saturday morning, who told me an amazing story of an alien encounter and said he had proof. Well, I receive a lot of such calls and I nevertheless, ah, heard the story [and] said: 'Send the proof.'

Well, he did!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I got a videotape of the encounter. I got a total of six (6) 35 mm photographs of which I have posted three (3). I have, ah, a partial script of the story itself (!)

I mean this evidence just came rolling in, so I put it up on the website where you'll find it now, ah, if you can get into the website – it's in total gridlock at the moment … even I can't get it. It's how heavily it's being hit … for various reasons.

And, ah, here are the … now we're gonna also bring Whitley Strieber on.

Whitley is a contactee [experiencer] and, um, and knows a great deal about these sorts of things. And Whitley's going to be listening and then asking questions as I'm going to ask, ah, as … as we proceed.

Ah, first of all, Robert Raith, are you there?"

RR: "I am here, Art."

AB: "Um … okay. Robert was the original man who called me, ah, that last night … Friday night – Saturday morning, right, Robert?"

RR: "That's correct."

AB: "O-kay. We now also have with us, Dr. Jonathan Reed. Jonathan?"

JR: "Good evening, Mister Bell."

AB: "Good evening (!), ah, Doctor."

JR: "It's an honor to speak with you."

AB: "Thank you. And, ah, listening in the background for the moment is Whitley Strieber in San Antonio, Texas. Whitley?"

WS: "That's right. I'm here, Art."

AB: "All right.

Um, Doctor, we have had, ah, Robert – I think as best he was able – lay out the story of what happened."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "From … from you, ah, beginning to end, I would like you … I just wanna take the time now to simply say: 'Tell us what happened.'

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And when … when … first of all, when was this?"

JR: "Well this took place approximately two (2) years ago – October 1996. And in Washington state in the Cascade Mountain area.

Um, I was hiking a day hike with my dog and we had gone some, ah, hour and a half to two hours from where I had parked my car [Jeep!], up a fairly well-known trail taking one side trail. Ah, it's a fairly mountainous region, but makes a great hike … great day hike."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "The Pacific Northwest is a beautiful area – not sure if you've been here or not?"

AB: "I have!"

JR: "But, ah, we have some lovely country."

AB: "It is beautiful. I've been out … I've been there … not hiking, but I've been there, so I … I can well imagine getting out, ah, in the wild.

Ah, so you had … you had a backpack with you, I take it?"

JR: "Right. I had a backpack. I had some, ah, small, you know, day rations. I had my cameras with me and that's always good for wildlife, you know, that you run across. Deer and fox, and other such ..."

AB: "So you weren't out hunting with guns – you were out hunting with, ah ... ah, cameras?"

JR: (laughs). "Right, I'm not a hunter."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "But, ah, we ... it's a good ... good place to take your dog too, because there's not a lot of places in the city you can let your dog run."

AB: "What kind of dog is that ... *was* that?"

JR: "It's a, ah ... Suzy was a Golden Retriever, ah, seven (7) years old."

AB: "I've had several Goldens – they're wonderful dogs!

Ah, so here you were, October 19th [dic?], ah, morning ... afternoon?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “Ah, actually the ... it was about three o’clock in the afternoon [3:00 pm].”

AB: “Three o’clock in the afternoon [3:00 pm]. And you were how far down this trail, please?”

JR: “I was about an ... I’d say an hour and a half to two hours from where I had parked my Jeep.”

AB: “Starting point?”

JR: “Right.”

AB: “So you were out really in the middle of nowhere?”

JR: “Exactly.”

AB: “All right.

First indication of, ah, I guess you’ve got your dog out in front of you or your dog’s running ... Suzy is ... ?”

JR: “The dog is, ah, just going crazy sniffing nature, you know?”

AB: “Sure.”

JR: “Doing, ah, doing [unintelligible]. And she’s out investigating everything and all of a sudden she took off like a bolt of lightning ... which occasionally dogs do.”

AB: “Sure.”

JR: “You know, they’ll go after a rabbit or a fox, or, you know, a deer even. We had seen a deer earlier in the day. And the same type of thing had happened, but, you know, without incident.

This time I noticed she took off, and then all of a sudden I heard barking. Now again, this was not something that I was too upset about, because raccoons and dogs don’t get along.”

AB: “You figured she probably had somethin’ cornered?”

JR: “Right ... right, which has happened before.”

AB: “Sure.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "But then the barking changed its tone. The tone went from being a normal dog barking at something to almost terror or anger – like it had trapped something."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And at that point I thought: 'Uh-oh. This could be a bear!' Because we do have bear ..."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... in, ah, Washington state and so I thought: 'Well, maybe that ... it's either that or maybe a ... some type of cat.' We have some big cats also.

So I kind of hurried along up the trail.

Now she was totally out of sight. She was probably a hundred to a hundred and fifty yards [100-150 yds.] ahead of me."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And the brush was fairly heavy. And there was a ridge that I could not see over.

As I proceeded, I decided that maybe I should be cautious. I picked up a, ah, branch that was laying next to the path about the size of a baseball bat."

AB: "You thought you might be walking into the arms of a ... a ... a bear rearin' up ... or who knows?"

JR: "Exactly! And at that time the dog's calling changed from barking to *howling (!)*"

AB: "You didn't take guns with you?"

JR: "No, I don't have a gun."

AB: "Now Suzy's howling!"

JR: "Suzy is howling and sounding like she's being mauled (!)"

AB: "Yeah, you can tell when a dog is in a ... a fight for it's life – it makes a very different sound."

JR: "Right. It's almost a yelping versus a barking.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

At that point I came up across the ridge and turned to my right, and saw the dog completely surrounded by what looked like a furious, moving target. And the only way to describe it is the air around this subject that I was looking at was vibrating very, very fast."

AB: (softly, under his breath). "Vibrating ... ?"

JR: "Almost like a paint-shaker [sic?]"

AB: "Okay. I know what you mean. Sure, they're very fast ..."

JR: "He was moving so fast I couldn't make out exactly what I was looking at.

At first I thought it was a child! But then I knew it wasn't."

WS: "When you say 'target' – ah, this is Whitley Strieber – what did you mean: 'a moving target'?"

JR: "Well, it ... it was vibrating so fast my ... my vision was targeted on it."

WS: "Oh, I see."

AB: "Yeah, in other words, ah, Whitley ..."

WS: "It looked like a target, but ..."

AB: "... the analogy was good. You know, the paint-shaker where you kinda see a blur of movement?"

WS: "Yeah."

AB: "I think that's what he means."

JR: "Exactly!"

WS: "Oh."

JR: "At that point I watched my dog grabbing onto the ... the forearm of this being as the being grasped the snout of my dog literally tearing the head off."

AB: "God!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And at that point I was so emotional that I literally yelled for the dog to let go not realizing exactly what ... was happening and looking at – and this *was happening so quickly!*"

AB: "You're trying to call off your dog?"

JR: "Right! And at that moment this creature looked back at me and stopped (!) And that was the first time it quit vibrating."

AB: "Got 'cha."

JR: "And it looked at me, turned its head down just a little bit, and gave me *this look that could kill!* Turned back to my dog and at that point my dog started to die (!)"

AB: "Now ... now, started to die ..."

JR: "I could tell that ... that ... that it was over."

AB: "You were basing this on what? I mean ... started to die?"

JR: "I ... I ... well, he having her head torn back ... (!)"

AB: "Oh my ..."

JR: "*Literally jaw exposed and her head torn back.*

This is all happening in seconds!"

AB: "I understand."

JR: "At that point I ran forward – and I don't know where the logic came from. I don't know ... there was no forethought – I literally struck with the bat hitting the creature."

AB: "Um, when the creature stopped vibrating, ah, at that point you had a clear ... I ... I would presume a clear look at the creature's full body and, um, face and arms and legs. And you saw the whole creature clearly at that point."

JR: "As clear ... as clear as it could be under the circumstances."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

RR: "An important fact to remember too, um, is something Jonathan forgot ... to mention is the fact that the dog actually was sucked into itself."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Sucked into itself? (!)”

JR: “It started to literally implode (!)”

AB: “And the alien at this point, ah, what obviously is an alien according to the photographs, ah, just stood there?”

WS: “It had better be.”

JR: “Pardon?”

WS: “It had better be an alien.”

JR: “Oh, it was an alien.”

WS: “We don’t want these things living there.”

JR: “It ... it stood there and kind of took *a* step back looking at the spot where Suzy was. And at that point turned and at that point looked toward me as I lunged at it.”

* * *

AB: “For ... for those who don’t have computers and have not yet seen the photograph, can you describe this creature for us?”

JR: “Yes. Um, I’ve had a long time to look at what I was with and consider what category it would be ... it would be in. And the physiology of it is similar to what people call a ‘Gray.’ But yet the facial structure – the actual skull structure – I believe is smaller.”

AB: “How tall was it?”

JR: “It was about four and a half feet [4.5 ft.] tall.”

AB: “Four and a half feet?”

JR: “Right.”

WS: “That was versus ...”

JR: “About fifty-three inches [53 in.] is what we finally measured.”

AB: “How many inches?”

JR: “Fifty-three (53).”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Fifty-three (53).”

WS: “You describe its body as being, ah, ‘graceful’?”

JR: “Ah ...”

WS: “Ah ...”

JR: “... very, very fast!”

WS: “No, I mean in the way that it, ah, that it looked.”

JR: “Pardon?”

AB: “The appearance of it.”

WS: “Did it have a graceful appearance? The body of it. Or an angular one?”

JR: “Ah, very thin appendages.”

WS: “Uh-huh.”

JR: “And it moved ... but it moved with such speed that I ... I almost could not see some of the appendages during that time.”

AB: “Did it walk as we walked?”

JR: “It took a step backwards when I saw it. And it literally was a step back.”

AB: “A ... a step as we would ...”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “... make – a human step?”

JR: “Yep.”

AB: “Umm-hmm ... okay.”

JR: “Now this all happened within, I mean, ten to fifteen seconds [10-15 sec.]. It was a very quick ...”

AB: “Of course! Ah ...”

JR: “The eyes ... the eyes of ... of the ET looked a lot like the Grays.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Yes, but ...”

JR: “Angular. Large. Bulbous shape.

But they were a different color!

They were pinkish ... dark, pinkish in color.”

WS: “That’s something that’s described fairly often actually.”

AB: “Is it?”

WS: “Yeah. It’s ... it’s not much in the literature, but in ... in letters. You get a steady stream of letters describing that color.”

AB: “All right.”

* * *

AB: “Doctor, are you still ... you are a psychiatrist, is that correct?”

JR: “Psychologist.”

AB: “Psychologist. All right.”

JR: “I used to be.”

AB: “Used to be? You are no longer practicing?”

JR: “No, I’m not.”

AB: “Were you practicing at the time this occurred?”

JR: “Research.”

AB: “Ah, you were ...”

JR: “I ... I was a researcher.”

AB: “You were a researcher, and you ... self-employed or ...?”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “Self-employed.

All right. Hold on, we’re gonna take a break here, everybody.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "Okay, we're in a break. Um, and, ah, Dr. Reed, are you there?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Um, listen, I did ask, ah, earlier ... now I have abided by the wishes of Robert and I have not used anything from the videotape.

But if you have any audio at all from that videotape at some point ..."

JR: "I have it cued up."

AB: "You have ... ohh!"

JR: "Now you're speaking of the wood scene with the breathing?"

AB: "Yes ... uh-huh."

JR: "That's what I've got cued up."

AB: "All right. Ah ... excellent."

JR: "I cued it up right after the, ah, [JR clears his throat] *swearing*."

AB: "Ah, thank you.

Yeah, there was some words in there that, ah, could not be repeated on radio."

JR: "Right."

AB: "All right. Um, everybody stand by."

* * *

AB: "Once again, here I am – Good Morning, everybody!

My guests are Robert Raith, who originally got my attention by sending me a fax using one of my favorite expressions from, ah, *Contact* ... the movie *Contact*, said: 'Wanna Take A Ride?'

That's how it all began, and now Dr. Jonathan Reed – the man who had the encounter with this creature in the woods in Washington. We've got the photographic proof. If you wanta see it, it's up there on the web right now.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

You're going to also tonight hear some of the audio as well (!) ... I just found out. So stand by for that.

Ah, we'll get back to our guests and resume the story of what happened to Dr. Jonathan Reed in just a moment. Don't go away."

* * *

AB: "All right, let us continue now with the story, ah, from Dr. Reed ... Jonathan Reed.

Ah, Doctor, so I guess we left off at the point where you were describing this creature, ah, physically – which you pretty well did. Very skinny limbs, very fast movements, a head kind of like a Gray but not quite ... there you have it. That is a general description.

If you had to guess on a weight – and I guess you don't have to guess ... you probably know by now – how much did this creature weigh?"

JR: "Fifty pounds (50 lbs.)."

AB: "Fifty (50)."

JR: "Extremely light."

AB: "Very light. All right.

Um, so you hit this creature, um, you struck this creature in the head ... then what?

I mean, did it go down right away ... ?"

JR: "It fell to the ground instantly and, ah, as it fell it screamed this just terrible scream (!) *like nothing I had ever heard before*."

AB: "Um, not that I've ever crushed a human skull, Doctor, but you wielded this, ah, this stick or this branch ... stick, I guess, like a baseball bat you said ... ?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "... and you hit this creature. Ah, did its skull, ah, obviously from the photograph of the injury, the skull was, ah, *breached*."

JR: "Yes it was."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Um, did the skull breach more easily, ah, than a human skull would have under the same conditions, do you think?

I don’t know how hard you swung that thing?”

JR: “Well, I swung fairly hard. I’m surprised I hit it, because I’m not an athlete. But it ... it, ah, hit hard enough to tear a hole in the skin and in bone material approximately an inch and a half by an inch (1.5 in. X 1 in.), exposing the inner, ah, material.”

AB: “Um, in the picture it would appear there is blood. It would appear to be blood. It’s red ... some kind of red material. Is that what we’re seeing in the photograph ... blood?”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “Blood. All right.

So the creature screams this horrible scream and goes down, and ... and no more movement, ah, from it? That’s it?”

JR: “No more movement at all.”

AB: “It’s dead?”

JR: “As far as I knew it was dead.”

AB: “So ...”

JR: “At that moment I was an emotional basket case.”

AB: “I imagine you were.

All right.

What did you do next? I mean ... okay, let’s go to the third picture.

We’ve got two (2) pictures of the creature and then we’ve got a third photograph of what to me appears to be an elongat- ... an elongated black triangle ship literally hovering, ah, in the middle of the forest.

How far was this from the creature?”

JR: “That was probably seventy-five feet (75 ft.) away from where the creature was.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Seventy-five feet (75 ft.)."

JR: "Umm-hmm. Through some brush and, ah, kind of down in a little valley on the other side."

AB: "All right.

Um, the photography is difficult because we look at the, ah, the plants in the background and it makes the ship look small ... relatively small."

JR: "Well, the dimensions of the ship were relatively small.

And I'm not necessarily saying it is a ship (!)

I'm saying it ... it is something ... (!)"

AB: "Uh-huh. Okay, okay, yeah, we made that assumption – you're absolutely correct (!) – ah, that is was a ship. It is an object ..."

JR: "It is an object, which we ... I ended up calling the 'Obelisk' for lack of a better description. But it was a large, wedge-shaped, ah, black triangle. Ah, it had six (6) sides. Ah, it was flat-pointed in the front and flat-pointed in the back. It wasn't symmetrical – it was longer one end to the other."

AB: "That's clear."

JR: "Ah, it was made of a material that felt like granite or marble."

WS: "Did you touch it?"

JR: "Yes I did."

AB: "Oh my God! So you walked up ... after the creature's dead and lying there on the ground?"

JR: "After about *an hour* ..."

AB: "An hour? (!)"

JR: "... I heard something. I heard something that sounded like a *hum (!)*"

WS: "You remained in that location for an hour?"

JR: "I remained in that location for over three (3) hours."

WS: "What did you do during this time?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "I was so sick I basically couldn't move. I had ..."

WS: "What were your symptoms?"

JR: "Well, I had ... definitely an emotional breakdown as far as not knowing what had happened.

At first I thought I had killed a child!

And I had to ... I had to make sure that this wasn't a child."

AB: "I understand."

JR: "And then I ..."

WS: "You had to go about ..."

JR: "... I had seen what had happened with Suzy – *a dog that I'd had for years!*

I was very, very upset. I was very disturbed. I *was* sick to my stomach.

I would try to stand and walk. I was dizzy. I would become nauseated. I barely could stand. I would sit back down. I would cry ... *trying to figure out what was happening*."

AB: "And I suppose you had, no doubt, *some guilt about having killed* ..."

JR: "Absolutely!"

AB: "... you killed a ... some kind of creature."

JR: "Well at that point ..."

AB: "You didn't know what to do?"

JR: "... I don't know that my mind was trying to logically assume that this was a creature. All I had known was everything had fallen apart. And I felt totally disoriented."

AB: "And so for an hour you were just ... you were just sick and in shock. And after an hour you recovered enough I take it to begin to notice your surroundings beyond this creature in front of you, and that's when you noticed what you're calling an 'Obelisk'?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "I noticed the sound in the air that almost felt like it touched my skin (!) It almost gave me goosebumps. And I followed that sound – I thought it might be another person. I thought it might be somebody who could help me. Because I needed help! At that point I needed help!

And I ... I went toward that sound thinking it might be another camper or something in the area."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And as I went farther and farther, I started to feel like there was something else there ... another presence. And to describe that is very difficult. It's almost like static electricity when you walk into a room when It's very cold outside."

AB: "Yes."

JR: "And your hair stands up on the back of your neck – that's what it felt like.

And then I backed away – *I was afraid!*

I didn't know what was going on.

And I kind of ran down the path, and again, fell to the ground. I was sick. I got up after some time and ... and walked back. And ... and from a different angle I started to see through the bushes that there was something through the bushes! Through the trees!"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "About fifty feet (50 ft.) from me, and I went forward and saw this thing. And the first pictures that I took, I wasn't sure that they would come out because of the way the air felt."

WS: "What were the pictures – the first pictures that you took – what were they of?"

JR: "Well, of ... of the ... of this Obelisk."

WS: "Yes."

JR: "And I started to think: 'Well, maybe I should back up. Maybe if I got further back something would come out if there was something going on with static electricity."

AB: "Or radiation ... or whatever ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “Well ...”

AB: “... would ruin the pic- ... photograph.

So you went back from it. And I have some of those other photographs, folks, by the way.”

JB: “Right.

Now the photograph that you have up on the web, Mr. Bell, is one that I took probably, ah, thirty feet (30 ft.) in front one side of the Obelisk. And I was almost on the ground, because I was trying to get a clear, steady exposure.

The tree canopy in that area was extremely dense ...”

AB: “Yes, I can see.”

JR: “... and it was an overcast day.”

AB: “I can see that as well.

For those who can’t clearly see it, through ... just barely through some of the trees, you can see the sky and it was clearly gray and overcast – no question!”

JR: “When I was taking the pictures, the exposure time was probably, ah, at least half a second (!)”

AB: “Do you still have the negatives, Doctor?”

JR: “Yes, absolutely!”

AB: “You do?

Are you willing to have the negatives examined?”

JR: “Yes, I am.”

AB: “You are?”

WS: “Did you take any pictures of the creature and your dog?”

JR: “Well, my dog was nowhere to be found.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

WS: "Your dog was gone?"

JR: **"My dog was gone!"**

AB: "The dog literally – if I heard his description correctly – sort of ... ah, how did you put it, Robert?"

RR: "It ... it collap- ... the dog collapsed into herself."

AB: "Into herself?"

WS: "And then disappeared?"

JR: "And just disappeared into what I found on the ground to be looking like a type of white ash."

WS: "Did you ... did you get any of this?"

JR: "No, I didn't."

WS: "No?"

AB: "No, so ..."

JR: "During everything that had happened, um, and what continues to happen ... *I'm surprised I was able to walk out of there.*"

AB: "Yeah, so am I.

Ah, let's ... let's ..."

WS: "I am too, yes."

AB: "... the next thing I'm, ah, curious about, if I can ask, is the Obelisk.

You were there for a total of three (3) hours, found or noticed the Obelisk after about an hour, took photographs ... what happened to this Obelisk? Ah, was it still there when you left the area or ... ?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "It was?"

JR: "In fact ..."

AB: "Oh my!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "... when I walked up to it, it was making a humming sound. When I touched it, the sound stopped.

And as I pulled my hand back, I noticed that it changed its tone slightly, and it became less irritating – the sound – almost ... almost a harmonic. It felt like a ... a much more pleasant sound."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "Um ..."

WS: "You touched it – how did it feel?"

JR: "Like stone. Cold ..."

WS: "Cold or warm?"

JR: "Cold like ice."

RR: "Cold like ice. And it also when it was slapped – and Jonathan slapped it – absorbed the sound completely."

AB: "You slapped it? ... You slapped it!"

JR: "Well, I went to push on it, and I slipped, and I used my other arm to kind of stop myself in the edge of it. And as I hit it, it made no sound."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "Ah ..."

WS: "Did it move when you hit it at all?"

JR: "No! It was almost like it was anchored to the air (!)"

AB: "How far above, ah, the ground, um, was it actually hovering?"

JR: "Approximately thirty-six inches (36 in.). Maybe forty-eight (48) at the most."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "Ah, the dimensions – I don't know if I mentioned them. But it was approximately two and a half feet (2.5 ft.) high, about four feet [to] four and a half feet wide, and about nine or nine and a half feet (9-9.5 ft.) long."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "That ... that looks about right according to the adjacent foliage.

I had had comments from people who were assuming this was a *ship*, ..."

JR: "Yeah ..."

AB: "... and they said: 'Well, it's too small (!)'

Ah, the other comments that I've had, Doctor – ah, it's an extremely clear photograph, and people have said – ah, with respect to the craft and the photographs of the creature – 'How were you able to keep your senses under such extreme conditions to take such *steady, clear* photographs?'

I mean, most photographs we get from people submitted of UFOs and/or creatures are ... people always constantly complain, ah, they're, ah, distorted. They're, ah, blurry. They're foggy. They're, ah, indistinct. And people in this case are complaining about exactly the opposite. *Your pictures, they say are too damn clear (!)*

How did you do that?"

JR: "Well after spending a couple of hours emotional and upset, I think I stabilized a little bit and quieted down, and thought about the fact that *I had my camera ...* **and that no one would believe what happened to my dog."**

AB: "You had not only a 35 mm camera – which is understandable 'cause you were on a hike – but you had some sort of video camera. What ... what did you have with you? What ... what kind of video?"

JR: "I ... I had a regular, ah, 8 mm video camera a few years old."

AB: "Right. I have one too. Ah, they're small ... they're ..."

WS: "Did you video this object as well as the photographs?"

JR: "Pardon?"

WS: "You took video of the object as well as the photographs?"

JR: "I have video of the Obelisk and of the Extraterrestrial."

AB: "And I have that video, Whitley."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “And if you look at the video, um, you can tell that I wasn’t perfectly calm ...”

WS: “Oh, this is very important!”

AB: “Far from it! ...”

JR: “... I was very upset.”

AB: “... far from it! Ah, Whitley ...”

JR: “In fact ... in fact I do have the audio of that if you would like to hear some of it?”

AB: “I do!

I’d like to hold it for after the top of the hour here.”

JR: “Okay.”

AB: “Ah, Whitley, you said the video’s very important?”

WS: “It’s very important because if he has photographs with negatives and also video, then this object probably was physically there.”

AB: “Yeah, I know!”

JR: “It was physically there.”

WS: “Yeah, in other words, this is no trick, Art.

If it ... if he has those ... if those three (3) [photographs/negatives/video] elements all exist, then, ah, that’s very, very believable evidence.”

AB: “Well, I have two (2) of them. I have the clear 35 mm photographs. I have the video as well.”

RR: “Art?”

AB: “Yes, sir?”

RR: “In ... in regards to the photographs, ah, Jonathan did take many pictures and not all of them came out as well. You got some of the better pictures.”

AB: “I understand. You sent me, ah, the best of the lot.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

How many pictures in ... in totality, Doctor, did you take?"

JR: "I probably took, ah ... um, probably took twenty (20). [JR clears his throat]. Excuse me."

AB: "Twenty (20) photographs. All right."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Of which I have six (6).

And some did not come out or did not come out well, I take it?"

JR: "Right. That was at the site. Um, like I said there was a lot of problems with the darkness, and, ah, the canopy was very heavy.

I'm surprised that any of the video came out at all.

In fact, if you listen to the audio, I am so distraught because through the viewfinder of the video camera I could not see the Obelisk half of the time. [Unintelligible]."

AB: "I know you ... you ... actually you ... you kept saying, um, 'Is this damn thing working? Is it working?'"

JR: "Well, that it ... it ... now that, you know, after ... after realizing what happened, all I can assume is that the closer I was to the Obelisk, the more distortion would happen with the video camera."

AB: "You were in a ... a *clear panic* – there's no question about that.

Ah, the video at times is broken up. I would assume some sort of electromagnetic, ah, disturbance."

JR: "The video was checked by a, ah, an expert, and it was found to be not tampered with (!)"

AB: "Okay. So in other words, whatever disturbance was there was externally caused?"

JR: "Yes. And the camera is working fine. It had been checked also."

AB: "What does it look like ... the disturbance?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah, it's, ah ... it looks, um ... ah, Whitley, like, ah, you know, a tracking problem when you've got a severe tracking problem, um, on ... on a video, ah ..."

WS: "Oh, sure."

AB: "... tape [unintelligible]."

WS: "I know exactly what it is?"

AB: "Now in ... in a lot of cases the doctor was in a *flat out panic and he was running (!)*, ah, at times. And then at other times it was pretty jerky. But there were several times where he got still enough – for at least a few seconds – to get good, clear shots of the Obelisk and, ah, certainly many clear shots of the, ah, of the creature."

JR: "The further away I was from the Obelisk, the less problem there was with any kind of distortion."

AB: "So it was generating something!"

JR: "Well, I [figured (?)] that out because by the time I ... I walked back a hundred and fifty to two hundred feet (150-200 ft.) up on the top of the ridge, I could get a clear shot of it in the ... the valley."

AB: "Um, Robert, when were you told about all of this?"

RR: "That was about a year ago."

AB: "Why, Doctor, did you go to Robert?"

JR: "Robert's name was given to me as a person that I could trust to help write this information.

I'm not a writer. And I needed some help to make this into an ... a real, tangible, full start-to-finish episode so that I could tell the story.

It's time people know ..."

AB: "I ..."

JR: "**... we are not alone (!)**"

AB: "... I understand.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I ... I'm honored that you would choose my program and I would ask you why you did? Why you chose to exclusively break all this here – why?"

JR: "Honestly speaking, Mr. Bell, a few years ago I didn't know anything about you."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "And a friend of mine told me during this episode that you were someone who dealt with this sort of thing ... off-topic."

AB: "It is true."

JR: "You could get the information out regardless of what it was and let the people decide for themselves (!)"

AB: "You're right! Ah, that is ..."

JR: "That is why I have come to you."

AB: "Okay. Well, ah, that's a good answer, because that is exactly what I do.

All right, hold on! Everybody hold it right there. We've got another hour ahead of us.

My guests are Dr. Jonathan Reed, who had the encounter – *the documented encounter* – with an alien creature, and you have not heard the whole story by a long shot. Robert Raith to whom he went to try to, ah, chronicle the story. Whitley Strieber, himself a long-time contactee [experiencer] and author of many books ... many, many books on the subject. And I'm Art Bell.

What you're listening to is **'Breaking News'** on Coast to Coast AM. Don't touch that dial!"

* * *

AB: "All right, once again to our guests: Robert Raith, who originated the call to me; Jonathan Reed, who had the encounter; and Whitley Strieber, ah, here to help me ask questions, since he's had *contact* himself.

Ah, gentlemen, welcome back to the program.

Um, all right. Here we are, ah, Doctor, um, you have had a period of time with the Obelisk. You have spent ... the alien is dead, your dog is dissolved in some way – I'll use the word 'dissolved' ... (I don't know if that's proper?) – but gone! Ah, this Obelisk remains hovering in the air –

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

the one we have the clear photographs of. Um, you have ... you have two (2) hours, ah, now with the Obelisk and with the dead alien. What's hap- ... what's happening in these two (2) hours?"

JR: "Well, I'm trying to regain some type of composure. Trying to make some sense out of the ... trying to think: 'What ... what have I done? What will ... what will happen to me because I've killed something?"

WS: "Doctor, could you ... could you go back to the moment when you realized it wasn't a child and tell us what went through your mind at that point?"

JR: "Fear! I realized that this wasn't what I thought I was looking at."

WS: "You were ... did you touch it at that point or ... ?"

JR: "Well, all I did was walk up to it. I was within three feet (3 ft.) in front of it when I had knocked it down.

At that point once I realized that this wasn't a mask – it wasn't human, *but it was human-looking (!)* It was human in size. it was human in the dimensional shape."

WS: "It seems on the pictures on Art's website to look as if it's wearing something."

AB: "Yes! Ah, that was one I was going to get to.

Ah, the head ... the shots of the head of the alien are very clear. And they move down into what almost appears to be some kind of black cloth or clothing. Can you ...?"

JR: "It was ... it was a black type of suit made of some type of material ... [like] nothing that I had ever seen.

Um, almost a tight-fitting body wrap type of material."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "Almost like spandex."

WS: "Was it a tailored suit or more like ... or what? How do you ... ?"

JR: "Tight-fitting ... tight. All the way tight against its neck, ah, torso, legs, feet ... all one – all one piece (!) ... so far as I could see."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

WS: "Was anything wrong with its neck at that point that it was lying on the ground?"

JR: "Was anything wrong with its *neck*?"

WS: "Yeah."

JR: "As in broken?"

WS: "Well ... yeah."

JR: "Ah, not that I could tell at that point.

At a later examination it didn't appear to be broken."

WS: "'Cause in the ... in, ah, one of the photographs – I think the first photograph that's on the website – there's ... it sort of appears that there's something wrong with the neck. It's hard to tell if it was broken or not ... I just wanted to know."

JR: "As far as I know it wasn't."

AB: "All right."

JR: "[Unintelligible – As?] to other examination that happened later."

AB: "All right. Ah, now, ah, let's go to that.

Ah, the time passes. Finally you somehow I guess collect your senses and decide what you're course of action is going to be. What do you do, Doctor? Do you walk away? And, ah, as you walked away, or did you, ah ...?"

JR: "I started to walk away. I started to grab my pack and think that it was getting late and I ... I was going to get out of the woods before it was dark. I was sick – I didn't know if I was going to get sicker.

I had injured my hand – felt like a burn. Um ..."

WS: "That was when you slapped the object?"

JR: "Yes."

RR: "Jonathan also thought of burying the creature."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Right. At that point I ... I thought: 'Well, if I ... you know, maybe I should just bury this. Ahh ..."

WS: "Were you concerned about ..."

JR: "Maybe I should just hide it."

WS: "... things like the law or ... ?"

JR: "Well everything went through my mind."

WS: "Yeah."

JR: "Thinking about what I have done. Is it a ... is it a crime? Ah, is anybody gonna believe this?"

WS: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Can I hide it from animals? (!) So that they ... so that later I could come back and show someone."

WS: "Right."

AB: "Oh yes!"

JR: "Um, I didn't have a shovel. I didn't have any tools with me. I had a pocket knife.

Ah, at that point I made the decision that maybe I could cover it with the thermal blanket that I had and put rocks around it, and possibly preserve it until I came back with some help."

AB: "Makes sense.

All right."

JR: "At that point I started looking for rocks. Every rock I found was buried so deep or connected to other rocks that there wasn't anything I could find to do it."

AB: "All right."

JR: "I made a determination that if I rolled it up – if I actually pushed the being into the thermal blanket and rolled it around it ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "... that maybe I could put branches against it or something else.

Well, in moving it I found out that it was extremely light. It had very little weight to it. *In fact, I rolled it up like a burrito (!)*..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... in the blanket. And as I picked it up to carry it to find someplace to put it in the area, I just started walking."

AB: "So in other words it was actually light enough that you could carry it *reasonably*?"

JR: "It was approximately fifty pounds (50 lbs.)."

RR: "It was ... it was also a very strange time element involved with contact with the Obelisk. Originally he had ripped his shirt ... something happened with the Obelisk. Now the hours that should have existed, ah, no longer existed.

In other words, he was there ... he knew he was there or *felt he was there* for at least three (3) hours, but what ended up happening was only a short period of time had gone by ..."

WS: "Yeah."

RR: "... and there was a time where it seemed like he [Dr. Reed] was actually somehow enveloped by the Obelisk."

WS: "Did ..."

RR: "When he ... when he ... when he was finished with that episode *his shirt was no longer torn (!)*"

WS: "Did, ah ... we'll get to the shirt in just a second – *that's fascinating!*

But let me ask you, just for clarification: Three (3) hours pass on your watch – and some of that time you can't seem to account for – OR did it seem like three (3) hours, but actually turned out to be a much shorter time on your watch?"

JR: *"The watch I was wearing stopped (!)"*

WS: (laughs heartily!). "Naturally!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And it ... and I don't know exactly what time ... ."

AB: "All right.

Then if I understand this correctly, you had the alien wrapped in the thermal blanket that, ah, is by the way the background for the photographs that we've got here – is that correct?"

JR: "Correct."

AB: "Right. And you carried this creature away wrapped up.

Meanwhile in the background, the Obelisk – this thing is still hovering in the air ... and that's the last you saw of the Obelisk?"

JR: "That's correct."

AB: "Have you since been back to that location?"

JR: "We went back. *I took my best friend back the next day (!)* We went back to this location **and there was not one thing out of place in this entire area (!)**"

AB: "Hmpf. All right.

You, um, then hiked ... you got, ah, how many hours to get back to, ah, your vehicle?"

JR: "About an hour and a half."

AB: "So you carried this, ah, creature for an hour and a half?"

JR: "Yes, stopping along the way."

AB: "Stopping occasionally?"

WS: [Unintelligible].

JR: "To think about putting it somewhere … hiding it."

AB: "But you kept going?"

JR: "I just kept going."

AB: "All right.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

You got the creature into your car … ?"

JR: "I threw it in the back of my car."

AB: "And drove where? Straight home?"

JR: "I drove home."

AB: "Drove home.

Now, ah, when you got home what did you do?"

JR: "Well, driving home gave me some sense of … of *serenity* – like I had come back to the real world."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And, ah, you know, home felt like comfort."

AB: "Yeah, but with a bit of a souvenir."

JR: "Right, 'cause when I got home I set in my … my carport looking in the rearview mirror seeing the silhouette of my 'burrito' in the back."

AB: "Burrito."

JR: "Thinking, you know, 'What am I gonna do with this?' … you know? Well, I'll bury it tomorrow … *maybe all this is a bad dream.*

And so after that I went in the house for a while and I decided you can't just leave this in my car. I even thought about the fact if somebody broke into my car and found this – *that would be a surprise!*"

AB: "Hmpf!"

JR: "So I decided I would put it in my garage in my freezer. As odd as that sounds, at that point I felt it was a piece of meat and I needed to put it somewhere out of sight … *and I could lock the freezer (!)*"

AB: "Preserve it.

So you locked it in your freezer?"

JR: "Yes."

RR: "Yeah, he really didn't wanta bring it into his house."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I understand … believe me!

Looking at it here, I understand that completely.

So how long did it spend in your freezer?"

JR: "Till the next morning when I, ah, decided to look again."

AB: "Now at what point did you bring the video camera out again and the camera, and begin to take photographs of this creature? When did that happen?"

JR: "That was approximately, ah, nine (9) hours after I had … after the event and I had gotten it home."

AB: "The, um, the video, ah, Whitley – and I hope you don't mind, Doctor, my describing …"

JR: "Go right ahead."

AB: "Ah, the video shows, um, the creature wrapped up, as he said, like a burrito and it actually starts being unwrapped. In other words, he starts unwrapping it – this is now at home.

And they go through a series of, ah … was that you in the video, Doctor?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Okay. Ah, opening the mouth, moving the face, moving the head back and forth. Ah, opening the eyelids. Ah, that sort of examination … it shows that in the video."

WS: "Who was, ah, handling the video camera at that time?"

JR: "I was."

WS: "Who was?"

JR: "I was."

AB: "So you must've had it on a tripod or something?"

JR: "Actually I duct-taped the side of a ladder."

AB: (laughs). "Okay."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And when I shot the, ah, the section where I showed the wound I … I put it on top of a box."

AB: "On the top of a box? Yeah, that's right. It would be fairly close, so it would, ah … that makes sense.

Ah, so here we are: You've now documented, ah, by video and, um, by 35 mm photography the creature and what you call the 'Obelisk.' Not necessarily, folks, the 'ship.' That was *our* mistake in interpretation – calling it a 'ship.'

It was not necessarily a ship. It was an Obelisk … something."

* * *

AB: "Um, so Doctor, who did you tell about this?"

JR: "Well, the first thing I did after I got home was try to, ah, regain my composure. And then I sat down and thought about calling my girlfriend, which I called – she wasn't home. [Note: This is *before* cellphones!].

Then I called my best friend, and I had left a message with him, you know: 'Call me immediately as soon as you get home!'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "He called me later and, ah, I told him to … to come over 'cause I had something – I needed to see him (!) And, ah … *I showed him (!)*"

AB: "That must have been something … some experience for your friend? (!)"

JR: "Yeah, to put it lightly."

AB: "Ah …"

JR: "I was still quite sick at the time and I think, ah, you know, it was … it was traumatic from every standpoint."

RR: "Gary was a bit more functional and Gary was the one that pretty much said: **'This is an alien!'**

It was something that … that at the time Jonathan absolutely did not want in any way, ah, to think of! But it's not where he wanted to go!"

AB: "Okay, now we've got another witness, ah, Gary!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Somebody named Gary – that's your best friend, right?"

JR: "It was my best friend …"

AB: "All right."

JR: "… for fifteen (15 years."

AB: "Are you still in contact with Gary?"

JR: **"Gary has been missing for the last two (2) years (!)"**

AB: "Oh … my!

All right."

JR: "If you're out there Gary, you know how to get ahold of me."

AB: "All right.

Um, do you suspect, ah, Gary's on the run? Has met with foul play?

Um … what?"

JR: "I don't know."

AB: "You don't know … ?"

JR: "I do know that we went through an enormous amount of incidents after this."

WS: "What sort of incidents?"

JR: "Incidents where … we were trying to find out what to do with this. I was trying to make some sense out of it.

Um, I had basically decided that I had killed something. That I could be very, very seriously in trouble."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Gary kind of took the lead and said: 'No, this is something else. This is something very important."

AB: Umm-hmm."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And then I said: 'Well, we need to go to the police.'

He said: 'No, we don't! *That's the first thing you **don't** wanta do!*'

And then, we went down that path of: 'What do we do? Who do we talk to?'"

AB: "Sure."

JR: "We made several phone calls to some of the bigger organizations."

AB: "Like what?"

JR: "Such as MUFON [Mutual UFO Network]."

AB: "MUFON? You called MUFON?"

JR: "Yes …"

WS: "Which MUFON did you call?"

JR: "... ah, Peter Davenport in Seattle."

AB: "You called Peter Davenport?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "And what response did you get from Peter?"

JR: "Well, when we were calling – at that point we were calling fairly anonymously. We were saying: 'What if we had this?' Very similar to the fax that we sent to you, Art."

AB: "All right."

JR: "And we were ... we were gingerly trying to ... to test the waters of where to go."

AB: "Yeah, 'what if we had a body?'"

JR: "And some of the, ah, some of the response that we got was very, ah, disturbing. From the standpoint of, you know, people wanting to come and, you know, tear this thing apart and tear your life apart. And, you know, do you have this? Do you have that?"

AB: "Umm-hmm. Let me ask you now two (2) questions:

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Number One (1): Do you retain any physical evidence at all?"

JR: "Other than the photographic evidence?"

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "No."

AB: "Right. When ... how long did you retain custody of this alien body?"

JR: "Ten (10) days."

AB: "Ten (10) days.

Ah, on the tenth day – what happened?"

JR: "Well, I think the ... there needs to be something said prior to that."

AB: "All right."

RR: "Go ahead."

JR: "We had brought this extraterrestrial home in the event to be ... have something done with it. Something so that somebody could put some sense to all of this.

I didn't want to kill it, but I did it out of fear. I did it out of frustration for what I had just witnessed. And I felt terrible – *and I still do (!)*

We ... I ... I brought it home. I saved it. I put it in the freezer. We went through the process of trying to find out what to do, and who to go [to], and who to talk to.

And no one would believe us! No one would believe the *seriousness* of this."

WS: "You mean among your friends or ...?"

JR: "Among some of the ... the professionals that I talked with."

WS: "UFO ex- ... people?"

JR: "Yes! I talked to several people through the [unidentified] university.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I talked to a professor that I know ... knew specifically as a friend. I tried to set up meetings with him. Things started to happen."

WS: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "He told me he would come and look.

I then received a phone call several ... several hours later. And this was predetermined that he would come over and ... and look at this.

All of a sudden his tone changed – *he cancelled the appointment (!)*

No reason ... no reason given."

WS: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "This started to happen one after the other.

Then we realized that there were people watching the house (!)"

AB: "Doctor Reed at that point, hold on please.

All right. Dr. Jonathan Reed, ah, is the man you're listening to at the moment. Robert Raith is here and so is Whitley Strieber. I'm Art Bell. And this is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "All right. Back now to our guests: Robert Raith, Dr. Jonathan Reed, and Whitley Strieber.

Ah, gentlemen, welcome back!

I wanta ask one quick question of you, Doctor and you, ah, Robert.

The three (3) photographs that I now possess that I have put on the website ... um, now everybody has a computer and we have a newsletter that we publish. Ah, we have put your copyright ... your name on these photographs.

Would you give us permission to, ah, put these in the newsletter as well?"

JR: "Yes."

RR: "Yes, absolutely."

AB: "Thank you, gentlemen.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

All right.

Um, your house, Doctor, you've become aware is being watched (!)"

JR: "It's being watched. Um, it seems like every time we have made a, ah, arrangement to ... to go anywhere, we're being followed.

This escalated to a degree where we both became very ... very paranoid. And, ah, al- ... also *it became dangerous!*

Ahh ..."

AB: "In ... in what sense?"

JR: "Well, we almost got run off the road twice by, you know, a vehicle. Ah, a big, dark blue van."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Um, the incident that I was ... before the break, I was trying to say is that after we did the topical examination and I made the video ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... um, a few days went by where we started to set up an appointment to do another examination with, um, like I said, another professor, so that I could make some choices on what to do."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "Ah, when those ... some of those arrangements were cancelled, I was frustrated ... I was angry. And in preparing for that I had put a table out and, ah, you know, a place to do this examination."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "At that point I put everything away closing things down in my garage, when I noticed the sound ... the sound coming from what I thought was underneath my freezer."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "A thump, perhaps."

AB: "Ohh, boy!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "I thought it was the compressor going out."

AB: "Right."

JR: "I thought if this happened, I'm going to be stripping my refrigerator and putting this in there. So I thought it was rats."

AB: "Sounds like something from Alfred Hitchcock.

All right."

WS: "I'm telling you, *this is chilling!*"

JR: "At that point I went to investigate. I found that there wasn't any rats and the compressor seemed to be okay.

I, ah, heard sounds and I opened the freezer ..."

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "... and 'Freddy' – which is what we took to calling him – **was not dead (!)**"

AB: "WHAT!"

JR: "*He was still alive (!), and moving and screaming*."

AB: "At this point *I'd* be screaming!"

JR: "I slammed the freezer ..."

AB: "Oh My God!"

JR: "... and ran into the house."

RR: "Jonathan?"

JR: "Yes?"

RR: "Do you have, um, do you have that, ah, audio handy?"

AB: "Yah! Oh, yah ... yah!

Now this is, um, audio, ah, from ... . The totality of the videotape runs about how long, gentlemen?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “About six (6) minutes in each segment.”

AB: “And, ah, it should be said that this was taken in the woods ... most of it. And um, it was jerky, and, ah ...”

JR: “Art?”

AB: “... you were running at times. And other times you stopped, ah, for at least a moment and got a clear shot, and then running again.”

JR: “Yes, exactly.

I think what the audio Robert is speaking of is the audio that I recorded of the alien ... screaming.”

AB: “You have that?”

JR: “Yes, I do.”

AB: “You can put ...”

JR: “In my hand.”

AB: “You have that in your hand?”

JR: “Yes, I do.”

AB: “All right. Ah, would you ... would you please go ahead now and, ah, though it’s not the best way to do it, hold the phone up and play that audio for us!”

JR: “Okay.”

AB: “From the tape.”

JR: “It was ... it was, you know, it’s the sound of opening the freezer ... the noise in closing the freezer.”

AB: “All right. Go right ahead.”

[Dr. Reed plays the audio].

AB: (laughs nervously). “All right, that was, um, that was somewhat hard to distinguish. I ... that ... was that ... a scream? Ah, certainly there was a background ...

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I could hear something open. I could hear, ah ..."

JR: "It was just the sound of this extraterrestrial screaming. Opening the freezer and closing the freezer."

AB: "You must have a good, strong heart, Doctor."

RR: "Actually ..."

JR: "[Unintelligible – That's [(?)] longer."

RR: "... that wasn't the first time he had gone out there."

JR: "No, that was done later."

RR: "To check on the ... to check on when you heard the thumping that was in the freezer. That was done later as *Jonathan actually attempted to communicate with the alien (!)*"

AB: "Oh, you did? (!)"

JR: "Well, I had attempted to, ah, to see if it was still alive."

AB: "My God! Ah, so now you've got a **live** alien with a terrible head wound in your freezer, which has apparently come back to life or maybe it never died – hard to say which."

JR: "Well obviously *it didn't die*."

AB: "Yeah, obviously it didn't die.

And obviously the freezer didn't kill it."

JR: "Well, that's kind of a mystery.

I would have assumed it would have, you know, in an excessive [?] amount of air and the freezing temperature that it would have ..."

AB: "If it wasn't dead, it would be dead."

JR: "But I did notice during the examination that the tissue had changed around the wound. It seemed almost like it had adhered back in position.

Now I took that for just the way things freeze. You know, when you freeze something that is ... is wet, it sticks."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "[Unintelligible – interrupting] the freezer was actually ... for some reason the element of the environment was somehow conducive, ah, to its healing. Somehow it was ..."

JR: "Hey, I don't have all the answers."

RR: "Yeah. But ... but ... but, ah, somehow it was allowing this creature to heal. And there's no way of understanding exactly how that could be or what it really means."

WS: "I mean, um, I'm speechless frankly."

AB: "Yeah, so am I!

All right, so, ah, the last time ... this is something the police would ask: 'When was the last time you saw this creature?'"

JR: "Ah, nine (9) days from the date that I encountered it to the date that I no longer had it."

AB: "All right.

Then I'm ... I'm wrong ... I'm not understanding the timeline.

Tell me how many days it was when you opened the freezer and this alien was alive."

JR: "Three and a half (3.5) days."

AB: "Three and a half days.

Three and a half days!

And so you ... you closed ..."

JR: "I had ... I had taken it out of the freezer several times during that time."

AB: "I understand."

JR: "Okay. Doing the examination. And put it back in. And wrapped it back up."

AB: "I can imagine that.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, and then, from the time that it ... it apparently 'reanimated' ... and you slammed the freezer shut and locked it, ah, there were what? About how many more days elapsed?"

JR: "There was a total of about three and a half (3.5) days to that point."

AB: "Okay, did you open it *again* or did you ...?"

JR: "Yes I did."

AB: "You did? (!)"

JR: "Yes I did."

AB: "And ... and what did you observe?"

JR: "Well, I observed that it in fact was still moving, but very quietly.

Not as fast ... very, very slow ... but it seemed to be injured. And it wasn't, you know, in good shape."

AB: "Not after being in the freezer that long."

JR: "Well, or hit on the head."

AB: "Or hit on the head ... right."

JR: "But, ah, **it was alive (!)**

And that is about the time when other things started happening, which eventually I lost control of ... of the body."

AB: "Okay. How did the body come up missing? When did you suddenly realize it was missing? What circumstances can you tell us about?"

JR: "Well, during the ... the time when all this was going on, there was a lot happening. We were trying to make some logistics to ... to move different pieces of evidence to secure them in different areas. Because I was under that, ah, the assumption that somebody had been through the house.

And at that point I didn't trust anything.

So I divided the evidence into different groups and placed them in what I felt was secure places ... later on."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

WS: "When you mean 'evidence' – what do you mean?"

JR: "Photographic evidence."

WS: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And I ... I had different ... and some of the evidence which Art has. Ah, I had some other videotape of the creature in the garage ... *moving* ... *alive*, which I no longer have.

And ..."

AB: "You know, Doctor, you're lucky to be alive!

Did you ever attempt to remove this creature's clothing?"

JR: "During the second examination, which I made with my friend, we went over the body, um, very, very carefully and I documented everything. We photographed it. We ..."

AB: "Again – did you remove the clothing ... the black clothing?'

JR: "We *attempted* to and in doing so, I used an Exacto-knife, ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... and the material almost liquefied as I cut it *and rejoined itself (!)*"

AB: "Oh my!"

RR: "There was a point where he went to cut it again and – it was a longer cut and then it ... then again it came together. And then again on the third time it just disallowed him cutting it at all. Part of the clothing had actually adhered to the knife and just wouldn't let him cut it."

AB: 'So when did you realize that the alien was suddenly gone?"

JR: "Well, on the ... approximately the ninth (9th) day, we knew, ah, that we were being followed, that our closets had been gone through. Ah, at that time I had some other friends helping me and they were in the same boat where they knew they were being watched. People were pursuing them ... watching every move. Ah, they thought people had been in their house.

Ah, at that point I made ... made a trip to secure some of the last photographs that I had taken to another location. And at that point I drove

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

back home. And as I drove home I realized there were three (3) vans in front of my house *and people were going into my house (!)*

I continued and never stopped. And came back a day later to find the house *ransacked (!)* And there were holes in the floor. There were holes in the walls. *They had gone through everything ...*"

AB: "My God!"

JR: "*... that I had!*

They had taken all the evidence that I had in my house. And I went into the garage and opened the door – which had been removed from the hinges (!) [and set aside. And I walked in, **and the freezer was gone!"**

AB: "The entire freezer!"

JR: "The entire freezer was gone."

AB: "My Lord! And so that's, ah ..."

JR: "And that's the last time ..."

AB: "You saw the creature?"

JR: "... I saw anything to do with that."

AB: "And so, did you call the police?"

JR: (laughs). "Considering everything that had then happened and I had talked with a policeman a few days earlier – *that was a futile effort*.

They didn't believe anything ... ah, you know, 'little green men.'"

AB: "You say you spoke, ah, with Peter Davenport and I ... I spoke briefly ..."

JR: "Actually Gary spoke with Peter Davenport.

All right. And, ah, when he spoke with him, can you ... can you recall about when that was?"

JR: "Well, it ... it was about, ah, two (2) days after we had brought ... brought it home."

AB: "So, let's see, the original, ah ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "It was about the ... what? The seventeenth [October 17, 1996]."

AB: "About the seventeenth.

All right."

JR: "Yeah, I know at that [time] Gary did not give his name, but he did inquire about 'what if?' You know, 'what would you recommend doing?'"

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "Ah, I think ... I think the information given was 'well, you know, if it's real, you know, you need to contact the authorities. You need to contact, you know, somebody who can come down and do this ... and look at this."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "We were both doing things at the same time. I was talking to other people to do, ah, different ... ah, different means ... different people through the university [note: still unidentified] trying to get somebody to come look. But like I said, the doors were being closed as fast as we were opening them."

AB: "Umm-hmm. I understand.

All right."

* * *

AB: "Um, this is just an amazing story, and I think that from here if you are willing to have the negatives examined – and you say you are?"

JR: "Yes. We've, ah, you know I ... I have gone through this process before and I ... I will ... I will provide, you know, the evidence under the right circumstances."

AB: "All right."

JR: "Okay, I have had three-quarters (3/4) of the evidence taken from me.

Lost.

What I have left is very little in comparison to what I had. It's one of the reasons I'm talking with you."

AB: "I understand ... to get this on the record.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, well what we have won't go away, that's for darn sure.

Um, Whitley ... ?"

WS: "When we examine – the Intruders Foundation does work like this. The evidence is so ... so sensitive. The witness comes with the evidence and, ah, is there the whole time."

AB: "So we will arrange, ah, through Whitley, ah, through Peter Davenport, ah, through MUFON, ah, through other organizations – we have lots of resources.

Ah, Doctor, we will contact you. We will contact, um ..."

JR: "Robert."

AB: "... Robert Raith, ah, and I ... I guess you're somewhat incommunicado for obvious reasons, and we can contact you through Robert – is that correct?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Whitley ... Whitley, anything else?"

WS: "Only that it's, ah, it's a very interesting and extraordinary story. Ah, one that deserves another program, and we need to put our heads together and figure out exactly what else we wanta ask the Doctor. Because there are ..."

AB: "Other questions!"

WS: "... integral points ..."

AB: "Yes!"

WS: "... that have not been covered."

AB: "I ... I absolutely agree.

Um, gentlemen, ah, both of you: Ah, would you be willing to do another program next week?"

JR: "Yes."

RR: "Yes, absolutely."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "That's a yes from both?"

JR: "Yes."

* * *

1998 11 18 Wednesday Jonathan Reed Alien in the Freezer
Robert Raith

AB: "From the high desert and the Great American Southwest, I bid you all 'Good Evening' or Good Morning' wherever you may be across this great land of ours and beyond. From the western side out there – the islands – the Tahitian and Hawaiian Island chains, and a few others; eastward to the Caribbean and the U.S. Virgin Islands – 'Good Morning' there in St. Thomas – and south into South America and north all the way to the Pole; and worldwide on the Internet. Thank you broadcast.com soon to be providing streaming video of the program. Ha-ha! That's in the works right now, folks! Intel [Corp.] also having a part in that, and we'll keep you up-to-date as it approaches.

Now, in the next hour we're going to be speaking again with a couple of very controversial characters: Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith – and we've got a little more for you tonight (!)

Ah, we're going to go over the basic story one more time, allow you to ask questions, but guess what I did? I went back and re-scanned the photographs at higher resolution. Photographs of the Obelisk / photographs of the alien creature. Ah, we will also have some audio for you tonight from the videotape that was provided."

* * *

"This really is the appropriate bumper music for what we're about to do. Robert Raith, who wanted to get my attention sent me a fax, and in **bold** at the top of the fax, it said:

Hey, Art: Wanna Take A Ride?

– Knowing my affinity for that line. And that's how this odyssey that you're about to hear about began.

The incredible encounter in the woods in Washington between … ah, Doctor Jonathan Reed and an alien creature.

Now let me tell you what I've done. You're going to hear *new things* tonight. I have re-scanned the photographs in addition to adding a new photograph from a different angle farther away of the Obelisk. The new scans are much higher resolution. If you want to see them – this is what

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

you're going to be hearing about tonight in photography on the web – you go to my website right now at www.artbell.com and there you will see the new scans. Much larger … much greater detail. That was a request, so I did that and got them off to – as Richard [C. Hoagland] would say: 'Scotty' – my webmaster, Keith Rowland, and they're up there for your perusal at the moment.

So we're going to be speaking with, ah, Robert Raith and Dr. Jonathan Reed once again in a moment by popular demand!"

* * *

AB: "All right, well here's how it began:

Robert Raith sent me the fax I described a little while ago, describing, ah, an alien encounter that a Doctor Jonathan Reed had in Washington now a couple of years ago. **The most astounding story you've ever heard!**

It is one of the most interesting alien encounter stories in years and years. We have significant amounts of document evidence in the form of Kodak 35 mm photographs. I have those personally. I have scanned them now in high resolution – they're on the website. Believe me, you don't wanta miss those … you don't wanta miss those!

And I also have a videotape from which I've taken a little bit of audio – not of the alien scream, ah, I'm gonna have the Doctor cue that one up again. I only had a limited amount of time today, ah, but I'm gonna have that audio on tonight [if] you have not heard that. You can actually hear the Doctor running through the forest.

But we're gonna back up a little bit, ah, and sort of tell the story in miniature again. And then tonight we've got more time … luxury of time on radio (!) … and we're gonna let these gentlemen, um, answer questions from some of you.

Ah, you'll … you'll see pictured, ah, on the web the creature that was 'killed' by the Doctor and you will see also the what's … what's called the 'Obelisk.' And we may talk, ah, talk more about an Obelisk tonight. *We may even open an Obelisk [phone] line (!)*

But, what I wanta do right away is tell the story at least in brief again.

Robert, you were contacted by Dr. Reed – why?"

ROBERT RAITH

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Ah, Dr. Reed needed somebody to chronicle this. Um, the chief reason I was brought on board was to document and write the story along with Dr. Reed."

AB: "Are you … are you a writer?"

RR: "Yes … yes I am!"

AB: "O-kay! So in other words, Doctor, you wanted to finally get a chronology … a documentation of all this down?"

JR: "Correct."

AB: "All right. Well then, that makes absolute sense. And, ah, that story is being written.

Robert, ah, you're how far through it now?"

RR: "We're just about completely done with the book as a matter of fact."

AB: "Almost done, huh?

Ah, that's a big job … I know!

All right. Ah, Dr. Reed, um, let us … let us begin. Set the stage. When was this … exactly?"

JR: "It took place in October … mid-October of 1996, ah, in Washington state in the Cascades Mountain range about sixty (60) miles east of Seattle."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "I was, ah, walking … hiking with my dog … that day hike and I had a, ah, a Golden Retriever – 'Suzy' – and we just decided to take the … the day off and, you know, go for a beautiful hike. We have wonderful mountains and great places to take your dog."

AB: "I've owned several Goldens – they're wonderful, sweet-loving, loyal dogs."

JR: "Absolutely!

Well anyway, after, ah, walking for … for about an hour and a half (1.5 hrs.) … an hour forty-five minutes (1.75 hrs.) from where I had left my car, my dog started to take off, which she did occasionally either chasing a deer or raccoon or something. Ah, and I didn't think too much of that until

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I started to hear her barking. And her bark got continually louder and more like she was in danger or had treed an animal …"

AB: "Sure."

JR: "… or something like that.

She was out of sight. She was probably, ah … ah, oh, I don't know, maybe three hundred feet (300 ft.) or so in front of me. And it was an uphill trail, quite heavy brush. And I … and like I say, I lost total sight of her, but I was concerned after hearing the barking get more severe.

So I set my pack down and I thought: 'Oh, maybe … maybe it could be a cat [wildcat] or a bear' – 'cause we do have bear in the area. And I thought: 'Well, maybe I'll pick up a … a branch and, you know, see if I can untangle whatever this is.

And, so I started to come up around the ridge and as I came across the ridge, I witnessed my dog grabbing onto the … the arm of this creature. And, I didn't know what it was at the time. I was totally blown away (!), but I could see that the dog not only had ahold of … of this *thing*, but this thing had ahold of my dog. And within a matter of seconds it was literally tearing my dog apart."

AB: "They were in mortal combat?"

JR: "Absolutely!"

AB: "And, ah, Robert, you said that, ah, last time we were on – and I want to clarify this – ah, that the dog was somehow turned in on itself, or how did you describe that?"

RR: "The … after the … the alien had released a fleshy footipod [?] on the dog and then retracted it, the dog was bleeding. Um, the dog … a spot [hole] opened up on the dog, and the entire dog started to *flow*, ah, like water down a drain right into that hole. So the dog was just sucked into itself, leaving nothing more than a very fine powdery substance on the ground."

JR: "Almost like the hide and the skin was being torn right off of the bone."

AB: "Oh my god!

Um, horrible, horrible thing to see (!) … occurring to your dog.

Had … ah, at that moment as you were watching that scene, did you then see the Obelisk hovering in the air, or did you only see that later?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "I only saw that later. It was probably forty-five minutes (45 min.) to an hour (60 min.) later, after this other situation had taken place."

AB: "Okay. Um, at this point you're aware your dog is dying or dead?"

JS: "Yes."

AB: "You … you've got a … a branch of some kind in your hand?"

JR: "Yeah, I had picked up a branch that was alongside the road – about the size of a baseball bat."

AB: "So, you … you know, here's … here's a part I wanta ask you about:

You obviously advanced toward and attacked … hit this alien over the head. Ah …"

JR: "Yes, but …"

AB: "… did you do that, ah sort of without thinking? Or … I mean, what went through your mind? Here was your dog, ah, being, ah, killed in a horrible way! And … and you were going to approach this thing that, ah, was doing that."

JR: "This total event took place in maybe fifteen seconds (15 sec.), which seems quick in one sense, but seemed like an eternity in another.

The last thing that I really consciously remember was yelling at Suzy to let go (!), because I was under the impression that she was grabbing this creature. As I was watching, *it also grabbed her (!)*

The last thing that I said was: 'Suzy, let go!'

And there was nothing.

I mean there was nothing but this fury of this shaking, pulsating being (!)

Um, at that moment I think I just became emotionally unconscious of what I was doing."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "I leaped forward and swung this makeshift bat and hit it on the side of the head."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Your adrenalin had … had, ah, taken place. I mean, **his adrenalin had shot through the roof!** And it pretty much took over – his instincts took completely over at that point."

AB: "Ah, not everybody unfortunately yet has the web and they can't go see the photographs. They are going to be in my newsletter by the way.

But, ah, short of that, this is the theatre of the mind here on radio, so we're going to have to, ah, have you explain – if you can, Doctor – what this creature that killed your dog looks like."

JR: "Well, this entity was approximately four and a half feet (4.5 ft.) tall. It later measured at fifty-three inches (53 in.) exactly. It's very small in dimension – child-like – except for its head.

Its head … its head seemed a little out of proportion to the small body size. When I say 'child-like,' I mean approximately the pro- … proportion of a … maybe a five or six (5-6) year-old child. Maybe the appendages – the arms and legs – a little bit longer …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "… but very thin … very thin torso.

It was completely dark-clothed in a type of tight-fitting, almost spandex-looking material. That the gloves and … and … or, well the hands, the arms, the torso, the body, the legs, and the feet were completely enwrapped in one thing."

AB: "Wow! How strange!

And … and that is in the photographs. A lot of people have asked about that black, ah, whatever it is the alien appears to be wearing.

Ah, anyway, we're getting ahead of ourselves, because that was during the examination. We would describe that more I think in the examination.

Anyway, you whacked this thing over the head? (!)"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Did you come running up to it and just whack it suddenly? I mean a fast, ah …"

JR: "I literally leaped forward to … to hit at it. In fact, I'm surprised I even hit it, 'cause I'm not an athlete. But I weigh about a hundred and ninety pounds

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

(190 lbs.) and am five-ten (5 ft. 10 in. in height), so I had a pretty good size difference on this thing."

AB: "All right.

And I asked you this the last time and I'm gonna ask again – it takes a fair amount to crush a human skull. Ah, I don't know the power that you swung with. Ah, whether it was like you were swingin' a baseball bat or how you did it – what you were intending at the time? But did the skull crush – in the obvious damage shown in the photographs – um … ah, more easily in your opinion that a human skull would've?"

JR: "Well, being that I've never crushed a human skull, that's sort of difficult …"

AB: "It's … it's a very good point."

JR: **"I know I swung as hard as I could (!) There was no holding back.** And the branch was in proportion to a good-size baseball bat.

So in … in my feeling, ah, it was … it was … *it was relatively easy!* As far as, you know, the … the tension against the … the branch that I could find. But like I say, this happened in such a fast moment of fury …"

AB: "But … but it was a serious blow?

In other words, it wasn't like cracking an eggshell – it took a serious blow to do it?"

JR: "Oh, I … I knocked the, ah, the being down about four feet (4 ft.) back."

AB: "Wow!"

RR: "Well, he was … he was enraged, you know?"

AB: "No, I … I do understand. Um, but then a curious reaction set in.

Ah, the alien was down … apparently dead. Very dead. Um, bleeding seriously and profusely from the skull, as in the photographs we can see.

Ah, at this point you went into kind of a state of shock I think and you thought you might have just committed murder … killed …"

JR: "Well, I didn't know what had happened. At first I thought *maybe I had killed a child (!)* that was dressed up and my dog had attacked it. Dogs do things like that for, you know, unknown …"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Sure."

JR: "… unknown people who get, you know, for whatever reason …"

AB: **"WHAT A HORRIBLE MOMENT! That must have been a horrible moment!"**

JR: "It was terrible.

I was emotionally in shock. I was going through terrible stress. I was in fear of what I may have done.

Ah, my mind was clearly not working right. I was ... I was sick. I went through nausea ... I had a terrible headache. I didn't know what I had done except I know my dog was gone and I had ... I had created this act which I didn't know was ... .

I didn't know if it was murder!

I didn't know if it was self-defense?

I wasn't sure!"

AB: "At that point did you reach down and ever touch this creature? Trying to determine if it was a costume with a child underneath or wha' 'cha do?"

JR: "Well, I ... I think I probably stood there and ... and also I got very sick ... very violently sick to my stomach. Ah, within two or three feet (2-3 ft.) of this, so I was close enough to see what I was looking at.

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "I could see that this was not a costume or a mask."

AB: "Is that what made you, ah, sick?"

JR: "Well, I think the whole event was so emotional."

AB: "All right."

JR: "The loss of my dog! I had had this dog for five (5) years."

AB: "Trust me, I know. I lost one the same way.

Well – not the same way – but I lost one.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, Doctor, hold on.

Ah, Doctor Jonathan Reed is here. He's one you're listening to along with Robert Raith, who is documenting all of this. And there is a lot of documentation for it ... beginning with the photographs on my website right now at www.artbell.com. Rescanned, higher res[olution] ... go take a look!

And in a moment some audio from the audiotape ... and you're about to hear it."

* * *

AB: "Robert Raith and Dr. Jonathan Reed are here with one of the more incredible stories you're ever going to hear.

The thing is – unlike so many others – this story we have documented with photographic evidence *and* videotape evidence.

You're going to hear a shortened version of the rest of the story. And in a moment you're going to hear Dr. Reed in the woods. He was running! Boy, was he running.

Ah, anyway, we'll get to that in just a moment."

* * *

AB: "Once again, Robert Raith and the man who had the experience – Dr. Jonathan Reed."

* * *

AB: "All right. I'm going to play a short audiotape with your permission, which I took earlier today from, ah, the videotape I have that has not yet been made public. And I do this with your permission, correct?"

JR: "Yes, you do."

AB: "All right. Ah, let us then confirm that this is in fact part of the audio from that tape.

Listen carefully, folks. You're gonna hear a man in a dead, flat panic.

Listen:

[AB plays an audio segment from Dr. Reed's videotape].

AB: "That should give you some idea. Ah, Doctor, that was you?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Yes it was."

AB: "That ... that should give everybody some idea of the kind of ... . You were hyperventilating, ah, at one point. Obviously you threw up.

Can you pinpoint what was going on during what we just heard?"

JR: "Yes. This was at the end of about two and a half hours (2.5 hrs.) – *what I thought* was two and a half hours (2.5 hrs.) of time from the point where I encountered the alien until I decided that I was either going to go out of my mind or be so sick that I would never make it back to my car ... and to civilization. So I decided ... I don't know if I was obviously very rationale – decided to take my cameras out and photograph everything that I could see."

AB: "And by the way, ah, you had the cameras with you? People asked about that."

JR: "Yeah, I often took my cameras with me. I live [near] a lot of wildlife and beautiful country.

And, ah, and I had a 35 mm camera and a 8 mm video camera."

AB: "In a backpack?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "And you also had this, ah, thermal blanket?"

JR: "Yeah, I had a ... a typical, ah, Mylar thermal blanket which we use in case of emergency. Ah ... ah, I got some day rations ... food, flashlight, ah ... ah, pocketknife. That was about it."

AB: "Um, you were on that scene for a total of three hours (3 hrs.)?"

JR: "Yeah, I think it was just under three (3) hours."

AB: "Just under three (3) hours.

Ah, during that period of time you eventually noticed something hovering in the air nearby?"

JR: "About an hour after my dog had found, ah, the being, and I had been sick. I had been practically out of my mind, ah, not knowing what to do. Almost couldn't stand at times and then regained a little bit of composure.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And it seemed for a long time like everything had stopped – like the ... the air had gone dead. And for some reason all of a sudden I felt like I could hear a sound. And I thought: 'It's ... maybe it's another camper? Or maybe it's another hiker?' And I ... I thought: 'Maybe I can get some help?' ... *'cause I needed help*.

And I kind of ran up the path about thirty feet (30 ft.) and I ... I listened, and I ... I couldn't hear anything. But I almost could *feel* a humming type of sound. Almost like when you feel static electricity against the hair on your arm or the back of your neck."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And, I tried to ... to listen close enough to *where* it was coming from, but I couldn't determine where it was coming from. *It was so subtle (!)*

And I ... I ran the other way down back toward where I had dropped my backpack – maybe another sixty-seventy feet (60-70 ft.) – and ... and I ... I couldn't hear it at that point. And I ... I thought: 'Well, it's gone. Maybe they're moving away from me or, you know, maybe it was in my mind?'

And all of a sudden I turned around and through the brush, probably a hundred and fifty feet (150 ft.) from where I was standing I could see the outline of a *black shape*.

And at first I thought: 'Well, you know, what is that? Is it a *tent?* Is it, you know ... *I didn't know what I was looking at*.'"

AB: "You know, when I first got the photographs, Doctor, I thought it was a ship. And obviously the ... the vehicle ... the, ah, creature landed in. But as you look at the foliage attendant, ah, there, you get a scale and it didn't look big enough to bring that creature – small as it was. *It might have (!)*, but, ah, it didn't look like that."

JR: "I don't think it was a ship, as we think of these things – I think it was something else.

It was ... in its dimensions it was approximately nine feet (9 ft.) long, about two and a half, ah, two and three-quarters feet (2.5-2.75 ft.) high, and about three and a half to four feet (3.5-4 ft.) wide.

It had six (6) sides. Six definite, dimensional, ah, triangles. It was made of some type of material that felt like granite or some kind of stone that was shiny and it looked like almost a pool of water – the surface – with some kind of fiber in amongst, you know, this depth.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But as I saw it I moved closer to it and I ... I got within thirty feet (30 ft.) of it and then I went into almost hysterics not knowing again, you know, *what is this?* **What is going on here? (!)**

And again I got violently ill and almost couldn't stand, and just literally laid against a tree, breathing and trying to gain some kind of composure."

AB: (exclaims). "All right.

Ah, you obviously eventually gained ... eventually you got to the point where you got enough composure to wrap this creature up in ... in this, ah, blanket you had brought."

JR: "Right, right ... thought. The way my mind was working was *that nobody ... nobody would believe this (!)* And if there's anything I can do to preserve the body, so I can bring somebody back to help me! And maybe ... maybe save it, so I can show somebody ... but that's what I tried to do.

At first I was going to ... I thought about burying it. I thought about, you know, trying to put it up in a tree. I thought about, you know, digging a hole and covering it up. Probably halfway, because I didn't wanta look at it anymore – *I didn't wanta deal with it!* And ... and halfway, because I wanted to preserve it.

So I ended up saying: 'Well, if I take this thermal blanket and put rocks around it ... on top of it, ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... and then I ... I could somehow preserve this. Maybe if I put some branches on top of it, animals wouldn't come and bother it (?) There ... there were a lot of animals in the area.

Um, I couldn't find any rocks that would work – they were all too big! This was a very mountainous area. They were connected, you know, to the ground.

And I didn't have a shovel. I had a ... I had a knife – that's all I had as far as tools go.

And I thought: 'Well, maybe if I wrap it up and roll this thing up in this thermal blanket, you know, put it against the hillside and pile branches or something alongside of it. Well, so I decided to roll the creature into the blanket – *that was the first time I touched it (!)* – and roll it up like a ... bedroll of like a 'burrito' (which we ended up calling it). And ... and basically put it somewhere where I could come back to it later.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Well, while I was moving it I realized it was extremely light. The total weight was probably, you know, fifty-two ... fifty-five pounds (52-55 lbs.). And I looked for a place to put it, I looked for branches, I ... I really couldn't find anything, so I thought: 'Okay, I'll drag it back down the trail.' And I basically carried this thing, and looked for a place to hide it. And pretty soon I realized I had walked all the way back to my car."

AB: "So here you were at your car with this wrapped-up creature."

JR: "Right."

AB: "Uh, you did what? Threw it in the back of the car?"

JR: "I threw it in the back of the car, got in the car, and, ah, sat there for about probably ten or fifteen minutes (10-15 min.) without doing anything. It was just kind of like coming back to reality for a moment."

RR: "It's important to note too that Jonathan, um, is very ill at this time. Ah, he had cut himself somehow, um, either ... exposure to the, ah, Obelisk or exposure to, ah, the alien. Um ..."

AB: "It's true, ah, Jonathan. You had touched the Obelisk, hadn't you?"

JR: "Yes, I did. After, ah, after like I say: 'I ... I found I it [unintelligible] shut down and ... and ... you know?"

AB: "Do you think that was the source of your injury?"

JR: "I'm not sure."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "But I know that the ... the texture ... the outside feeling of this thing was almost like dry ice. So my ... my conclusion is maybe I burned my hand in the cold."

AB: "Umm-hmm.

Well, all right. So you drove straight home?"

JR: "Well, I drove home ... fairly straight. Ah ... (JR laughs). As straight as I could considering what had happened. I had to stop a couple of times, because I ... I continued to ... to get sick. And I actually got out of the car and tried to get a little fresh air.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I did stop at a ranger station, but there was no one there. And I was hoping to, you know, get some kind of help, ah, for myself. You know, I felt dehydrated. My head was throbbing. My hand felt like I had, you know, smashed it into the car door or something. And I was very tired, but I just kept driving after that until I got home.

And, ah, once I got home I felt like, again, I had come back to civilization, except for the fact that in the rearview mirror I could see this large, wrapped-up item that I had brought back with me."

AB: "It must have been still at this point kind of surreal for you."

JR: "Absolutely!"

AB: "To realize you had a *body* with you!"

JR: "Well to be honest, I didn't think of it as a body. I thought of it as *'something dead.'*

I ... I don't know that I could bring myself to really believe that it was an intelligent lifeform at that time. I think only later when my friend Gary tried to convince me of what I had, would I deal with that reality.

You know I was ... I was totally in denial. I mean this was a *nonhuman* entity and it killed my dog (!) in such a fashion that I ... I felt vindicated by killing it (!)

You know, I felt that ... that it was completely fine! But I still had a lot of remorse not knowing exactly what I had done."

AB: "Nor what the creative really was, I guess?"

JR: "Right."

* * *

AB: "So, you got home and you put the creature, as I recall, in your freezer."

JR: "Yes. I saw ... I started thinking about what to do with it. I was ... I was *afraid!* I was upset. I didn't know what I should do.

I thought about burying it. But I was so sick, I wasn't going to do anything at that time, and I thought: 'Well, it's a piece of meat – I guess I need to preserve it, if I'm going to show it anybody.'"

AB: "Sure."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "So the garage was right next to my car ... and that's where my freezer was.

And it wasn't in the house. It wasn't connected to the house. And I didn't want this thing to be connected to me."

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "So I figured it, you know, without thinking I just decided that's where it should go."

AB: "And so, in it went.

You had a big enough freezer to store this in, I take it?"

JR: "Oh, yes! I had a large ... large freezer."

AB: "And ..."

JR: "Practically empty."

AB: "... and so ... and practically empty.

So in it went with no doubt some krinkle French fries or something?"

JR: "Yeah!" (JR grins).

AB: "And you locked up the freezer and walked away!"

JR: "I locked the freezer, closed the garage door, and, ah, went into the house and tried to, ah, tried to just relax ... tried to calm down."

AB: "At this point did you consider calling the police?

Now you've got a phone. The rangers were [sic – weren't?] there, but you could call 9-1-1."

JR: "Yes, I had thought about calling the police ... I had thought about calling everybody!

You know, I had thought about calling NASA, the National Guard (!) ... anybody."

AB: "Sure!"

JR: "You know, I didn't want this thing in my life.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And I was so exhausted ... *I could barely get in the house*.

I picked up the phone. I called my girlfriend. She wasn't there – I left her a message: 'Sitting home. Call me. Very important!'

I called my best friend, Gary. Ah, he wasn't home. I left him a message. I said: 'Call me or come over immediately!'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Ah, and I ... **I basically sat there ... not knowing what to do.**

Really not thinking.

Just trying to calm down."

AB: "Yes, it's really interesting how people react when they listen to a story like this, because they're listening in a calm, rational way to a man who's telling a story about **not** a calm, rational event.

And so people tend to say: 'Well, gee, you know, I would have done this or I would have done that' ... :

You don't know how you're going to react in a sit- ... situation like that!

You had been in a ... in mortal combat (!)

Ah, your dog had been killed – you had just killed a creature that appeared not to be of this Earth. It's hard to know how a person would react. Ah, armchair listeners are quick to suggest: 'Well, you shoulda done this' or 'You shoulda done that.'

I think so far I would've pretty much done what you did!"

JR: "Well, if I had it to do over again, I would have done things differently."

AB: "What would you have done?"

JR: "Ah, well if the exact same thing happened the way it did, I probably ... well, I still would have brought it back, but I think I would have definitely taken it directly to a university facility."

AB: "Or some sort of authority."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Right."

AB: "Uh-huh.

All right. We're gonna take a break here at the top of the hour and if you would be so kind, Doctor, ah, people are asking that you repeat the scream of the alien that I know you have on tape."

JR: "Got it."

AB: "So ... excellent! Um, stand by everybody.

Robert, thank you for, ah, stand- ... standing by while we unwind the story once again. And then ... we're going to take calls from all of you.

So, if you have questions or observations stand by because your calls are coming up. And by all means, get up on the web, you've gotta see the renamed photographs – they're absolutely incredible!"

* * *

AB: "Okay, here we go. ... Ah, once again Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith. Ah, gentlemen, welcome back.

We have the luxury, thank goodness, of some time tonight and, um, sooo ... Doctor, ah, you brought this creature home. At some point then how long after you had brought the creature did you remove the creature from the freezer?"

JR: "Approximately eight hours (8 hrs.)."

AB: "Eight hours (8 hrs.), huh?"

JR: "Yes. I went in the house and, ah, rested ... tried to rest, which was impossible. Um, tried to think of other things to get this out of my mind, but, ah, absolutely futile effort.

Couldn't sleep more than about ten minutes (10 min.) without waking up. It felt like a ... a living nightmare.

Finally I ... I actually got dressed thinking it would help me get tired and, ah, walked back out to the garage and, ah, had to take another look."

AB: "All right. And so did you actually remove it or just, ah, look at it in the freezer?"

JR: "No, I removed it. I actually picked it up."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "In the videotape, folks I can tell you this: Um, you see much more!

Ah, in the videotape it actually shows the Doctor laying the creature out on the floor, unwrapping it, and then you did a cursory examination.

I caught some on the videotape. I ... I noticed you opened its mouth."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Ah, you opened its eyes and seemed to be trying to remove something from the eye – I couldn't quite tell."

JR: "Well, eyelids seemed to be quite tough. The ... the actual tissue was ... muscle tissue was quite solid and I was just trying to open it. ...

Anyway, I was trying to open the eyelids and the ... the tissue, ah, that made up the eyelid and muscle was very, very tough. Facial structure of this creature was very old-looking …"

AB: "Yeah, an old soul!"

JR: "… and very coarse skin. Almost like a … a pig's skin."

AB: "Yeah, and you can see veins … clearly! Or what we would think of veins anyway."

JR: "Right. The … the neck was exposed, ah, to all of the different muscles and you could see, ah, subcutaneous veins and … and/or some of the ligaments actually in the neck."

AB: (exclaims softly).

JR: "The color of the tissue was somewhat of a … a pinkish-blue, um, at first. And that's … that's in the woods. Once I had gotten it home and it had been wrapped up for, well probably, eight (8) … eight or nine (8-9) hours and in the freezer, the color of the tissue changed a little bit. It became more of a … a … a brownish-blue … brownish-pinkish-blue. It was definitely darkening, but I assumed that was possibly due to the freezer."

AB: "Well, part of the … and/or part of the process of death, I would guess, um, of the creature. [Note: Except it did not actually die.].

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Now, you … after that examination you wrapped it back up, put it back in the freezer?"

JR: "Yes I did."

AB: "Was there anything notable you can tell us about the examination itself, other than what you said about the eyes?

Oh, oh, there was the clothing!"

JR: "The clothing was made out of some strange fabric, and at that time I … I did not attempt to remove it or peel it back. It was almost like it was adhered to the skin. It was almost like it was glued to the skin."

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "But it was interesting from the standpoint that the … *the hands and the arms and the torso were … were all one (!) It was like one big glove!*

Um, there were … the creature had three (3) fingers in this glove. But after another examination where we actually probed the bone tissue and felt through this outer – what we call the 'skin suit' …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "… *it actually had five (5) fingers!*

The glove itself was more like a mitten, but it had three (3) large fingers. One (1) for the thumb and two (2) fingers in each of the other …"

AB: "Was it, ah, Doctor, was it, ah … ah, meshed together with the … the rest of the clothing – what you're calling this mitten or glove?"

JR: "Yes, it was all seamless!"

AB: "Seamless? And you …"

JR: "I … I …"

AB: "… and you tried to cut into it, didn't you?"

JR: "Yes, in the … in the later examination with Gary, which we videotaped and audiotaped, we attempted to cut into … into the fabric and I used an Exacto-knife and made, ah, an incision in the fabric about, ah, four to five inches (4-5 in.). *And within a second it started to almost gelatinize (!) and come together.*"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah, sort of … sort of …"

JR: "And sort of reform itself."

AB: "Yeah, sort of an instant healing, if you will. Hmm.

Um, that was a second examination?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Following that examination … with Gary?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Where's Gary now?"

JR: "At which point?"

AB: "Ahh, I …"

JR: "Second examination?"

AB: "No, no, no."

JR: "Or currently?"

AB: "Currently."

JR: **"Gary is gone!**

Yeah, after … after about the ninth (9th) day – and we had encountered all through kinds of trouble and problems with being followed and having people go through our house and, ah, being run off the road, ah, and numerous events – I … Gary went in one direction [and] I went in the other to, ah, secure some evidence in another place, and that was the last time I've heard from him (!)"

AB: "What kind of Doctor are you?"

JR: "Psychologist."

AB: "Psychologist."

JR: "Research psychologist. Developmental psychiatrics. Child development."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Uh-huh.

Ah, when did you end your practice?"

JR: (exhales). "That day."

AB: "That day? That was it?

You're … you're literally … I don't know if 'on the run' is the right word now, but, ah … ?"

JR: "I think that's pretty close."

AB: "Pretty close, huh?"

JR: "It's [? – unintelligible]."

AB: "And … and Gary is too. And you have not heard a word from Gary?"

JR: "No."

AB: "All right."

JR: "I have … I have tried to find him through all kinds of means, and, ah, it's been futile."

AB: "He may be out there listening right now.

If he is, do you want him to contact you?"

JR: "Yeah. If he is, he knows how to contact me.

I … I've made several attempts to get that word out."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Ah, let's back track a little bit.

When … you played a scream last time you were on the air last week."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "*It just blew my mind.*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

That scream occurred when you hit the alien? When did the scream occur?"

JR: "Well, no that scream didn't occur when I hit the alien."

AB: "All right."

JR: "After we had basically examined the alien three (3) days after bringing it back, I had gone into the garage to, ah, put some things away and I noticed that there was sound in the new freezer. At the time I thought it was the compressor possibly going out. I thought about rats. And I thought if it was either one I'd probably have to move this body."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "But as I, ah, as I looked closer there were no rats and the compressor seemed to be working.

But I still heard a sound – a scratching sound – almost a thump … a scratching sound. And it was coming from inside the freezer."

AB: (grins). "Ah, this is, ah, this is where I personally would begin to have a problem. If I heard that, there is no way on God's Green Earth that I would go and open that freezer. But that's what you did, isn't it?"

JR: "Well, it's … again, it happened very quickly. I was … I was actually angry because I had set up an appointment with a, ah, a friend to come over and look at, ah, the body."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "To do a more intense examination.

And that examination was cancelled without any reason, and … and no reason given! And it was done in such a way that I knew there was … either somebody had gotten to this other person or he was afraid.

And I was very angry (!) I was very frustrated.

And so I was literally putting things away in frustration and was angry, and at the time I heard this noise, I wasn't thinking about anything!

And I opened the lid of the freezer and I could see that it was moving. It actually opened the top of the thermal blanket, and the arm was moving across the side of the inside of the freezer.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I slammed the door of the freezer …"

AB: "Fell [? – unintelligible] …"

JR: "… and ran like hell into the house."

AB: "Now that I would have done! Ah, had I been foolish enough to open the door (!), had I see what you saw, and heard what you hear – baby, that'd be it!

I mean this thing by then had been in the freezer how long?"

JR: "At that point approximately three (3) days."

AB: "You know somebody called me earlier today. This has been, ah, I think coffee table conversation now for days since our last interview."

JR: "Everywhere."

AB: "Everywhere is right! And, ah, somebody said: 'Oh, come on! Um, there's no way the … the creature would be alive after being in the freezer.'

However, what do we know of this creature's physiology? Nothing!"

JR: "Absolutely nothing."

AB: "Absolutely nothing! So, ah, for all we know it might have liked the cold!"

JR: "And also, we do know that there are creatures on our Earth that can survive all winter long in the Antarctic in the freezing cold (!)"

AB: "Hibernating, that's true."

JR: "Well not only hibernating, but, you know, being alive and well … and feeding!

Penguins experience, you know, thirty … forty below zero (-30^0 to -40^0)."

AB: "It's true. Ah …"

RR: "We don't know if that suit as well was some kind of protection.

The 'suit', as you call it, heal … not only did it heal, but when he later tried to cut it again, it disallowed him from doin' it by wrapping itself around him.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So we know that *the suit learns (!)* and can aggressively defend itself and therefore, um, its host as well."

AB: "So, Doctor, when did you hear that scream?"

JR: "Well, after I … a few … a few hours had gone by and I had called Gary back. And he had calmed me down from crawling practically around the ceiling.

Um, we both went out to, ah, to look again. And I figured, you know … you know, we … we went out and looked. We did the same thing.

I opened the freezer …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "… so that I could know that I was not imagining this!

And the same thing happened. When the freezer was opened, **this thing let out a scream like I never heard before!**

It literally … the force of the sound made you feel like something was pushing against your chest."

RR: "The … *the air around it as it … as it screams actually bubbles and moves (!)*"

JR: "It felt like the air was moving."

AB: "God!"

JR: "And at that time, you know, it was just, you know, opened and closed. And later on I felt like I had to try to document this."

AB: "Of course!"

JR: "So I took my camera and I took the recorder and turned it on. Then I again opened the freezer and that's when I recorded the sound."

AB: "Would you, ah, would you play the sound for us once again, please."

JR: "Yes. I will."

Hold on."

AB: "Okay. Here it comes:

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

[Dr. Reed plays the sound of the alien screaming.]

Aagh! My God! That's awful!

Oh God, that's awful!"

* * *

AB: "How, um, how did you 'stay dry' (!) ?"

JR: "I didn't."

AB: "Yeah? Well that's a good answer.

(AB pauses).

Ah, all right."

* * *

AB: "Now, ah, let's rush forward. Um, the, ah … so you slammed the door again obviously. Back in the freezer it goes.

You're being followed.

By now you've notified, ah, any number of people that you've got this creature …"

JR: "Gary and I … Gary and I tried to call a lot of different places to find out what [we] possibly could do. Ah …"

AB: "What you could do?"

JR: "Right. Gary had taken kind of control of things since I was so sick. Ah, I couldn't work. I couldn't … you know, I was still very, very ill.

And we decided that we needed to gather some information to decide what kind of strategy to do. And as we did that, we started to notice that people were semi-watching us. Being followed." [Note: Paranoia?]

AB: "Well, obviously notifying a number of people, you probably finally hit upon one who notified somebody who decided you had something you shouldn't have."

JR: "Right.

And all the time I kept saying: 'Oh, this is a bunch of bunk. This stuff doesn't really happen. *You know, people aren't really following us.*'

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But they were!

And it was happening."

AB: "What kind of, ah, what kind of vehicles?"

JR: "Dark blue vans. Very, very dark blue. Not *black*, but dark blue."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Ah, either no license plates (!) or license plates that were some type of military plate.

Ah, one van followed us for about fifteen-twenty (15-20) miles. It looked literally like a porcupine, because it had so many antennas across the top of it."

AB: (exclaims).

JR: "Ah, this was an endless process."

AB: "One of then actually tried to run you off the road, didn't it?"

JR: "Two (2) of them have tried to run us off the road."

AB: "Really? (!)"

JR: "Yeah, and almost successfully."

RR: "As a matter of fact, they at one point also tried to run Gary off the road, but they pulled out in the last second!

Um, otherwise he would've … he more 'n' likely would have been killed!"

JR: "We started doing things independently. Ah, we figured, you know, two, ah, two bodies better than one (?)

And I would go one direction and talk to, you know, people. He would go the other – and we would later meet up and try to make some decisions on where to go.

But to be completely honest, all this was happening so quickly *that we didn't get very far* before we encountered people who basically knew what was going on.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I believe they either had heard through other sources, that we had contacted, that we had something or possibly … (maybe both) also tapping our phones – I don't know."

AB: "All right.

Ah, you called me, ah, I called you the other day, ah, because we … I had said last week we're gonna do a follow-up on this program: **No way we're leavin' it where it is!**

You've got the negatives to these photographs?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Ah, we're gonna have you contacted and process those with your permission.

Ah, unfortunately we cannot get the alien's body or the alien – it may be alive – because somebody else got it!

You came home. Your home was trashed! And not just the alien, but the entire freezer was gone, correct?"

JR: "Correct. Yeah, they had ransacked my house. They had taken all my files, ah, that didn't pertain to anything to do with this.

I mean books that I had saved for years, ah, school books, ah, school papers."

AB: "Hmm."

JR: "Um, it had been turned upside down and backwards.

There were holes cut out of the walls. I don't know what they were looking for, but …"

AB: "*Holes cut out of the walls?*"

JR: "Yes!

Um, in the ceiling there were holes. There were holes in the floor.

And finally I walked to the garage – now this was after … a day later after I had seen the vans at the house."

AB: "Right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And I walked to this … the garage.

The garage door had literally been taken off its hinges, *pried literally out of the wall*."

AB: "And the freezer?"

JR: **"And the freezer was gone (!)"**

AB: **"Gone."**

* * *

AB: "Hold on, Doctor, we're at the bottom of the hour. We'll be right back.

This is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Well, all right, gentlemen, ah, we're back on the air again!

Ah, before we do go to the phones – is there anything that either one of you wants to get out that hasn't been said that should be said?"

JR: "Robert?"

RR: "Well, I'd like to say, ah, you asked me earlier about the book."

AB: "Sure."

RR: "The book … the book is pretty much … *it's done!*

The … the text … we're just going over, making sure that it's perfect. And the book will have photographs in it.

And fingers crossed, ah, we're talkin' to people now and we'll get it out as soon as we can!"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "The details of the story that we're talking about … we've talked about maybe one-fifth (1/5) of what happened."

AB: "One-fifth of what happened.

In other words there's an awful lot of detail in between the chronology you gave us?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Absolutely."

RR: "It would take … it would take *days* to go over everything that … that actually happened."

JR: "It took almost a year to basically decipher everything and put it on paper."

* * *

AB: "Have you seen the rescanned photos I put up this morning?"

JR: "Yes I have."

AB: "Ah, do they accurately represent the photographs?"

JR: "Yes they do – *without any doubt*."

AB: "Okay … good! Um …"

RR: "Okay … beautiful!"

AB: "Do … do you understand that, ah, there are a lot of people who are going to view this – even though the photographic evidence is heavy, ah, even though there's a videotape that I have seen (they haven't) – *they're gonna view this as a hoax!*

What do you say … what do you say to those people?"

JR: "I say to those people: 'That's okay.' **You know, they can believe what they want.**

This is my story of what happened to me. And all I can say is I am bringing this out for everyone to see.

I can no longer sit on this and stay in the shadows. It's time everybody see this and decide for themselves.

You know, there are too many secrets. For too long people have been telling us: *'This didn't happen' or 'That didn't happen'* …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "*… and you need to think this way!*

Well, I think it's time we stand up and take back some of our rights to view things the way they are and see the truth for what it is."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "When I called you the other day to schedule the shows I was saying: 'You were in a dead, flat panic!' Something terrible was going on or had gone on since you were on the air with me last week (!)

Can you talk about that at all?"

JR: "Well, my attorney has advised me not to talk about that at this time due to the fact that it involves some innocent people."

AB: "Okay.

Whatever it was had you scared?"

JR: "Basically, I was not going to come back on the air.

In fact, I had almost decided due to what had happened not to go ahead with the book. *But I think people need to judge for themself.*" [sic].

AB: **"Oh, they will (!)**

There are a lot of people who look at these photographs and I ... it's funny how you get complaints. A lot of times you'll see a picture of a craft or something or another, and it's ... people say: 'It's all fuzzy! I don't believe it.'

In the case of these photographs: 'They're too good! We don't believe it!

How could they have been that good?

How could the doctor have, um, paused, ah, carefully enough to take such good, quality photographs?'"

JR: "They just came out good, and *I'm glad they did.*

Because it's about time somebody come forward with something."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Ah, I'm going to go to the phones and we'll see what we get, and we don't screen calls, so we're liable to get *anything (!)*

And I know, Robert, since you have done the documentation, you may want to respond to some of these too.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So let's see what we get."

* * *

Aud: "Um, I was, ah, wondering about the death of the dog. Apparently it was from some kind of contact with the alien?"

JR: "Yes it was."

Aud: "Right. And, ah, that was through the clothing?"

JR: "Well, the dog had grabbed his forearm and was literally tearing into the flesh of its forearm."

Aud: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And what I saw was almost as if he grabbed the nose of the dog, ripping it back, and then it started to almost implode."

Aud: "Umm-hmm. Well, was this some kind of toxin through the hand or something?"

JR: "I do not have a clue."

Aud: "I was wondering if the touch was that toxic, what ... what effect it would have on you if you touched it?"

JR: "Well, apparently it didn't do anything to me ..."

Aud: "Yeah ..."

JR: "... after I fell to the ground."

Aud: "... right. Maybe because it was dead it wasn't toxic anymore or something?"

JR: "I don't know."

RR: "It also ... it also might have been, um, a natural defense mechanism of ... of the suit."

Aud: "Uh-huh. Oh, I see."

RR: "Or some kind of weapon."

Aud: "Right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "It doesn't necessarily have to be a toxin, ..."

Aud: "Yeah."

RR: "... 'cause there's many other things. You're dealing with a whole new, ah, type of technology that is far beyond anything we know or understand at this time."

Aud: "Right. So when you cut through the suit, then wouldn't it, ah, have that same effect?" [Unintelligible].

JR: "Ahh ... it didn't."

Aud: "Yeah?"

JR: "Ah, the only thing it did was reseal itself."

Aud: "Yeah. Okay, that's what I was wonderin'."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Um, and while we're on the subject of the alien creature – I guess it's an alien? Don't know what ... I've never seen anything like that on Earth. Doctor, have you?"

JR: "Not American-made."

AB: (laughs). "Well, it's funny you should bring that up.

There are those who say that this alien looks (their words) 'suspiciously like the alien in the movie *Fire in the Sky*, ah, the story of Travis Walton.'

I've interviewed Travis Walton. And, in fact, Travis did describe a creature that looks very much like the creature in the picture.

Now, there's two ways to look at that:

The cynics would say: 'You got the props from the movie somehow – *and you used them!*'

The believers would say: 'Well, that's what Travis described and now we've got a photograph!'

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I suppose I oughta go to Travis and say: 'Hey, Travis, is this what you saw?'"

JR: "I'd like to know ... I'd like to know if it is what he saw:

But I have heard, ah, and ... and read this on the web, ah, since we were on earlier. And, ah, what I have to say to those people is: *It may look like a prop when you look in the picture, ...*"

AB: "Yep."

JR: "... *but it sure doesn't when you're about eight inches (8 in.) from it (!)*"

AB: "Hm ... hm ... hm ... (AB laughs).

Ah, believe me, that I, ah, I can fully understand."

RR: "What was ... was the Obelisk part of something that, ah, Travis Walton saw?"

AB: "Ah, Travis Walton saw a large craft – I take it you've never seen the movie?"

RR: "No, I ... I have not."

AB: "Travis Walton saw a very large craft indeed and he was foolish enough to run under it, and that was the last Travis Walton was seen for, ah, quite some time.

And when he did return ... I mean, there were like *five (5) guys (!)* involved in this incident, and they all took and passed lie detector tests twice ... twice!

And so, ah, that creature described by Travis was very much ... looked very much like the one, ah, we've got pictures of up on the web.

So anyway ... ."

* * *

Aud: "You said people might not ... might not believe you that he had him in the freezer for three (3) weeks, but, ah, if he did somehow regenerate himself by keeping him in the freezer, he would have slowed down his metabolism ... ."

AB: "Was it three (3) weeks?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "No! It was ... it was a total of ten (10) days."

Aud: "Oh! I thought you said three (3) weeks."

RR: "No, it was ten (10) days."

JR: "Three (3) ... three (3) *days* from the day we brought him home until I saw it move."

Aud: "Yeah, and it still would have slowed down his metabolism on him being able to regenerate himself."

AB: "Well, you know, we're thinking in human terms. And again, what do we know about a creature's physiology, ah ... of, ah, from a completely different place or time or dimension?"

JR: "Very, very little."

Aud: "Yeah, and if you are speaking in human terms, the human body does have the ability to regenerate itself. Um, such as if you were to cut your finger, you can regenerate it ... the cells."

AB: "That's true!"

Aud: "And by ... by being exposed to extreme cold ..."

AB: "Yes?"

Aud: "... um, your body will slow down its regeneration process. ..."

AB: "That's absolutely true!

Ah ... ah, thank you.

But again, *that relates, ah to us!*

Ah, we're thinking in human terms – it's a natural thing for us to do.

Remember, we don't know physically anything about this creature at all, except how different it appears." ...

JR: "Ah, I was just going to add, Art, what we do know ...

What we do know is that: It was human-like. It obviously was breathing our atmosphere. It had two (2) eyes. It had a mouth."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yep."

JR: "It had a ... a skull very similar to a human skull ... a little different dimensions.

And it ... it was bleeding (!)"

AB: "Ah, there's no question about that ... [unintelligible]."

JR: "There was cranial ... cranial fluid leaking from the wound, not only blood, but also cranial fluid, which is a different circumstance. But ..."

AB: "Yeah, I ... I should also tell the audience that in the videotape, which I have seen which is not yet released, the ... the doctor [Dr. Reed} does an examination on the creature. *And it's pliable!*

In other words, he was able to force the mouth open. Um, force the eyelids – *it seemed like* – open. Ah, touch ... and you could see the texture and the touch of the skin, so it wasn't a plastic dummy – that's for damn sure (!) ... whatever it was."

* * *

Aud: "Um, you said initially, the incident, you were in the area for three (3) hours?"

JR: "Approximately three (3) hours. Approximately."

Aud: "Barely three hours.

I know you were ill and I know it was a ... a grave situation. How did you muster, ah, the strength and the courage – or I don't know what – to stay in that area for almost three (3) hours?

How ... how did you manage to do that?"

JR: "*It was totally unconscious (!)* Believe me ..."

Aud: "Totally unconscious."

JR: "... believe me, if I could have gotten up and walked out of there and ... and, ah, run home, I would have."

Aud: [Unintelligible – God! (?)].

JR: "But I ... I felt sick at one point ... exhausted at another ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Yes, sir."

JR: "... picked myself up ... ah, started to walk away ... and one thing would lead to another, and I'd actually have to sit down to regain some strength.

So, it was a matter of not wanting to be there, but needing I think to be there I think just to regain my own strength and will to leave."

Aud: "With almost like you had lead shoes on."

JR: "Oh, absolutely!"

Aud: "That's why it's an intriguing story, and you seem very credible to me."

JR: "Well, thank you."

* * *

Aud: "But I know that ... I ... I really in my own heart know the man's [Dr. Reed] telling the truth."

JR: "Thank you."

Aud: "And, um ..."

AB: "That was also my impression."

Aud: "Yeah, I really do believe it! ...

Some people are not sure, but the man has definite honesty in his voice. And if he could speak to the audience, you know, directly and, ah, somehow try to convince some of the people who don't believe him, 'cause this is nuts! This actually happens to real people.

Even doctors!"

JR: "I ... I ... I have something to say about that."

AB: "All right."

JR: "Thank you."

Aud: "Thank you, Art."

AB: "Yes, sir! Go ahead, Doctor."

JR: "Thank you. sir.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

You know, I'm just a normal guy. You know, I was in the right place at what I consider to be the wrong time. I didn't want this to happen.

I don't wanta be in the spotlight. I don't want to be doing this.

But somebody – if they have this kind of experience – has a ... has a responsibility to bring this out. Because there's a lot of people out there, that have seen things, *that are afraid ...*"

AB: "I know!"

JR: **"... that are afraid to come forward."**

AB: "I know."

JR: "And they've got possibly evidence too.

And they've been told not to bring it out (!)

Not to show it.

Possibly threatened or who knows ... even worse!

I know what I've been through ..."

AB: "Have you been threatened, Doctor, other than, ah, followed and nearly run off the road?

Have you been directly threatened?"

JR: "Yes I have."

AB: "You have!"

JR: "Yes I have."

AB: "Um, all right. We're at the top of the hour, so, um, everybody hold on.

We'll come back.

I definitely want to hear about that.

Dr. Reed has been threatened (!)

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Well, as he said, we've only heard about a fifth (1/5th) of what actually occurred.

You're listening to the account of Doctor Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith, who documented it and is writing a book about it.

I'm Art Bell and this is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Good Morning. Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith are here and they're taking your questions. And we're going to get back to open lines in a moment.

And when I do open lines, I do *unscreened* open lines."

* * *

AB: "Here's a quick fax from Richard C. Hoagland:"

RCH: "Art: The 'Obelisk' is six (6)-sided, tetrahedral ... a point in favor of all this.

Why does he call it an 'Obelisk'?

More, Egyptian stuff?"

AB: "We'll ask about that in a moment."

* * *

AB: "All right. Away we go again. ...

Um, once again, ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith: Ah, Gentlemen, how are you doin'? Both awake?"

JR: "Yes."

RR: "We're both awake and doing well."

AB: "All right. Excellent!

I must warn you ... well, let me first ask you about Richard's fax:

He says: 'This Obelisk, ah, looking carefully – and we do have *awfully good* photographs up there now – is six (6)-sided."

JR: "Correct."

AB: "Um, what made you decide to call it an 'Obelisk' out of curiosity?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "What else would you call it?"

AB: (laughs). "It's a good point. I ... I, um, I ... I don't know."

JR: "To be honest, um, I don't know what to call it, but we had to put a name on it. And at first I took to calling it the 'Big Black Witch.' And, ah, that just didn't seem appropriate.

But what I ... what I started to say earlier is *I don't believe that it is ... it's a ship*. *I believe it's possibly* ***a gate*** – a biomorphic type gate.

And the ... the book is called *Link* for a reason. And I haven't had a chance to say that."

AB: "What is the 'Link'?"

JR: "Well, I believe the Link is the Obelisk. I think there is a link between the alien – the extraterrestrial – and this black, ominous floating obelisk."

AB: "Oh, I ... I would say there's a great chance of that."

JR: "But I think the Link is a physical link. I think that it's a possibility that the alien was in contact with this thing. And it was almost like a *leash* to keep track of him."

AB: "Hmpf. Do you have any reason to ... to ... to believe that beyond conjecture?"

JR: "Yes I do, but I can't say that at this time."

AB: "All right.

You said earlier – just before the hour – I asked: 'Had you been threatened? Other than being run off the road and/or followed,' and you said: 'Yes.'

Can you talk about that?"

JR: "Threats come in many forms.

Ah, after this … events started to happen. Several days after I had come home, I finally decided to go into work, where I found my entire office basically stripped and ransacked also.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Another day I went to my car and found a note in my car that said: 'Say no more.'"

AB: "Do you think your life is in danger now?"

JR: "At this point since I have come out with this information and I have seeded this information all over the country, I don't feel personally threatened as much as I used to."

AB: "Well, that I understand! *And you are doing the right thing (!)*

I received some materials that still, to this day, remain completely anomalous. Um, Linda Moulton Howe has had them tested at the best national labs. They can't be duplicated. Nobody knows what they are (!)

Ah, they seem to have anti-gravitic [sic] properties to them. And … when I got them, I kept my mouth shut and I dispersed them geographically around the country to people that I trust.

And I did that because I know these things really do go on.

All right, let's move on."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, yes, Dr. Reed, I … I'm not sure if you said this tonight or [if] I remember you saying it the last time you were on the air, that, ah … [coughs] excuse me, that the, ah, Obelisk, that, ah, when you were there where the Obelisk was there, ah, and somebody had said you said that, ah, you went back there the next day – is that correct?"

JR: "Yes. We went back the next morning and tried to bring it back, believe it or not."

Aud: "Right. Now was … and the Obelisk was there the next day?"

JR: "No, it was not there. *In fact, there was no sign that I was ever there (!)*"

AB: "You … you were going to try and bring the Obelisk back?"

JR: "Gary, ah … (JR laughs), as wonderful a guy as he is, sometimes will go off the deep end and he want[ed] … we took a trailer with chain and cable, and he was going to try to drag this thing back."

AB: "Hmpf … wow!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "He had no idea other than what I told him. You know, he didn't know if this thing was, you know, able to be moved or not. And quite honestly, I didn't either! 'Cause all I had was the ability to push it. **And I Could Not Budge It!** *It was like it was anchored to the air (!)*"

Aud: "And how big was it?"

JR: "It was approximately nine feet (9 ft.) long, about two and a half to two and three/quarters feet (2.5-2.75 ft.) high, and about three and a half to four feet (3.5-4.0 ft.) wide."

* * *

AB: "We have added one (1) photograph on the website and this one gives you a little perspective, because it's from a different angle. It's farther away, and you can actually see a little bit of foliage in front of the Obelisk."

Aud: "Right. Well, I belong to the, ah, Art Bell chat club in Chicago … and, ah, well members of the chat club, they're all just, ah, in awe, ah, you know? And I … I fully believe in the doctor – he sounds very credible to me."

JR: "Thank you."

Aud: "Ah, it's just too bad that a lot of the, ah, rest of the evidence got … I guess got taken away from the doctor. So, ah …"

AB: "It is too bad (!)

I … I appreciate your call."

* * *

AB: [via fax read by Art]: 'Art, love your show!

Please ask, um, your guests: If this creature had … you did do an examination of the videotape, which they have not yet seen … when you open the mouth, were there teeth?"

JR: "There were teeth, but they were not like our teeth.

They almost looked like the teeth of a fish. And the mouth was shaped very similar to a fish's mouth."

AB: "I thought that too when I saw it. Kinda like a fish."

JR: "There was a tongue inside. It was a grayish-bluish-purple. Very small. Ah, I did not see any vocal chords, but I didn't reach down to the throat either."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “I wouldn’t ... I wouldn’t have done that either.”

* * *

Aud: “When you attacked the alien with that big stick, did the alien sit there ... stand there rather? Um, did it in any way try to fight back? Did it try to ward off the blow? Did it know what was coming? What was that encounter like?”

JR: “I don’t think it knew it was coming and I don’t think I planned it. *It just happened*.

What ... what actually took place is ... I can remember ... is he looked at me, turned its head, stopped moving for a second, turned back to look at the remains of the dog ... on the ground, and then I lunged forward and hit it.”

AB: “Wow!

All right.”

* * *

Aud: (sound of caller giving Art and his guest a ‘raspberry’).

AB: “Well, ah, that was intelligent.

Ah, now you see, that ... what you just heard ... the raspberries you just heard, ah, that’s a typical reaction of somebody who is confronted with evidence they can’t explain. It upsets them, it scares them, it makes them mad, and they resort to ridicule.”

JR: “To tell you the truth, I did that for about three (3) weeks.”

AB: (laughs). “I understand.”

* * *

Aud: “When you ... when you hurt your hand ... when you touched the Obelisk ...”

JR: “Yes?”

Aud: “Has it healed?”

JR: “Yes it has. It healed quite rapidly, just very similar to any type of burn or wound. There is a little bit of a scar, but it’s hardly noticeable.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Okay. Um, another question:

When you were so sick, do you think a lot of it could have been the 'vibratory rate' of this ... coming from this creature and this, ah, ship?"

JR: "Well, we really never found out what it was, other than emotional distress, for sure.

I believe it was contact with the Obelisk."

AB: "You think that made you sick?"

JR: "I think it made me *sicker*."

AB: "You were clearly hyper-ventilating. Ah, there was no question about that. Hyper-ventilating so much I'm surprised you didn't pass out."

JR: "Well, I ... I think at times I almost did – where I couldn't stand any longer."

AB: "Ah, there were certain expletives, ah, deleted.

Ah, now I ... I actually didn't go over that point, but had I kept the tape rolling for another thirty seconds (30 sec.), there would have been some expletives there.

Again, something you would fully expect in that kind of encounter."

* * *

Aud: "I was wondering if ... if the vibration went with vibrating before [unintelligible] and the dog, if that might have made him even more ill?"

AB: "Ah, that's just like the question we just had. Um ..."

JR: "It's possible, but I ... I really have no way to tell.

Other than I was so emotionally upset (!), ah, that I was just literally unable to ... to function."

AB: "*I'm surprised you can remember as many details as you can (!)*"

* * *

Aud: "Ah, when the dog was, um, whatever happened to the dog when it came in contact with the creature ... creature contacted him ... um, what did 'cha do to the dog? Um ..."

JR: "What did I do with the dog?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Yeah, any kind of autopsy or ... ?"

JR: "The dog ..."

AB: "Oh, no, I guess ... oh, yeah, we'll have to, ah ... ah, I guess, ah, Robert, you're very good at describing this. Why don't you, ah, tell this caller exactly what occurred."

RR: "Um, a fleshy cutipod, um, came from the alien and wrapped itself around the ... the, um, excuse me, the dog's head. Ah, when it retracted, ah, part of the flesh was pulled back ... the dog was bleeding. A hole appeared in the dog and the ... the flesh and hair and material of the animal moved, ah, like, ah ... like, ah, water into a drain towards that spot, and the dog was absorbed into itself. There was nothing left to do an autopsy on."

AB: "It was, ah, there was virtually sort of, ah, I think didn't you say some kind of powdery substance or something?"

RR: "Yes, there was some ... some kind of powder or ash that was left. A light ... light field of it."

AB: "*That's very sad ... actually*. Um, I'm very ..."

JR: "And ... and the next day, Art, when we went back, **there was nothing there!**

There was not a stick, twig, an impression ... nothing (!)

I mean, I almost felt like the plants were replanted (?)"

AB: "*It's like it never happened.*"

JR: "Right. ..."

RR: "When I first ..."

JR: **"... I wish it hadn't."**

AB: (smirks).

RR: "... when I first talked to Jonathan and we started ... and he started to relate, um, the event to me, one of the hardest points – and it took a long time to get through and extremely emotional – was the loss of the dog.

Um ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “That ...”

RR: “... **because the dog to him was family (!)**”

AB: “No, oh, believe me, I understand!”

* * *

Aud: “Doctor, when your home was ransacked ... when people were trying to run you off the road ... at any point did you call the police? Did you file any reports?”

JR: “Well, we ... we talked about going to the police. Ah, Gary was run off the road, ah, following somebody. He was going to go to the police ... ah, I don’t think he ever did.

And no, I did not.”

AB: “Okay.”

* * *

Aud: “Um, based on the ... the wrapping that you put the alien in ... the Mylar, um, could that have possibly preserved it in the freezer?

And, ah, I know you discussed its, ah, human qualities, but if it were human-like, could that have helped it?”

JR: “I honestly don’t know.

I, um, a thermal blanket is ... is very similar to a ... a Mylar piece of aluminum foil.”

AB: “Yeah.”

Aud: “Right.”

JR: “It’s designed to stop the cold air from penetrating.

Um, it wasn’t wrapped up tight, taped together. It was folded over this and ... and wrapped, and I had two (2) straps on it. And if you see the video – which eventually it’ll be out for everyone to see and then they’ll understand.

Ah, it was held together with these straps, and ... and they ... they were fairly loose-fitting, because that’s what I used to pick it up with.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: “Okay.”

JR: “Other than that I really don’t know.”

Aud: “One other really brief question ...”

JR: “Yes?”

Aud: “Um, regarding the alien, um, I know the ... the clothing or the whatever the black, ah, ...”

JR: “... skin suit ...”

Aud: “... was hard to get through. But, um, it kind of put its human characteristics in perspective. Did you notice anything about sex organs or anything that would have made it more human-like?”

JR: “Oh, I’m glad you asked that question.

During the examination that we ... we did in detail – which is detailed in the book – we went over every square inch of the body. I indicated all of the vertebrae that I could feel, all the different, ah, muscle structures that I could determine through the suit.

Ah, I could not remove it. I mean, I couldn’t grab it and remove it. I tried every way I could.

But, in feeling through the suit as best I could, *I could feel no genitalia*, so I don’t know what sex it was.”

AB: “Hmm.”

Aud: “Okay.”

AB: “All right, caller?”

Aud: “All right. Thank you.”

AB: “Thank you, and take care.”

* * *

Aud: “... I have a question that concerns the point at which, ah, you attacked, ah, the alien with the, ah, with the stick. Um, and ...”

JR: “It was actually a club.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "A club. Um, and you described yourself as being, ah, somewhat out of control, ah, unconscious ... not in a ... a rational state.

And there, ah, have you ever considered the idea that perhaps, ah, you were under some sort of a control? And that this whole thing has been a ... a set-up that you were ... all this has been implanted for you to ... to take the alien and for some reason you're on some kind of a mission, ah, working for the alien or the Obelisk, um, and but not quite understanding what ... what your part is in ... in all of this mess?"

JR: "Yes I have. And that's very intelligent question.

That has been thought about in great detail with other people that have had similar experiences. But the only conclusion I can come up with is that the ... the creature that I hit obviously was hurt. And ... and I felt was dead. And when I realized it wasn't dead, it was definitely maimed beyond, ah, just a normal wound."

Aud: "Hmm."

JR: "And it was what I consider to be a fatal or a mortal wound.

But, in regard to something being constructed for me to believe this was happening, all I can say is what I did was what I did. And the evidence that I brought home is what I've got."

AB: "And speaks for itself.

Ah, caller, thank you very much.

We've got a break here at the bottom of the hour."

Aud: "Thank you."

AB: "All right. Ah, we'll be right back ... and we'll ask about, ah, his girlfriend and neighbors, by fax.

I'm Art Bell. This is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "I'm Art Bell. Dr. Reed is here and, ah, of course, ah, Robert Raith is here as well.

We'll continue to allow you to ask questions.

These are *unscreened* calls!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I mean, whatever comes in , comes in. And so you're hearing it as it happens.

Other shows ... other programs don't do that."

* * *

AB: "... [S]ince this is obviously such a very serious, ah, story with so much documentation – *which is so unusual* – you can download the photographs from my website , print them out on your printer, and then if you wish a copy of the program to go with it, you can get that copy ... .

I think it's going to be a five (5)-hour program – I don't know ... how are you guys doin'?"

JR: "Handlin' it."

RR: "Fine."

AB: "Are you doin' all right?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "You think you couldn't [can] handle it through the end of the program?"

JR: "If they want us here, we'll be here."

AB: "All right then. It'll be a five (5)-hour program, folks."

* * *

Aud: "But when you were examining it – the alien – ..."

JR: "Yes."

Aud: "... and you went and you said: 'The eyelids were hard to open.'

Were you able to get the eyelids open and see if there was any pigmentation to the eye, you know, like having a color of an iris or anything?"

JR: "Absolutely!"

Aud: "What color was it?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "The, ah, I was able to open the eyelid and look into the eye. It was a purplish-pinkish color, but if you looked very, very close, it had ... it had an iris and it had gray-pinkish spots on the outside of it."

Aud: "Okay. And I have one (1) more question about the book.

When it comes ... when will it be coming out?"

JR: "Ah, that's being, ah, talked about as we speak.

We're in negotiation with that now."

Aud: "And I have one (1) little, short question:

Will it be like on audiotape for visually-impaired people if they wanta read it?"

JR: "I would like to have that happen, yes."

Aud: "I would love to read it if it was!"

JR: "We'll see what we can do. Thank you."

Aud: "Ahh, thank you, gentlemen."

AB: "All right."

Aud: "And it's been a pleasure listening to the show!"

JR: "Thank you."

AB: "Take care, my friend."

* * *

Aud: "I hadn't been able to see the photos, but I heard that there was a head wound and blood."

AB: "Yes."

Aud: "Was there any unusual scent ... to it or just the 'normal blood scent'?"

JR: "Ahh ... actually it ... it did ... it smelled like rotting fruit as best I can describe it."

AB: "Aagh."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Okay. And my other question: Ah, you mentioned you had a friend that has since vanished?"

JR: "Yes."

Aud: "Ah, did he ever give any indication that he wanted to drop out of sight or do you think it had been involuntary?"

JR: "I think it's a combination of both (!)"

Aud: "Hmpf.

Okay, thank you."

AB: "All right, sir. Thank you very much for the call."

* * *

AB: "I wanta return to another point.

Ah, Doctor, ..."

JR: "Yes?"

AB: "... I meant to ask you about your girlfriend , um, your parents ... your family – sisters, brothers, but mostly your girlfriend – what happened?"

JR: "Well, my parents are dead."

AB: "I'm sorry."

JR: "Um, but my girlfriend, um, was introduced to this very similar to the way Gary was, where I literally brought her out and showed it to her, because you can't explain this to somebody.

If you've got it in front of them, they can't deny it. I literally unwrapped it and showed her what I brought home.

Well, at that point, ah, it was ... it was ... she was *freaking!*" (JR laughs).

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And ... and saying what, you know, what have I done? What is this gonna do to your career?

Ah, you know, where is this gonna leave us?

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

You know, you could be in real serious trouble.

On and on and on and on.

And this created a ... an argument between us that was, um, basically the end of our relationship."

AB: "And so you ... you're not in touch with her at all now?"

JR: "Ah, I have been in touch with her since this event, but we are no longer, ah, together."

AB: "I understand.

All right."

* * *

Aud: "Yes, I wanted ... I wanted ... I wanted to ask Dr. Reed: Did he ever think that it wasn't in the alien's, ah, nature to attack the human as it did the dog?"

JR: "Ah, I didn't wait around for ... for that to happen.

I ... I reacted so quickly at the site.

Now later on, after I had realized it wasn't dead, *it was moving in a totally different manner.* **It was an injured being.**

Ah ..."

Aud: "Wow!"

JR: "*... it ... it was definitely dying (!) in ... in my eyes*."

Aud: "I was just curious to say, you know, what it did to the dog, it might, you know, just as easily did it to you!"

AB: "Yep!"

JR: "I ... I thought about that, but at the time, ah, it was just a totally different, ah, feeling. There ... there was, ah, an aggression going on, and when it was at home, it was definitely, ah, injured."

AB: "All right?"

Aud: "Okay. Thanks a lot!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Right. Thank you.

Um, the clothing or whatever it is ... this suit, um, that covered this creature, ah, in the video you can see all of this testing and examination that you're doing that would be so much more detailed than the stills – as good as they are – that we've got on the website right now.

Are you ever going to release this video?"

JR: "Yes ... we are.

I'm going to release all of the information I have, except I want everybody to see what I've got and let them judge for themselves."

AB: "Do you have any idea yet what venue, ah, you're going to use to release it?"

JR: "Ah, no, I don't. Again, that's being discussed as we speak."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "So much happened in the last two (2) weeks, that it has been like a, ah ... ah, *a landslide*.

We have had people coming forward to help us with this ... and I ... I wanta say at this time: 'Thank you to all of you, who have sent letters and faxes both through the UFO agency and through Art's website – *it's been incredibly wonderful!*'"

AB: "Is there ... is there a way to contact, ah, either one of you?"

JR: "Ah, the best way at this time, considering all that's going on is through the San Diego UFO Society."

AB: "You've gone to them?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "What was their reaction?"

JR: "Well, we've gone to them in ... in hopes of using their facility to better support this whole *ride* ... so to speak."

AB: "'Ride' is right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Ah, there ... there is a, ah, a couple of people there that have been incredibly generous to give us, ah, a helping hand – and I can't thank them enough.

Rob and also Chris in San Diego – they both have done just a tremendous job to keep things propped up and keep me going to bring this to you, Art."

AB: "Well, it's ... it's news really.

Ah, I had not heard that you were involved with an organization like that, and that adds yet another, ah, a bit of credibility.

Have they done any investigation on their own?

I assume they've, ah, interviewed you extensively."

JR: "Ah, actually, ah, very little.

There has been so much happening so quick.

Um, you know, everybody has ... has joined in and wanted to support this effort. And ah, you know, we're giving to that as we speak."

AB: "All right."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, Art, please ask the Doctor if he has *any* physical evidence still in his possession: the blanket; bloodstains from the alien, ah, on any of your clothes; hair fibers, ah, from the dog, Suzy, that could be substituted, ah, for the PCR or other more specific dNa testing?"

JR: "No I do not."

AB: "It's all gone?"

JR: "It's gone.

I had it, but somebody took it away."

AB: "Understood."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, you had 'Colonel' Corso on a previous program, and if I remember correctly, he mentioned an autopsy of an alien in which it had two (2) brains. And the brains were separated by some type of cartilage-type material."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I vaguely recall that, yes."

Aud: "And, ah, just an observation, it's a speculation, but, ah, possibly the injury to this alien ..."

AB: "Ohh!"

Aud: "... was to one (1) brain ..."

AB: "Ohh! Ohh! Ohh! Ohh!"

Aud: "... and the other brain was still active in recovery."

AB: "Ah, interesting observation!

Actually I interviewed 'Colonel' Corso I think for more hours than anybody prior to his passing. And, um, the point is ... is well-made.

We know ... people, when they ask questions and they make observations, Doctor, again, they relate everything to their human experience."

JR: "Exactly."

AB: "And you've gotta reach out and understand that this creature obviously, when you look at it, *it's obviously not human!* Ah, there's simply no question about that.

And so we ... we can't use our own experiences and translate them directly to what this creature would have felt ... was feeling ... whether it was dead, alive, or what condition it was in. *We just don't know!*"

JR: "We don't know. And, you know, we ... we do know that on ... on our planet we have ... we have creatures, ah, reptiles and, ah, different ... different lizards that can, you know, have injuries and literally regenerate themselves.

I don't know if this was the case. This did not look like a reptile, but yet it may have had that type of ..."

AB: "It ... it vaguely did. It vaguely looked reptilian actually, I thought."

* * *

Aud: "Art, I just saw the pictures on the website and I figured out what this is!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

The creature looks just like my mother-in-law (!)"

JR: (laughs heartily).

Aud: "She is from Kokomo, Indiana – not Mars. But she'll kill your dog just by looking at it. It's wrinkled and mean-looking ... *just like her (!)*"

(AB and JR both laugh together).

* * *

Aud: "I'd, um, like to know if they can divulge exactly where it happened?

We live, um, temporarily in Seattle, but we live about a hundred miles east of Seattle."

AB: "Ah, it's a very good question, and one that has not been yet asked.

Ah, Doctor, can you tell us roughly or precisely even where this occurred?"

JR: "Well, it was pretty close ... approximately sixty (60) miles from Seattle due east on I-Ninety [Interstate 90], ah, up just past the Pass, ah, which is Snoqualmie Pass, and about fifteen (15) miles northeast."

Aud: "So past North Bend or ...?"

JR: "Oh, yes ... yes! Past North Bend. Past ... past ..."

Aud: "Cle Elum?"

JR: "Ah, yes."

Aud: "Oh, that's getting so close to home!" (Aud laughs).

JR: "Too close to home."

AB: (laughs along with Aud).

JR: "It's too close to my home."

AB: "Yeah."

Aud: "Huh? Excuse me?"

JR: "I said it was too close to my home."

Aud: "Okay. But 'cha can't say where, can ya?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “Well, that’s about as close as I can get to it. A pretty close description.”

Aud: “Okay.

All right. Thank you.”

AB: “All right. And, ah ... ah, keep your doors locked up there.”

Aud; “Yeah, I will.”

AB: “Okay.”

Aud: “Okay. Bye-bye.”

AB: “Bye. All right.”

* * *

Aud: “Okay, I was wondering about the, ah, creature – when you came up over the rise, when you first saw it with your dog ...”

JR: “Yes?”

Aud: “Jonathan ...”

JR: “Yes.”

Aud: “By the way, I commend your bravery, it’s really incredible!

Same with you, Robert.

And Art also.”

RR: “Thank you.”

Aud: “But, ah, when you came up over the rise, was it on the right side or the left side? I’m just tryin’ to like visualize it.”

JR: “The dog was on my right with the creature.”

Aud: “I’m tryin’ to figure out – yeah, I thought it was on the left side, okay, the whole time, okay.”

AB: “So you were looking down from the rise toward the right?”

JR: “Right. About, ah, ten-twelve feet (10-12 ft.).”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Okay.”

Aud: “Okay. And also I was wonderin’ if, ah, you saw it or has anyone asked you about ‘missing time’ at all?”

JR: “Ah, yes. There ... there again there’s a ... a huge section about that in the book. And it’s ... it’s very difficult to explain.

It felt like three (3) hours that I spent down on the site, but I’m not sure if it’s exactly three (3) hours – my watch had stopped. And when I got back to my vehicle, *time was all out of proportion*.”

AB: “Your ... your watch had stopped?”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “Do you know ...”

JR: “My watch had stopped at 2:55 [pm].”

Aud: “And did you delve into any, ah, hypnosis yet or ... ?”

JR: “Ah ...”

Aud: “... lie detector test?”

JR: “... I’ve taken two (2) polygraphs.”

Aud: “You have?”

AB: “And I have passed them both.”

AB: “You have!”

Aud: “Goodness.”

JR: “Yes I have.”

AB: “Um, those results will be published I presume with the book?”

JR: “Yes. Those were done by two (2) independent facilities.”

AB: “Oh my word!

Ah, the ... the more we ask, the more we learn ... I guess.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Well ..."

AB: "This has been in the last couple of years or how recent, Doctor?"

JR: "This ... well, this was done within the, ah, last year."

AB: "And who spon- ... ah ... can you give ... give us an idea of who sponsored or ... ?"

JR: *"I sponsored them (!)"*

AB: "You did!"

JR: **"Absolutely! I want this information out!**

I want people to see this (!)"

AB: "And these were done by independent, ah ...?"

JR: "Two (2) different independent authorities."

* * *

Aud: "I was wonderin' about, um, the last evidence. Do you have any videotape of the Obelisk or the alien?"

AB: "The answer is yes – I ... I can tell you – I've got the videotape. The alien is ..."

Aud: "Well, I ask for like when he saw the alien in the freezer and he recorded that?"

JR: "Yes."

Aud: "Do you know is there ... is there actually video also at the same time?"

JR: "There was video and audio, ah, several times that I had of that."

Aud: "When he was screamin'?"

JR: "Yes. But unfortunately that is gone."

Aud: "Gosh! Okay, well thank you very much, sir."

JR: "Thank you."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "Here is an interesting piece of email for you all:

Aud: Art, I'm a senior physics major in college and I intend to study applied physics and nanotechnology in graduate school.

I've been very skeptical of all UFO claims in the past, because I believe strongly that any alien civilization capable of reaching Earth would almost certainly have developed nanotechnology. This would obviate some of the more primitive technologies that I've heard attributed to aliens like scalpels, needles, and so forth. So I've intended to dismiss these stories even though I do enjoy listening to the program.

When I listened to the doctor from Washington however, my ears were perked up by something that he mentioned which is very consistent with nanotechnology. When he described the death of the dog being dissolved and sucked into itself, I stopped immediately what I was doing and listened intently.

Art, this is precisely the sort of thing that would happen if nanotechnology were used in a defensive capacity (!)

I was later skeptical when he said that he had killed the alien and crushed its skull. A being with nan-, ah, nanotechnological capabilities would not be killed by a mere crushed skill [sic]. He then, ah, 'skull,' rather. He then described his observation that the being seemed to repair itself and return to life – exactly what you would expect from nanotechnology.

Now I don't know if this story is true or not, but it's the first alien story I've heard that is consistent with the use of nanotechnology. And that makes it very interesting to me!"

* * *

AB: "Once again, everybody, the rescanned, ah, higher detail photographs are up on my website now, ah, that show you portions of the encounter you're hearing described tonight.

My honest advice is if you cannot get to see them tonight, by all means get to a library, get to a computer, get to a friend, ah, download them, print them out, and *judge for yourself (!)*

My guests are Dr. Jonathan Reed, the doctor who had the encounter in the woods in Washington with this being, and Robert Raith, who is documenting this for the doctor and, ah, who can, ah, Robert, I appreciate by the way your, ah, being so patient ... you haven't had a lot to say."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "No problem, Art."

AB: "Um, but anytime you feel like chiming in and being part of this – jump in'!"

RR: "There is something about, ah, the last fax that I thought was very fascinating.

Um, we do mention briefly nanotechnology, ah, in the book as one of the newer developments of mankind – a newer technology.

So I thought that was really interesting that he brought that up. And ... and yeah, in theory it does explain the possibility of why some of the things happened the way they did."

AB: "Ah, indeed so.

Um, I would also like to bring up, ah, in case people would like to compare: I've been listening very carefully, ah, to what you've said, Dr. Reed, tonight. And, ah, of course we have a lot of new details tonight, but in comparing it with what you told us last week your story is very consistent and somebody has supplied us, in fact, with a transcript of the show we did last week and that's on the website now, if somebody would like to make a, ah, comparison."

* * *

Aud: "Um, I was wondering, ah, Dr. ah, Reed ... Jonathan Reed, ..."

JR: "Yes?"

Aud: "... um, your dog – was it Suzy?"

JR: "Yes."

Aud: "Um, was she like ... like ... a friendly dog or was she protecting you perhaps, or ...?"

JR: "I believe she was protecting me."

Aud: "Yeah, I mean she was like friendly? Was she ... you know, she wasn't aggressive or anything?"

JR: "No ... no, but I ... I do know that she was taking a definite defensive stance."

Aud: "Yeah. But sometimes it seems like animals know a little bit more than people about certain things."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “A lotta times.”

Aud: “Yeah. So you know you can really trust animals, especially somethin’ you’ve developed a relationship over with [sic] the years.”

JR: “Right.”

Aud: “So it might be some food for thought about what this might be really about and their purpose here or somethin’.”

JR: “You never know.”

Aud: “You never know!

Thank you very much!”

JR: “Thank you.”

Aud: “Thank you both.”

AB: “All right. Take care.”

* * *

Aud: “I was wonderin’, you know, when he said, ah, about the time he drove by the house ...?”

AB: “Yes?”

Aud: “And he saw the cars all in front of his home?”

AB: “Yes.”

Aud: “I was wonderin’ why he drove by it? Why didn’t he just, you know ... ?”

AB: “See, I ...”

JR: “The answer is the same vehicles that had been following us and running us off the road and, ah, there ... there was no way that I was going near that place with three (3) vans and six (6) to seven (7) people.”

AB: “Yeah, if somebody had tried to kill you, caller, and you saw their vehicle parked in front of your house, would you stop?”

Aud: “Oh, no! Well I wasn’t sure ... aware of that right there.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Why I heard about that, but I didn't know if it was these same people."

AB: "Yep! Apparently the same, ah, color vehicles."

Aud: "Okay. 'Cause, ah, if it was my house or somethin', I woulda just, you know either done somethin', like maybe stopped at somewhere nearby or somethin' and called the police or somethin' ta say: 'Somebody's comin' in my house, you know, you need ta ... . But I understand I guess now."

AB: "Okay. Appreciate the call.

Ah, yeah, the police keep coming up. However, I guess you presumed or I would have presumed that the people you were dealing with, ah, would have been able to deal with the police?"

JR: "Considering all that happened ... all of the detail which would take another four (4) shows to go into, um, *there was no question that these people weren't going to be stopped by anyone (!)*"

RR: **"These were powerful people – and they don't play games."**

* * *

AB: "Robert, have you had any, um, after the fact, um, corroborating evidence, ah, for the doctor with regard to these people?"

RR: "Um, I, myself, have had one (1) incident."

AB: "Oh!"

RR: "Um, and it was more of a drive-by.

Um, a dark van approached me from my left-side, drove up onto the curb, um, and all I saw was the ... the glass was slightly tinted and all I heard was the gentlemen telling me to: 'Shut-up! And stay out of it ... or else!'

And this ... these people drove off.

This is when I first really started talking to Jonathan ... *and it was horrifying beyond belief!*"

AB: "I ... I can imagine.

So, ah ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "One ... one of the reasons that I ... I sought out Robert was because in some respects – and this is in no way disrespectful – he was an unknown. And that was to my advantage."

AB: "Ah, that's quite true!

All right."

* * *

Aud: "Last week Dr. Reed mentioned that he attempted to communicate with the creature after it came back to life. But he didn't have a chance to elaborate on that. And, ah, I would like to hear more."

AB: "All right. Ah ..."

Aud: "Thank you."

AB: "You bet'cha! Ah, Doctor ... right, you tried to communicate with it. What can you tell us?"

JR: "Well, if you can call it 'communication,' ah, after basically exposing Gary to the fact that it was alive, ah, I made several attempts to go back out if nothing else to see if it was still alive. To see if it was still moving ... at all. And in doing so, I had opened the freezer and basically stood back with the door open, ah, ready to run and watched it move and actually lift its head, turn its neck, open its eyes, make kind of a gasping sound – not a scream at that time – but almost like it was in pain ... dire pain.

I attempted to actually go over to it and ... and see if it was still bleeding. The wound looked like it had semi-set itself. Semi-healed. Not healed, but *re-attached*."

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "Again, I took that to the possibility of just the temperature freezing the, ah, the actually skin ... skull-patch back into place a little bit.

But in communication, I didn't sit and talk to it. I more or less watched it. Watched it move. Ah, made a videotape of that section. And ... and tried to see what it was going to do!

It moved very little. And, ah, that's ... that was the form of communication."

AB: "Okay."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

Aud: "Okay, Dr. Reed, um, where is ... a lot of people have said and even yourself have said, ah, that the, um, being, creature, or whatever, um, doesn't look human, or yet it may look fake. Um, what's to say there isn't sort of a psychology in that thing to change its form so that it does look fake? You know, like a reptile – it changes colors, it changes, ah …"

JR: "Well, I … I see where you're going and that is a possibility. And I considered that, you know, I had totally lost my mind.

You know, that, ah, that the whole incident could be a bad dream (!)

But yet, in examining it over and over and physically touching the skin, moving the neck, watching the tendons move, seeing the pliability of the jaw …"

AB: "Yeah, all of that's in the tape by the way."

Aud: "Yeah."

JR: "Ah, there was no mistaking that I was physically holding and touching this being, and *that it wasn't an illusion!*

But … who knows?"

Aud: "Right."

JR: "Anything is possible."

RR: "We do know that … that it can do some, ah, semi-morphic things. For instance, as I, ah, said earlier on the show, when it, ah, when it extended its arm, ah, to attack, um, you, the … that, you know, that … that is something obviously we couldn't do, *but it was capable of doing (!)* So it … it does after a fashion have some semi-, ah, -morphic abilities."

Aud: "There's … there's something … it's something that's like, ah, in a way like so gruesome that it wouldn't even be a part of our, um, make-up of, ah, animals … beings in … in … your … your panting, in your hollering, and throwing up – *that can't be fake (!)*

I was in, ah, law enforcement and I recognize that the running, the adrenalin, um, the disbelief, the sweats on the forehead, the sweats down the back, the cold chills, um, sort of panic attack … call it 'panic attack' …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Ah, when you're right there and all of it's goin' down, ah, it must have been amazing!"

JR: "It was … it was terrible."

AB: "Yeah, ah, terrible more than amazing.

Amazing I guess in a way to hear about now, ah, in the context of a radio program or a book you would read or even a video to see. But to experience? Terrifying would be, ah, more the word."

* * *

Aud: "Okay, I had a question about the girlfriend.

I was kind of surprised to hear that you're not in contact with her and that she kinda just dropped out of the picture after witnessing something like this.

I mean how did …"

AB: "Well, actually I think … I think, ma'am, he did say he had some contact with her since, …"

Aud: "Right."

AB: "… but that they're not together as in boyfriend-girlfriend anymore."

Aud: "Okay."

JR: "That's correct."

Aud: "But … well, my concern was if you thought possibly she could have been, ah, someone who may have contacted the people who eventually took the, I guess, creature away from you?"

JR: "That was a possibility."

Aud: "Really? (!)"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Oh!"

Aud: "Oh! Yeah, 'cause, um, I mean you said that, but how could you just walk away from that situation and sit on it? I would have to tell somebody if that were me, you know?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Believe me, I didn't just walk away and just sit on it.

Ah, I did everything I could."

Aud: "Oh, no, no, no ... I'm talking about the girlfriend."

JR: "Right ... right. But I mean with *her*, I ... I ... this was in a long-term relationship. In fact, ah, we had been very seriously talking about being married.

Um, but this was kind of like the last straw, and she didn't wanta have anything to do with it. She was afraid of what was going on, because I did keep in contact with her during this ten (10) day period. And, you know, she was being followed. Her family was being followed. There ... it was a nightmare."

Aud: "Yeah, how scary (!)

Well, okay. Well, I was just curious.

Um, so you are still in contact with her?"

JR: "Yes. I have been in contact with her, but due to circumstances, it's not a continuing relationship."

Aud: "Okay."

AB: "All right?"

Aud: "All right. Thank you very much!"

AB: "Thank you for the call, and, ah, take care."

* * *

Aud: 'Hey, ah, anyway I ... I kinda missed some of this, but, um, Doctor, ah, what exactly, ah, what field of medicine are you involved in?"

JR: "Ah, actually it's psychology. I was a counselor ... a research counselor."

Aud: "Okay. And, ah, and then your, um, friend, ah, Mr. Reed is it?"

AB: "Raith."

Aud: "Okay. Is he just your friend? I mean, ah ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "He's a freelance writer."

Aud: "Okay. And then so, Art, 'cause maybe I just missed some of this so ... but, ah, you guys both, ah, witnessed the creature here?"

JR: "No. Just myself."

Aud: "Just yourself."

AB: "The photographs of the creature and what's called the Obelisk are on the website, sir, if you have a computer."

Aud: "Okay. And are the, ah, what you're sayin' then is, ah, the full transcript of this, ah, episode is, ah, is that all on your ... ?"

AB: "The, ah, transcript of the, ah, previous program which would be sufficient to introduce you to the facts, ah, is also on the website."

Aud: "Oh, excellent!"

AB: "So you need to get to a computer."

Aud: "All right. Thanks a lot, Art."

AB: "All right. Thank you."

* * *

Aud: "I was wonderin' if they ever considered any retaliation from the, ah, alien beings because, ah, like, ah, as if a human was bit by a dog, you know ..."

AB: "Yah ... yah."

Aud: "... we would, you know, take the dog and take care of him.

Well, would ... did ... did they ever think about that with the, ah, the aliens?"

AB: "All right, let's ask. Ah, it's a good question, doctor.

After doing what you did to that creature, were you ever concerned that there might be others?"

JR: "It ... it probably quickly passed through my mind, but I only had one (1) to worry about."

AB: "Well, that's all anybody needs. Um ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "To be quite honest, the, ah, the enemy didn't look like it was, ah, was in my freezer.

The enemy looked like somebody in blue vans (!)"

AB: "Yah, and we'll talk about that in a moment too.

The connection between these, who, um, we vote for and say they lead us and those like the ones that or the one that Dr. Reed met up with in the woods in Washington."

* * *

AB: **"The information you're hearing tonight – or any night, for that matter – is presented for your consideration. And I understand that many of you feel violently one way or the other about it. That's understandable – it's very controversial material.**

But this is the place where you can hear it. I don't know where else you can?

I'm Art Bell, and it's called Coast to Coast AM.

Glad to have you along!"

* * *

AB: "In a moment my guests will be right back. And the story of the encounter in Washington continues."

* * *

AB: "All right. Ah, back now to our guests.

Gentlemen, thank you for, ah, staying throughout the evening – the both of you. Um, it's amazing that you're able to, ah ... you've got a lot of sta- ... stamina! I'll put it that way."

RR: "Thank you, Art." (RR grins).

AB: "You bet!"

* * *

Aud: [via email] "Art, please ask the doctor whether he is right or left-handed?"

JR: "Right-handed."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Also, was the creator facing him or facing away at the time the doctor struck the creature and the club or is it ... (?) There should be tissue for dNa testing remaining on the club."

AB: "Well, you have said the area was cleaned up.

The wound does appear to be, um, toward the side or back of the head."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Ah, so, I ... I guess you came at him with your right hand and the club connected with sort of the side or the back of his ..."

JR: "Well, being right-handed, I swung from right to left. And the wound was inflicted on the back, right side."

AB: "Uh-huh. All right."

JR: "Or actually – excuse me – the back, *left* side."

AB: "The back ..."

JR: "As he was facing me."

AB: "Well ... correct! From the creature's point-of-view – back, left side. That would be correct."

* * *

Aud: "Listen, I had an observation: I think the doctor said earlier when he touched the Obelisk on top, that it was like 'dry ice'?"

JR: "Yes."

Aud: "Ah, could that have somethin' to do with the regeneration process?"

JR: "I don't know. All I know ..."

Aud: "You [too (?) – unintelligible] made it into to the freezer."

JR: "Well, when I touched it, I ... it ... it burned my hand."

Aud: "Uh-huh."

JR: "But, ah, the ... the ET was ... was nowhere close to it.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But that is always a possibility, because we don't know what the Obelisk is or was for sure."

Aud: "Okay. I was just wonderin' about that point. I know you said ... mentioned I think 'dry ice' it felt like."

JR: "Yes."

Aud: "Okay. Thank you a lot."

AB: "Thank you, sir, and, ah, take care."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, was there any odor, ah, associated with this alien creature, either in the woods or when you had it at home, doctor?"

JR: "Yes, it did ... I think I said that earlier that the only odor was almost like decaying fruit or rotting fruit."

AB: "That's right! You did say that."

* * *

Aud: "I was wondering what happened to the spacecraft?"

AB: "Now, ah ..."

Aud: "I haven't heard anything on what happened with the spacecraft."

AB: "Okay,. The story is ... ah, first of all, we don't know that it was a spacecraft. Ah, the doctor calls it the 'Obelisk' ..."

Aud: "Right."

AB: "... for lack of a better word."

Aud: "Right."

AB: "And he was on the scene for almost three (3) hours. When he left it was still there.

When he came back the next day with his friend with a truck to try and actually, I guess attach ... attach chains to it, doctor?"

JR: "We didn't ... we didn't know what we were gonna do.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I had, ah, I had more film, I had more cameras, um ... I was gonna do anything I could."

AB: "And it was gone."

JR: "There was not a stick out of place."

AB: "There you are, caller."

Aud: "Okay."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Um, Doctor, what do you think has happened to your friend?

What's your best guess?

Do you ... do you think your friend is dead?"

JR: (exhales audibly). "I've had a long time to think about it and I'm ... I'm honestly not sure – *I hope not!*

Now there is something I haven't mentioned."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "There was another friend helping me ..."

AB: "Oh?"

JR: "... besides Gary."

AB: "Oh!"

JR: "And that person we'll call 'Dolly' at this time.

It was an older woman, who I had known for some time, and she had actually taken some photographs from me and a package of evidence, and held for me.

And about two (2) months after I went into hiding, I contacted her by phone and, ah, made arrangements to go see her.

She was very different.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

When I got to her house, um, **I found her dead (!)** On the floor. And I called the police. They came. Ah, they said she died of 'natural causes.'"

AB: "Boy ..."

JR: "There was no sign of the package that she was holding for me."

AB: "Ahh! ..."

JR: "But as far as Gary goes, I don't know! I'm hoping that he's okay and that he's hiding too."

AB: "Okay.

Ah, boy, I don't know how you're doin' this."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, you quit your profession that day ... how have you obtained an income since then? How are you surviving?"

JR: "I haven't obtained an income since then.

I'm surviving by the skin of my teeth.

I've had help from friends. I was a little bit resourceful. I, ah, had a feeling the possibility may come where I would have to, ah, get away for a while."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And, quite honestly, I didn't think it would be this long.

But I've had some tremendous friends that have supported me and believed in me.

When I almost lost hope of believing in myself – and these people are the people that have encouraged me to come forward and to do this.

I didn't do it on my own!"

AB: "Could not have been easy!

You ... you would have to know the ridicule from some quarters that you would face in coming forward with a story like this."

JR: "I ... I've gotten it from all sides."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I'm sure you have."

JR: "But my ... my plan for all of this is nothing but to let the people decide for themself [sic]."

AB: "When ... this is a hard question, Doctor, but I'm going to ask it.

When you opened the freezer ... when the creature screamed ... when you slammed the freezer door shut – how did you feel about this being obviously at this point a ... at least some degree, um, on a live creature that you were sealing in a ... in a fro- ... frozen 'tomb'?"

JR: "Well, I had mixed emotions. And I still do.

Number One (1): I've had a long time to think about what this was: **It wasn't human (!)** Which ... which in some respects is a blessing!

It was intelligent, but it wasn't human, so therefore I did not maim or kill a human. So therefore I'm not in *trouble* in that respect."

AB: "Perhaps not in a ... in a legal sense ..."

JR: "Right."

AB: "But ..."

JR: "In a moral sense ..."

AB: "I'm sure you've considered the fact that, ah, it was a sentient being of some sort."

JR: "Exactly! I think the trouble I have most is ... is feeling that I named this 'animal.'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "If I was in the woods and I was a hunter, and I would halfway injure something, I would feel that it was morally right to go back and put it out of its misery. I was left with that dilemma.

When I opened the freezer and it moved, in some ways I was excited to know that it wasn't dead! But then I was left with: 'Now what?'"

AB: "Yeah, now what? I ... I do understand.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Um, and it is was moving, ah, the last thing you would do is reach down and, ah ... and, ah, grab it, ..."

JR: "Oh, no!"

AB: "... *particularly with what ... had happened to your dog (!)*

All right."

* * *

Aud: "Was there ever any video or photographic evidence of the damage to the house? And do you still own the house, Doctor?"

JR: "No, I was renting the house. And no, *there was no visual evidence* – I'm not going to stay around long enough to take pictures (!)"

Aud: "Okay. I understand that.

And, you said when you first encountered the creature, it gave you a look of like death or something? Um, did you ever make eye contact with it again? And what sense did you get from it then?"

AB: "Ah, your words were: 'It was, ah, a look that could kill' or some- ... what did you say, Doctor?"

JR: "It was angry! It was an angry look. It was, ah ... it was a ... a ... that's the best way I can explain it – it was a look of anger. Of ... of like hate (!)

Um, I don't know if it was pointed or directed at me directly or if it was the circumstances of what the dog was doing.

Again, it happened in, you know, a matter of seconds.

Ah, later on, when the freezer was opened, there was a look of almost pain ... almost ... almost like it was in pain and saying it ... I ... I don't know. Just ... it was in pain."

Aud: "Did you have a feeling that it was trying to get you to help it or anything?"

JR: (exhales audibly). "Boy, that would be real speculation.

Ah ... ah, no. I can't say that."

Aud: "Okay. And did it ever make any attempt to get out of the freezer?"

JR: "Yes it did."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Wow!"

AB: "Yeah ... wow!"

Aud: "[Unintelligible] to die." (Aud laughs).

JR: "In fact, it made an attempt to get out of the freezer. Slipped down at the bottom of the freezer for about fifteen-sixteen (15-16) minutes and then crawled back up inside."

Aud: "Whoa!"

AB: "God!"

Aud: "Amazing! And you do sound very credible, Doctor. And I thank you for coming forward with the story."

JR: "Thank you very much."

AB: "Thanks for the call. Um ... ooof!"

* * *

Aud: "What organizations, ah, do you imagine or think, or might even know were threatening you? Do you have any idea?"

JR: "No. I have no idea other than the typical MIB [Men-In-Black] statement."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "But ... these were human beings."

AB: "Ah, in suits? Those kinds of people ... dark suits?"

JR: "Ahh, I encountered several different attires.

Ah, suits. Ah, casual clothes. Ah, jump suit like a moving person would wear. Ah, I don't think there was any one particular outfit. You know?"

AB: "Um, both of you, ah, I've asked this before, but just for the record, um, Robert, you, ah, contacted me of course with those, ah, intriguing, ah, faxes you sent me."

RR: "Right."

AB: "Ah, why did you choose me?

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Why did you use my show to break this story?"

RR: "First off, um, listening to you for as long as I have, I felt – and Jonathan felt – um, *we could trust you (!)* And you've ... you've definitely proven that point.

You've handled what we've given you with ... with class and elegance. Um, you've ... you've kept it close to your pocket. You've only released what, um, we said was okay to release. And that we certainly appreciate.

Also, you ... *you're the only one that has a forum like this to release this kind of information and give people a chance to speak out on issues like this!*

Um, you had, ah, Linda Moulton Howe on earlier ..."

AB: "Yes."

RR: "... and you were releasing information then, no one else had talked about!

And ... and that is one of the major reasons, ah, we chose you!

No only just for you, but just your ... your audience and, ah, how you run things."

JR: "There's another issue too."

AB: "Oh!"

JR: "And that issue is: You and I have personally talked about some very private matters. **And I believe your sincerity.**

And this is all about trust (!)

And that's why I wanted you to do this."

AB: "I appreciate that. Thank you."

* * *

Aud: "Hi. Um, I wanta know who developed the film and what was their reaction?"

AB: "Oh, that's a good question! ...

She wants to know who developed the film and what else?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "What was the reaction of the people who developed it?"

AB: "Ha-ha. That's a good question!

Ah, Doctor?"

JR: "The film was developed by an independent film laboratory like you'd see down any street in any town. *And actually the person who developed it never said a thing till I went and talked with them!*

Because these pictures come out of a machine. And they are cut and dumped into a rack ... almost into a bag (!) **And they never saw a thing.**"

AB: "Yeah, you know, that's right. Um, I've seen it done many times now that you mention it.

And the back of the photographs I can tell my audience is just standard, stamped 'Kodak', ah, processing. A Kodak processing machine I would assume."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, I was wondering if he got any pictures of the vans or the vehicles that might have been followin' him?"

AB: "Ah! That's a very good question. Doctor?"

JR: "We, ah, we did get a picture of one of the ... one of the vans, but it was pretty much a side shot and it was pretty blurred at the time. But, ah, it was pretty in- ... insignificant."

AB: "A lot of the, ah, photographs that were taken did not come out as well obviously as the ones you sent me. I presume you sent me the ... the cream of the crop?"

JR: "Um, actually I probably have twenty-five (25) or thirty (30) photographs that are all equally as clear."

AB: "Oh really! Ah, lots of material for that book."

* * *

Aud: "I have a question, ah, regarding the camera he used, because I know you said that, um, some of the people have been saying the camera's too, ah, still. The shots are too clear for, you know, someone who's shaking and stuff like that.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Um, I do photography. And my question is, ah, do you have an automatic or a manual camera?"

JR: "It's both. It's an old Nikon, ah, that has a ... an automatic setting, but also manual overrun."

Aud: "Okay. And did you use that manual override when you ... ?"

JR: "Yes I did, because the, ah ..."

Aud: "Okay. And you, ah, remember the, ah, shutter speed you had used?"

JR: "It was actually shooting at approximately a quarter to a half-second."

Aud: "A quarter to a half second.

Okay. So, ah ..."

JR: "Because of the ... the tree cover ... the canopy was *so solid* that I was, ah, afraid that I wasn't gonna get anything."

Aud: "Enough light ... okay."

AB: "Yeah, that's obvious in the photographs actually.

Ah, and it's not only that. Not only was there a very thick canopy. If you look behind the canopy, particularly in the en- ... enhanced photographs I've got up there now, you can clearly see it was a dark, gray day – typical of that part of the country."

Aud: "I was just gonna say 'cause if you have a fast enough shutter speed, it will compensate for any sort of trembling that you have, you know?"

JR: "So I had a very ... it was a very fast lens. It was, ah, 1.2 aperture."

Aud: "Yes. For anybody who doubts it, if you have a fast shutter speed, you know, it's compensating. So therefore you get a clear shot.

Um, one more question, if that's okay?"

AB: "Sure. Fire away!"

Aud: "Um, the last time you talked to your friend, Gary, um, how long after you got him involved did he turn up missing? And how long of a time span in between your last contact till the time you had, you know, found out, you know, [he was] nowhere to be found?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "About eight (8) hours prior to him being gone, which was at the end of tenth (10th) day. Ah, I had spoke with him on the phone."

* * *

AB: "All right, gentlemen, guess what? We're ... we're out of time.

Um, it's just gone.

The whole program is gone.

Is there anything either one of you wanta say? Um ..."

JR: "I ... I'd like to thank everybody who has been so supportive in this, ah, from one end of the Earth to the other. We have gotten calls and faxes, and all kinds of things. And I just want to thank everybody.

And I will do my damnedest to get this out!"

RR: "And, um, if I have time I'd like to read the address and phone number of the San Diego UFO Society one more time."

AB: "Go right ahead!"

RR: "Okay, that's the San Diego UFO Society. And their phone number is 1-619-299-9157. And the P.O. [Post Office] Box 34351; San Diego, CA 92103."

AB: "All right, gentlemen. I really appreciate your both being here and hanging in with me all night long. We will do an update when it is appropriate to do so. You have my private contact number when you need to talk to me. Call me."

JR: "Thank you, Mr. Bell."

RR: "Thank you very much."

AB: "Good Night, gentlemen."

JR: "Good Night. Thank you."

AB: "All right. There you have it, folks. ...

From the high desert – Good Night."

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

1998 12 28 Monday No Guest "Alien Burrito" Update
Robert Raith Alien in the Freezer
Jonathan Reed Alien in the Freezer

AB: "Once again, here I am and I always use this bumper music [*Ride My Seesaw* by the Moody Blues] because that's how Robert Raith got my attention the first time. He said: 'Wanna Take a Ride?' (Art laughs). And, ah, and a ride indeed it has be-, ah, been.

Robert Raith and Dr. Jonathan Reed are my guests tonight. Dr. Jonathan Reed had an encounter with an alien being and an obelisk in the woods in Washington.

We have done I think two (2) prior shows on this and actually, ah, the other night Bob Kiviat said to me on the phone as we were doing the show on the alien hoax thing that, ah, ran tonight, that in his opinion this now rises to the level of the Alien Autopsy. And it'll probably be in his next program. So! There you are!

Tonight we're going to do … I guess we'll do a recap on the incident itself and we'll try and keep that short. And we'll follow that up with your questions.

Now let me advise you that photographs of the story that you're about to hear are on my website. In fact, there are two (2) brand new ones that just got on my website, because the good doctor just sent them to me last week.

Ah, these photographs show, ah, in great detail the side of the alien head – the unseen side … the other side … the unhurt side. And they also show the doctor examining the eye of the alien.

Now, in *The World's Greatest Hoaxes* that was, ah pretty well panned with the exception of one call last hour, ah, they said you've gotta know where this stuff comes from … they kept saying that on the show.

In this case we know where this stuff comes from. It comes from Dr. Reed, who's my guest – he'll be up shortly."

* * *

AB: "Now once again I want to preface what's about to happen by telling you that Dr. Reed has sent me two (2) new photographs of the absolutely astounding, ah, apparent encounter that, ah, Dr. Reed had with, ah, this alien. And these new photographs are even more detailed, closer up, and, ah, more amazing! So ... if you wanta see the latest, they went up

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

actually this weekend – this last weekend or at the beginning of the holiday weekend – and they are on my website now."

* * *

AB: "Now Robert Raith introduced me to Dr. Jonathan Reed. Asked me if I wanted to take a ride, and what a ride it's been!

Let me bring them on: Robert, are you there?"

RR: "I am here."

AB: "And you are located where?"

RR: "In, ah, Seattle."

AB: "Seattle. All right.

And, ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed, ah …"

JR: "Hello, Art."

AB: "Hi there!"

JR: "How you doin'?"

AB: "I'm just fine!

You are located at an … well, you're at an undisclosed location, is that …?"

JR: "Under a rock."

AB: (grins). "Under a rock somewhere, huh?

You are a research psychologist, is that correct?"

JR: "Yes, I was."

AB: "Um, Doctor, it was brought to my attention in the last hour, ah, that you might be a research psychologist, researching, ah, the public reaction to a hoax (!)

Ah, would you like to comment on that?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Sure. If I was doing that and I could, ah, justify spending, you know, two (2) years of my life out of … out of commission so to speak that … that would be, ah, an interesting way to go … *but that's not true (!)"*

AB: "Not true! Well, I had to ask. Since the person brought it up, I thought it was a legitimate question."

JR: "It was a good question!"

AB: "Um, both of you – Robert Raith and Dr. Jonathan Reed – before we encapsulate the story for the audience that might not have heard it, first of all, did you both see, ah, the hoaxes, ah, the hoax show tonight on, ah … ah, Fox [television network]?"

RR: "Well, ah, I saw it. And …"

JR: "Yes, I saw it, Art."

AB: "Oh, you both saw it!"

JR: "Yes."

RR: "Yes."

AB: "Might I get your reactions?"

RR: "Well, my reaction is, ah, I wasn't too impressed with it.

Ah, it seems like debunking's become a cottage industry. It just seems that people are writing books about it now and they're making money off of it, and that's what it's all about.

I didn't find that anything in there really worked for me as far as being a smoking gun at all.

And the Alien Autopsy footage … that whole tent thing – I've never seen it. Um …"

AB: "Yep."

RR: "I've never heard about it.

Um, you know, Bob Kiviat did mention it on the show. How … I mean, how do I know exactly and truly what relationship it had with the actual Alien Autopsy that we all viewed, and the one that we all know about?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "That's correct!

Um … Doctor?"

JR: "Yes … I, ah, I found it fascinating (!) from the standpoint that the only thing it proved to me was it's one more *huge attempt* of disinformation.

I mean, it proves to me that the disin- … disinformation campaign has risen to such a height that Hollywood is … is behind it from the standpoint of it's making money for certain sources."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And it's also creating, if nothing else, a balance. You know, on one side you have the believers and the people that bring up evidence, and have stories of their own. And now you have the other side of the coin. So if nothing else, it's creating a balance.

But I didn't think it caught my attention in the way I hoped it would."

AB: "All right. Um, great!

Then you heard, ah, Robert Kiviat, ah, on my show obviously last week and then got to see the program as well?"

JR: "Yes."

RR: "Right."

AB: "All right. Um, let's do this: I … I … it's … I almost feel like a police detective asking somebody to go over a story for the millionth time, Doctor, but, um, if there's a way to encapsulate the story, ah, into fifteen (15) or twenty (20) minutes, I sure would love to do that …"

JR: "Sure!"

AB: "… because obviously there are gonna be some people, who have not heard the story before."

JR: "That's right."

AB: "And ..."

JR: "Or just not yet."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... for their sake, let us tell the story and then go to the audience and see what kind of questions they have."

JR: "Great!"

AB: "So ..."

JR: "Thank you for this opportunity again, Art."

AB: "You're welcome!

And Robert thank you for bringing the Good Doctor to me."

RR: "Oh, you're very welcome, Art!"

AB: "Ah, so fire away, Doctor. What happened to you ... and when?"

JR: "Okay. Well, this all took place, ah, in October of 1996. And it was about sixty (60) miles, ah, east of Seattle and about fifteen (15) miles northeast of Snoqualmie Pass in the state of Washington."

AB: "Okay, that pins it down."

JR: "Okay, I had taken my dog and myself – my dog's name was Suzy – on a day hike, which we had done often. And Washington state is a beautifully, ah, picturesque state to be with your dog, and in wilderness and in natural settings. It's just a beautiful state!

We had taken a day hike, ah, gone out where I could let her run and where both of us could just take a day away from the city."

AB: "Sure!"

JR: "Ah, I had parked my *car* and been walking for about an hour and a half to two hours (1.5-2 hrs) ..."

AB: "So you're quite a ways in?"

JR: "Yes.

This is definitely a heavily-forested area, dense foliage, ah, thick tree canopy ... definitely the woods. Not ... not a public park."

AB: "Okay."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And I had been walking for some time and nothing outstanding happened, other than earlier in the day we had spotted a deer. And, ah, of course when wildlife appears, a dog will take off and go running (!) And that was the case!

At times Suzy would take off running, you know, like, ah, like a bolt and ... and come back ten (10) minutes later, you know, all tuckered out. But, ah, you know, probably treeing the raccoon or a squirrel or who knows what!"

AB: "Dog fun!"

JR: "Right! Exactly!"

AB: "Yep. Of course."

JR: "And, ah, Suzy, you know, being still young – she was about seven (7) years old still had a lot of vim and vigor, and was able to, you know, tackle the ... the hills and the trails without any, ah, problem. So she would, like I say, take off after almost anything.

We had been walking for some time and all of a sudden she took off and I heard her barking up ahead on the trail. And the barking changed its tone – it got very, very serious (!) It was almost as if the dog was being treed instead of the dog treeing something else."

AB: "Ohh!"

JR: "And I got to thinking that possibly this could be a ... a bear, because there are bear[s] in ... in this area of the Cascade Mountains here.

And so I got a little nervous and the barking persisted to get louder and louder, and fiercer and more fierce by the moment."

AB: "Yeah, you can tell the difference between a dog aggressively going after something, which is certainly an aggressive bark, and a dog in distress."

JR: "Absolutely."

AB: "There's a big difference."

JR: "And this was getting more in distress by the second.

At that point I took kind of off my ... my pack – I had a daypack – and, ah, kind of threw it down and was walking up a gradual slope up ... up the hill and, ah, decided that I'd better pick up maybe a heavy branch or a stick to possibly to fend off a ... a bear!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And so I grabbed the stick, I ran up the hill, and as I crested the hill I saw my dog involved with this *creature (!)*

At that point I didn't know what it was. All I could tell was the dog had the creature by the arm and it was nothing I had ever witnessed before!"

AB: "Can you ... can you from memory describe at that point from the top of the hill what it appeared to you to be? What your first impression was?"

JR: "My first impression was that it was probably a child, because it was child-like in size."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "It had two (2) arms, two (2) legs, and a head. And I was approximately twenty-five feet (25 ft.) away from it at that point.

And it was moving very, very fast ... very rapid motion. And I think in my mind at that moment even though it was standing in a fixed position, it was vibrating somewhat like a can of paint in a paint shaker (!)"

AB: "I've seen 'em!"

JR: "It almost created a blur ... except I could see the dog was clamped onto its forearm. And either the dog was trying to get away or the creature was trying to get away."

AB: "There is something I had not asked you before.

Um, while the creature was moving in the manner you describe and the dog had hold of it, was the dog also moving in that manner? Or did it not appear that way?"

JR: "It appeared that the head of Suzy ... the head of my dog was ... was also shaking violently."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "But the rest of her was pretty much in one place trying to get footing."

AB: "Got 'chu."

JR: "Ah, at that point, you know, I ... I don't know what took over. I looked at this ... yelled as loud as I could: 'Suzy, let go!' You know: 'Get away from that thing!' thinking Suzy was attacking it.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And at that moment I started to witness the dog's actual physical body starting to deteriorate. Starting to almost *implode!*

The skin and ... and snout of her head peeling back against the back of her neck!"

AB: "God!"

JR: "And this was all happening in just seconds!

And at ... in between second to second I would see this thing stop shaking with its head – the body's still moving very vibrantly – and stop and look at me! Staring at me and then turn back again ... back ... back to Suzy."

AB: "So ..."

JR: "At that point I ran forward with my 'bat' ... my wooden 'bat' and jumped straight in front of it and clubbed it.

And this all happened within about twenty (20) to thirty (30) seconds."

AB: "Um, and when you clubbed it was it still vibrating at that point?"

JR: "Yes. It had turned back to me, looked once again, then turned away back ... turning its head back toward Suzy."

AB: "And so you let it have it?"

JR: "And I swung like I'd never sung before!"

AB: "Like you were, ah, goin' for a home run!"

JR: "Absolutely!"

AB: "And you obviously, ah, crushed this?"

JR: "Well, as I ... as I swung I screamed (!) It let out a scream, as I remember at the same moment, and I hit the left side of the creature's head hard enough to slam it backwards and to one side about four feet (4 ft.)."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And at the same time this was happening, *my dog was literally imploding into nothing (!)*"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Um ..."

JR: "Almost evaporating (!)"

AB: "And that was the end of Suzy, huh?"

JR: "Yes it was."

AB: "That's the last time you ever saw your dog?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Um, obviously you, ah, connected well with this, ah, alien's skull?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "We have photographs showing what appears to be blood, ah, coming from the skull, but that ... that of course was, ah, taken later."

JR: "It is blood."

AB: "Um ... it is blood?"

JR: "Yes it is."

AB: "Is it blood as we ... was it **red**, ah ...?"

JR: "It was ... it was dark, dark **red**. Very, very similar to human blood."

AB: "O-kay! So now we've got dog imploded! We've got alien, um, on the ground ... *and apparently dead!*

Did you, um, did you ... did you conclude ... I ... I'm sure you were in a state of shock by this time! But did you conclude you had killed this, ah, creature?"

JR: "I ... I ... at that moment didn't assume anything. My logic was fairly gone at that point. *I was an emotional wreck. My dog was gone.* **I wasn't sure what had happened to Suzy!**

I even remember standing up calling her as if maybe she ... maybe I had imagined that moment (!)"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "But later on found next to where she was, a light dusting of what looked like *a white ash material (!)"*

AB: "In other words, *that was all that was left of Suzy?"*

JR: **"Yes."**

AB: "All right. We'll pick it up, ah, at that point when we come back.

My guests are Dr. Jonathan Reed, whose story you're hearing right now, and Robert Raith, who connected with him.

I'm Art Bell and this is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Back now to Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith.

Ah, gentlemen, welcome back. And Doctor, let us continue.

At this point, ah, your dog is dead – or at least disappeared – and the alien, ah, or creature is lying on the ground with a big hole in the side of its head and bleeding **red ...** dark **red** blood. And what do you do?"

JR: "At that point I took a hard look at what was laying on the ground and determined that it wasn't any *'child'*. And my mind started wondering ... it started thinking, you know ...

What is this thing?

What have I done?

Where is my dog?

And things became very, very disoriented (!)

I was very, very violently sick! Ah, by thinking: 'What have I just killed?'"

AB: "Yes."

JR: "Ah, was this some other kind of ... of human?

Ah, was this an experiment?

Was this some bio-engineering event?

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

You know, a lot of different criteria went through my mind at that time. But I was violently ill."

RR: "Also, ah ..."

JR: "Throwing up and ah ..."

AB: "Yeah, as a matter of fact we played the tape of that earlier. It's, ah, on your videotape. Of course we pulled the audio from it.

You were violently ill – there was no question about that."

RR: "Al- ... al- ..."

AB: "Robert, you were about to say something?"

RR: "Yes, ah, also the atmosphere surrounding the whole situation was different. The air became very dense. Um, and it was at first very hard for Jonathan to even move.

The other thing was the creature let out a screech, which you could see ... again, you could see the air bubbling around it as it did this."

JR: "It was almost like it was *visual (!)*"

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: **"Like the sound became visual!**

Almost like you see mirages of heat ..."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... operating off ... off a surface in the sun."

AB: "Right."

JR: "It became almost a 'visual' sound, if that's ... hard to explain."

AB: "No, that's fine. I think I can grasp that.

Um, time-wise, Doctor, at this point how much time do you think passed before you began to regain your, ah, observation sense?"

JR: "Well, the best that I can comprehend is about forty-five minutes (45 min.) to an hour (60 min.)."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "You just sat there?"

JR: "I sat there. I moved over. I got up, tried to walk ... and couldn't. And fell back down to my knees and was so ... so emotionally distraught that I was moaning and sobbing at what had happened ... especially to my dog!"

AB: "And that also is very apparent in the, ah, videotape, that ... that hardly anybody has seen by the way, of course."

JR: "Well, soon ... they will."

RR: "Art, back to the scream from the alien and all that too, ah, took away from some of his faculties at the time."

AB: "All right.

Ah, so, ah, forty-five minutes (45 min.) passes and you don't really ... you're not really observing anything. You're in a state of shock!"

JR: "Right. And at that point I ... I started to try to pull myself together walking *away* from this scene to focus on something else. Anything else.

And again, very, very seriously sick and *very weak!* And at this point I started to hear something else like a sound that I had never heard before. Almost a harmonic type of vibration sound."

AB: "Hmm!"

JR: "And it just barely lifted on the wind, but I ... at first I thought: 'Ah, maybe it's another hiker or a camper?'"

AB: "Right."

JR: "Maybe somebody can help me? (!)

Because at that point I knew I was so sick, but I barely could stand for more than, ah, maybe a minute or two without falling down or sitting back down.

So I tried to get some kind of vector on where the sound was coming from, but it was almost impossible (!) So I picked myself up and started to walk back down the trail where I had been ... where I had dropped my pack, and still could not clearly hear where it was coming from, but I was grabbing straws at that point! And I ran farther back down the trail and at that point I did not see anything! So I ... I kind of stopped. Again got sick!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Turned around, walked ... started to walk back toward my pack and at that point through the brush approximately, ah, three hundred (300) ... no, maybe ... maybe a hundred and fifty (150) to two hundred and fifty feet (250 ft.) away at that point, *I saw something out of the ordinary (!)*

When you're in the woods, you see brush, you see trees, you see rocks, you see ground cover. *But what I saw was nothing that belonged there (!)*

This was a black shape. Almost a diamond shape like a marquis diamond."

AB: "And to those who don't know, ah, what we are about to, ah, dub 'The Obelisk' is also on my website to be viewed. You can see what the Doctor's talking about right now if you get up there.

Um, yeah, kind of like a diamond shape. I would certainly ... I'm sitting here looking at it right now."

JR: "It was approximately eight or nine feet (8-9 ft.) long, about two and a half feet (2.5 ft.) in height, and about four feet (4 ft.) wide."

AB: "You do not believe this was a ship, do you?"

JR: "No I don't. I ... I never thought of it as a ... a 'get-on-board craft.' I think it had something to do with *communication* between the ET (extraterrestrial) and something else. And I dubbed it 'The Obelisk'"

AB: "You called it The Obelisk.

Ah, somebody writes and somebody asks: 'What is an "Obelisk"? Why did you decide to call it that?'"

JR: "Well, if you look up the definition of an obelisk, it's ah, actually ... between Robert and I, we coined that term to give it a name."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "Ah, but if you look up the definition of it, *it's an unknown, ah, rectangular or dimensional shape. A point of reference."*

AB: "Well, this sure fits that category (!)"

JR: "So at that time I took a look at it, I tried to, ah, stumble my way closer to it, and I did hear that the sound was coming from that source.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

As I walked up to it, *I noticed that it was not sitting on the ground!* **It was actually above the ground (!)"**

AB: "Hovering in the air?"

JR: "Some three to three and a half feet (3-3.5 ft.) above the air (!)"

AB: "That scale would be about right ... umm-hmm."

JR: "It was not moving! It was stationary, as if it was anchored to the air (!)

I walked around it. I looked under it. I looked over it – it had no appendages. It had no wheels. It had no ... anything to hold it down."

AB: "No visible means of support?"

JR: "And at that point again I felt I'm losing my mind. I ... I've gotta be losing my mind. This just defies everything I know about aerodynamics and about anything physical I had ever seen."

AB: "You touched it then, didn't you?"

JR: "Yes I did!

I stumbled up the hill toward it as I had circled it, and it was making this harmonic, very, very soft tone, but it was irritating at that point. It was an irritating sound (!)

And I wanted to see what the surface felt like. And I ... I put my hand out and touched it, and it was very hard like stone ... like granite. It was black and it was shiny. And it almost had a depth to the surface."

AB: "Hmpf."

RR: "And it was cold (!)"

JR: "And it was cold like dry ice. In fact, as I touched it, I ... I *burned* my hand. I actually felt like I had burned it as if you touched dry ice."

AB: "No, that's very interesting.

Um, did you actually ... did you suffer, um, burns that you documented at all, Doctor?"

JR: "Yes I did."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Oh? You did?"

JR: "On my hand I actually had a physical burn and scar about, oh, a little under an inch right on the ... right below my thumb on the inside of my hand."

AB; "Okay."

JR: "Um, at that point I ... I pulled my hand back as you would if you burned yourself. And this was a very rugged part of the woods, and I'm stumbling around and as you jerk back, I lost my balance. And I leaned ... I actually leaned into it and put both of my forearms against it. And at that point *it changed sound (!)*

And the sound became extremely soft and pleasant."

AB: "Hah!"

JR: "It made a different tone (!) Almost like it had changed octaves."

AB: "At the exact moment you connected with it?"

JR: "When I fell against it."

AB: "Fell against it. All right. Hmpf."

JR: "And then again I tried ... I actually *hit* it with my hand as if to move it – like to push against it – ..."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... and this thing could not budge!"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "It was as if it was ten (10) tons! Stationary ... on the ground!

But it ... not one part of it was touching the ground (!)"

AB: "All right.

Timewise, how much time did you spend in the area of The Obelisk?"

JR: "At that point probably about, ah, ten (10) or fifteen (15) minutes."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "At which point I take it you returned to the area of the creature that you had hit?"

JR: "I ... I sat back down on the ground trying to again keep from, ah, being dizzy and throwing up. I made my way back, about a ... another forty feet (40 ft.) back, to where my, ah, pack was and, ah, grabbed in my pack – I did have some water. I took some water.

Ah, at that point I walked back to where the creature was ... where Suzy was, at this point realizing that *I had killed something (!) ... and it wasn't a child!*

My dog was nowhere to be found."

AB: "There were no signs of movement from the creature at all?"

JR: "There were no signs of movement at all."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And I had at that point totally realized that in ... in clobbering the head of this creature I had killed it."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Now I started to think about, you know, what am I gonna do?

Nobody's gonna believe me (!)"

AB: "Or maybe you're gonna be charged with murder!"

JR: "Exactly. And all of these things went spinning in my head. And I had already been spinning with all that had happened (!) And tried to get enough strength up to say to myself. 'What am I gonna do?'

And at that point I ... I started thinking: 'Well, nobody's gonna believe this! Nobody's gonna see this!'

But I remembered that I had my cameras with me. I had a video camera with me and I had a 35 millimeter (mm) camera with me.

And I thought ..."

AB: "And then this was because you did a lot of, ah, hunting of animals with, ah ... ah, cameras – is that correct?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Well, I didn't do a lot of it, but I did some of it.

I mean, our ... our wilderness area is so pristine and so beautiful that you occasionally will run across two (2) or three (3) deer. Um, I've seen raccoons. I've seen all kinds of creatures in the woods."

AB: "So that's why you had the cameras?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "All right.

So you had the presence of mind to get your cameras out. And what did you take photographs of?"

JR: "I started taking photographs of everything. I took ... started at the point of where Suzy had fallen, ah, where the creature had ... had died. Ah, taking pictures of the body, the head, that ... the entire scene."

AB: "So there's a whole lot I have not seen yet in terms of photography. You have ... you have pictures of the alien in the woods and the ... and the area where Suzy had been?"

JR: "Well, a lot of the evidence and the photographic evidence that I had at that point that I had taken in the woods is gone."

AB: "Is gone?"

JR: "I do not have all of it."

AB: "What happened to it?"

JR: "It was either stolen or taken from me ..." [JR breaks off].

AB: "Well ..."

JR: "... by other means."

AB: "... well you sure had enough (!)

Um, I mean what I've got here is astounding!"

JR: "I had three (3) rolls of film with me – 35 mm film – when I was in the woods. And out of the woods scene, um, I ... I don't have very much of the alien, ah, but I do have quite a bit of The Obelisk."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Okay. And I have two (2) of The Obelisk pictures ... photographs up on my website now. People really should look at these.

Ah, and by the way there has been some, um, you know, ah, armchair quarterbacking going on regarding The Obelisk. I think, ah, somebody put one up on a website and said: 'See ... look, it's the same one (?)'

But it actually went up on the website *after* your photographs so that didn't count."

JR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "Um, with regard to the alien, people have complained that all they see is the head and the ... I think the arms, and they don't see ... ah, but we're getting ahead of ourself.

Anyway, you packed up. You ... you had a sort of ... a heat ... what ... what do you call that? A thermal blanket?"

JR: "I had a thermal blanket in my pack, ah, for safety's sake.

When you ... when you hike in the woods, you never know what's going to happen. You could fall, you could break your leg ... you may be there for days (!) So you take, you know, some basic rations with you, and one of those is the thermal blanket. Ah, it's very lightweight, ah, almost a Mylar-based piece of material that's reflective and totally will block the wind and will keep you alive ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... in the case of an emergency.

Well, I had that with me (!)

Um, at that point I had taken every picture I could take. I had exhausted that.

I thought: 'Okay, ah, I'll go back. Maybe I can ... maybe I can hide this thing ... this creature to keep from animals getting at it'"

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And I thought: 'Well, if I pick up enough rocks I could, you know, pillar it with rocks and that would help.'

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, well none of the rocks in the area were ... were loose enough to do that with.

Then I thought about: 'Well, I've got a thermal blanket, maybe I can wrap it up in the thermal blanket, put it against the hillside and cover it with branches?'

So I started to do that. I laid the thermal blanket out – and even though I didn't want to – I rolled this creature into this thermal blanket. And as I rolled it up like a burrito and, um ..."

AB: (chuckles).

JR: "... it ... it ... *it was surprisingly light!* It weighed about fifty pounds (50 lbs.) total in weight."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "Ah, the creature was only fifty-three inches (53 in.) tall. So ... very light, very thin, and I rolled it up and I moved it. And I realized this thing was so light and I started looking for a place to put it. And as I grabbed it in one arm, I grabbed my pack with the other; and I started walking down the trail to find a place to hide this thing."

AB: "You were moving back toward the direction you had originally come from?"

JR: "Yes, it was time to go home."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And again I was feeling sick, 'cause I was feeling dehydrated. Ah, I had exhausted my water supply, and I was approximately one and a half hours (1.5 hrs.) from my car. But I figured I will find a place somewhere ..."

AB: "Along the way ... sure."

JR: "... so that later I can bring someone back, who can help me, and I can show this thing to 'em."

AB: "Makes sense, sure."

JR: "Because this was something to be seen. *This was something like I had never seen before!*"

AB: "That not …"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "I had never … I was never a believer of UFOs or aliens or conspiracies. I was a disbeliever … **but this changed my mind!"**

AB: "Yeah, that would do it.

Ah, and so somehow you made it all the way back to your car with this creature. That's, ah, and hour and a half walking with the creature (!), is that right?"

JR: "That's about right. Stopping along the way to, ah, regain some strength."

AB: "All right. Ah, hold it right there.

I thought we could do this a little faster, but obviously we've gotta get it all in!

We're most of the way there – there is more to tell and then we're gonna let you ask questions."

* * *

AB: "All right. We are intentionally now leaving some details that we gave you before out in the interest of time. Ah, and even in doing that we have not unwound the story in the time I wanted.

So, Dr. Reed, ah, here you are: Now you've got the alien finally back – or this creature – back to your automobile."

JR: "I start … right, I got him back in my car."

AB: "Right."

JR: "I drove home to my house, which was about an hour … hour fifteen minutes away."

AB: "Yeah, that must've been some drive!"

JR: "Yes. Stopping a coupla' times to, ah, re-, ah, regenerate myself from being sick … relieve myself."

AB: "Right.

JR: "And, ah, back in the car home I went.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, pulling into my carport to make a long story short, and looking back in the rearview mirror seeing the, ah, what I had in … in the backend, which reiterated the fact that this was a reality (!)

At that point I got out, I went in the house, I thought about calling my … my girlfriend. Tried to call her, she wasn't home … left a message. Called my best friend, he wasn't home … left a message.

Decided what am I gonna do with this thing?

And so I eventually went back out to the car, took it out of the back of my Jeep …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "… took it into the garage and put it in my freezer."

AB: "In your freezer?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Okay. Umm …"

JR: *"Where would you put it?"*

AB: "Yeah, I … yeah! I … I guess … if you want to preserve something that's dead, you put it in the freezer. I guess that's where I'd put it."

JR: "Yeah, I don't mean that sarcastically, it just …"

AB: "No, no, no! It's a fair question, ah, really where would you put it? It's going to deteriorate."

JR: "I didn't wanta bring it in the house. I didn't wanta look at it."

AB: "I hear that."

RR: "And he thought of burying it, but at that time he couldn't bring himself to do it."

AB: "You did think of burying it?"

JR: "Oh, yes! I wanted to get rid of this. I didn't wanta have anything to do with this."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Boy, I'm not sure I'd wanta have it sittin' in there on top of my TV dinners and pizza, but …"

JR: (laughs).

AB: (laughs heartily). "I guess, ah …"

JR: "And again to make … to make the long story short, abut three and a half (3.5) days later I went back out to the freezer hearing a noise which I thought might have been rats or the compressor going out."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "And I looked around and no – the compressor was working – and everything seemed okay, but I heard what sounded like a scratching sound …"

AB: (clears his throat).

JR: "… coming from what I thought was behind the freezer, but then I realized: 'No, I don't think it's behind the freezer.'"

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "Then I thought: 'Okay, well I'll just open the lid.'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And all of a sudden I realized that my extraterrestrial was no longer dead (!) Whatever happened … ?

At this point it was moving! And turned its head and moved its arm, and it screamed!"

AB: "Ah! That's it!"

JR: "It screamed!

I slammed the lid and ran to the house!"

AB: "Ah, you actually have that scream on tape, don't you?"

JR: "Ah, yes."

AB: "Ah, would you be willing, ah, one last time for us, please?

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, there are a number of people who would like to hear that to, ah, maybe play it. Can you play that for us?"

JR: "Yeah, just let me, ah, get it in … in the machine."

AB: "Okay."

RR: "While he's doing that, it's important to note that ... that, ah, *Jonathan freaked out pretty bad when he saw that he was alive!* It wasn't anything ... he didn't just scream. **I mean, he really lost it!"**

AB: "Yeah, listen to me, I ... I'm telling you I would be surprised **to live through that** if it happened to me!

I think I would have a heart attack right on the spot!

And I think a lot of people would (!) So ..."

JR: "I do have it cued up."

AB: "Okay. Ah ..."

JR: "This is the sound of the freezer basically opening and the creature screaming (!) and slamming the freezer down!

This was done at a later time."

AB: "All right."

(JR plays the tape).

AB: "Yeah ..."

JR: "That's it."

AB: (laughs) "I don't know how you lived through that. God!

All right. Um, now ... so you slammed the freezer shut.

Ah, I have two (2) new photographs tonight that you sent me."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "One of the side of the alien's head that is not hurt. Very detailed. Very close up. Ah, better lit. And I've got a second photograph – a startling photograph – of somebody examining this creature. Ah, in fact sort of

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

opening the eye of the creature. You can actually in this photograph see the pupil of the eye of the creature."

JR: "Exactly. ... [unintelligible]."

AB: "And was ... when was that taken? Under what circumstances? And whose hands are those?"

JR: "Well, prior to, ah, what we took to calling the alien – 'Freddie' ... 'Freezer Freddie.'"

AB: "Freezer Freddie."

JR: "Ah, I believed that it was dead. And for all purposes ... it was not moving. It had a wound, ah, one inch by one and a half inch [12 in. X 1.5 in.] wide on the side of its head. The skull and skin flap was, you know, flopping back and forth exposing cranial material. At that point I felt this thing was pretty dead."

AB: "Bashed in skull (!)"

JR: "Ah, during the first three (3) days prior to it 'recriminating' [?] – which is a word you used."

AB: "I did ... yes."

JR: "Ah, I got hold of my friend, Gary, and him and I sat down and tried to put some strategy on what to do, when to do it, and how to do it ..."

AB: "All right."

JR: "... having this in our possession.

Ah, during that process I pulled him out of the freezer and I did several examinations – what I call 'topical examinations.'

One of them was done the night about eight (8) hours after I had brought him home, which is the video, Art, that you have seen and have."

AB: "Yes sir, I do!"

JR: "And in that video I literally open up the thermal blanket in front of everyone's eyes ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "... and you see the *entire body (!)*"

AB: "That's true."

JR: "*The arms, the legs, the head, the hands ... everything (!)*

For those people out there who have said: 'You know, we don't see much of the body' ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... Run this – *you see everything!*"

AB: "Right."

JR: "At that point I, ah ... within the next few days, Gary and I decided we needed some help, and we set out to ... to get people, who could help us and that we could trust.

Ah, Gary was a very, very dear friend – eighteen (18) years I had known this person. Ah, I could trust him and he and I set out to ... to find some people to help us.

During this process, again, we took him out of the freezer – Freddie, not Gary – and, ah, laid him down in the garage and did a much closer examination, which in the book we call: *A Closer Look*, where I reviewed and took photographs of every part of this being ... as much as I could."

RR: "There was a professor that was supposed to be there."

JR: "Yes."

RR: "But, ah, *he was scared off!* I mean, he ... he was fascinated, he wanted to be involved with it, he didn't know exactly what it was all about, but, ah, he ... he knew Jonathan, he was friends with Jonathan. And when the day came for him to show up, he called and ... and ... and just said: 'I can't be there.'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Basically backed out without any ... any reason. Ah, which is something that has happened many, many times, including with a publisher ... currently.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But I ... I ... back to the story where we were: This ... the pictures that you now have, Art, are of the examination that Gary and I performed – the close-up, topical examination.

During that, I opened the eyes. I took close-up pictures of the eye, the eyelid, ah, the mouth – as close as I could get in the mouth. I didn't have, ah, the kind of equipment necessary to do a ... a fabulous interior job (!)"

AB: "I recall you saying that you actually had to kind of prop the 35 mm (millimeter) camera to be able to take these."

JR: "No, no, no! During these pictures, Gary actually took the pictures."

AB: "Oh, I see ... okay."

JR: "They are my hands. I mean, both my hands and arms in that picture."

AB: "That's good, 'cause I was gonna suggest I don't see how you could get that kind of a close-up ..."

JR: "Right.

The, ah, the video that was taken the first night after I brought the creature home was actually taken where *I duct-taped the video camera to the side of a ladder (!)*, 'cause I did not have a tripod."

AB: "Well, I'll tell you, you're ... whatever else is goin' on, **your story is solid!** I've tried a couple times here in my cute little way to trip you up and it's not worked.

Um, so Gary was holding the camera for these, ah, very, very close-up photographs. Ah, and you can actually see what appears to be ... is that the pupil of the eye on the lower ... ?"

JR: "Yes ... yes it is."

AB: (exclaims under his breath).

RR: "And Art, you have, ah, the original Kodaks, right?"

AB: "I do."

RR: "Okay."

AB: "I should tell my audience just so they don't say: 'Oh, gee ... faked-up computer photographs' – **Wrong!**

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I've got the original Kodak photographs (!)

I scanned them. I sent them to Keith [Rowland – Art's Webmaster]."

RR: "No ... no shadowboxing here."

AB: "No shadowboxing!"

JR: (laughs). "No, no, these are not, ah, these have never been, ah, doctored or ... or adjusted in any way. And, ah, all that information will be coming out.

And that's what we're trying to do at this point *is to get that information out!*

Um ..."

RR: "And the negatives at some time!"

JR: "Right, we're ..."

AB: "We have the negatives!"

JR: "Yes. Ah, we're going to make arrangements – and we will talk about that with you, Art, privately."

AB: "All right."

JR: "But we will make some arrangements to, ah, detail the negatives, the positives, and, ah, the video.

Now I have been counseled by, ah, legal counsel to at this point not let any other evidence out, because we are limited in how much we have! Um, but I gave you my word that I would get some negatives to you ..."

AB: "You did, yes."

JR: "... and you and I will walk through that process."

AB: "All right."

JR: "And ... and I would like to be part of that process ..."

AB: "I can understand that (!) Ah ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "I will ... I will at a later date explain to you *why* we need to do it very carefully."

AB: "Oh, no, I ... listen, you don't have to explain a thing to me.

I am in possession of, ah ... ah, some alleged crash debris from Roswell that is still anomalous after years and years of, ah, intense study ... scientifically.

And I've been very careful with, ah ... um, who tested it, where it went, and when it was in and out of my hands. I ... I ... you *must* be very careful."

JR: "Well, I have ... I went through the process of taking some of this to what you would call the 'logical sources.' Some of the 'legitimate' quote-unquote, um, sources that will back up this kind of thing and look into it."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And at those sources *I lost a huge amount of evidence!*"

AB: "I can ... I can understand that."

RR: "Yes!"

AB: "Now, to wrap this story up, gentlemen ..."

JR: "Yes?"

AB: "... um, the body ... people would ask ... where is the body now?

Where is the rest of the evidence now?

And what about your friend, ah, who participated with you in all of this?

Those things I think we have to cover."

JR: "Well, there ... there were several people that helped me during this ten (10)-day event from start to finish.

Ah, Gary – one of them.

Dolly was another close friend.

Um, Dolly is dead (!)

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I ... I actually found Dolly dead in her house the, ah, the day when I had called her to go up and pick up a package she was holding for me with more of this information.

The package was never found."

AB: "Dead of what cause, do you know?"

JR: "Considered to be 'natural causes' (!)"

AB: "Hmpf. Interesting."

JR: "I had talked with her a few hours before (!)"

AB: "Natural causes ... and ... and you were the one to find the body?"

JR: "Yes, I was."

AB: (exclaims). "All right. And Gary?"

JR: "Gary is not around!

Gary is either hiding or has met a, ah, unnatural fate also. I have not seen or spoke to Gary in over two (2) years (!)"

AB: "And for that very same reason you are on the move, ah, nearly all the time yourself?"

JR: "At the end of this ten (10)-day event, I went 'under wrap' (!) And I literally pulled in my, ah, my 'landing gear' and found a new way to survive.

I knew that there was something very serious about all this, considering what all had led up to ... to that tenth (10th) day! And I had to find a way to survive and to eventually get my life back (!) And that's why I'm here."

AB: "Okay. Ah, Doctor, the body ... the alien body?"

JR: "On the ninth (9th) day I went back to my house which was where the freezer in my garage was. My house had been ransacked and torn apart.

There were boards from the floor missing. There were holes in the walls. Every single thing in my house had been totally disrupted or destroyed ... *or taken!*

Two (2) filing cabinets were gone out of my house (!) that had nothing to do with this!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But ... I went to the garage. I found the door pried loose from the ... the actual wall in the garage ... sitting inside the garage. I went in. The freezer was gone – *there was nothing left (!)"*

AB: "So, a lot of the evidence, um, was gone with ... was it Dottie [sic]?"

JR: "There was seventy-five percent (75%) of the evidence that I had at the ... let's ... let's say at the end ... the end of the ninth (9th) day ... seventy-five percent (75%) is gone.

What I have left is what I was able to hideaway with myself. I had ... I had salted away some during this entire event."

AB: "All right. Um, I think we're pretty well through the story now."

* * *

Aud: "I live near the Cascade Mountains where he claims to have encountered the alien.

Would you ask him tonight: Where in the Cascades he encountered the alien?

Was it near Snoqualmie Pass ... or ... ?"

JR: "No, it was fifteen (15) miles northeast of Snoqualmie Pass."

AB: "... All right. That's [a] pretty precise location [?]"

* * *

Aud: "Um, did Dr. Reed take any samples of blood or, ah, body fluids and have them lab-tested? Get any copies of the results?"

JR: [speaking in third person] "Yes, Dr. Reed did. He took them to the university where he was employed and took them to a hospital laboratory. And took them and gave them to someone to examine in a very serious attempt to get some information.

That blood sample and that person was never found!

I never saw that person again, I could not find them, and no one had any information about that sample (!)"

AB: "All right.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Is there anyone else, ah, that you know that is still alive and not missing who had seen the alien body?"

JR: "No."

AB: "What, ah, model or type of camcorder did you use?"

JR: "Ah, the ... the camcorder was a[n] 8 millimeter (mm) camcorder, ah, a Nikon."

AB: "A straight eight and ... and a Nikon.

All right.

Doctor, hold on. We'll be right back, and yes, we are now opening phone lines. I've got a couple of other fax questions and then we're going to phone lines for Dr. Reed, ah, and Robert Raith.

I'm Art Bell. This is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Let me continue. Once again Doctor, ah ... ah, Reed and Robert Raith.

Gentlemen, welcome back!

Ah, just a few more fax questions and then off to the phones."

* * *

Aud: "Art, you have seen Dr. Reed's video. Could you give the listening audience an honest straight-out opinion of it and, ah, a little more verbal description of it?"

AB: "Well, um, my opinion would be that, ah, it was a ... a verbal description, let's see. It was a lot of running. A lot of very hard breathing – somebody in the middle of, ah, oh, I guess a panic attack would be what I would describe. And, um, some of it, ah, was steady ... most of it was running or moving. And you got to see, ah, The Obelisk in the video, the alien ... all of it appears roughly as in the still photographs ... and backs these up!

Um, so I don't know what else I can say.

You've gotta see the video!

And I assume at some point the audience will get an opportunity to do that."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

Aud: "Ah, did, ah, Dr. Reed meet any hikers coming back down the trail while carrying the alien bundle?"

JR: "No."

AB: "No.

All right."

* * *

Aud: "Um, have you done any reverse investigation on your own or with help from friends as to any specifics of who might have ransacked your house and that sort of thing?"

JR: "Ah, we ... we could put a name to them and just call them, ah, M.I.B's [Men In Black], but they're definitely people that were working for what we had. We believe that our phones had been tapped. We had been watched for days. And not only myself, Gary, Dolly, ah, my girlfriend, ah, her family ... on and on."

AB: "Um ... all right."

* * *

Aud: "You obviously had pretty good, ah ... ah, photographic and video, ah, evidence ... .

Would you take a lie detector test?"

JR: "That has already been done – which I passed."

AB: "Oh! Oh My! Really? (!)

When did that occur?"

JR: "That was done approximately, ah, three (3) months after this event."

AB: "I'll be damned!

Um, and you passed the test – and I assume the results of that are going to be in the book? Robert?"

JR: "Yes."

RR: "Yes."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Okay. Um ... okay!"

* * *

Aud: "Today what is Dr. Reed's assessment of the public's acceptance or denial of his alien interaction contact story?"

AB: "Um, what ... what do you think the public thinks, Doctor, is what they're asking, I guess."

JR: "Well, my ... my information since we've been on your show, ah, the response has been probably eighty-five percent (85%) positive. That they do understand that these events happened – that once in a while somebody is able to chronicle something, and that it will stand on its own!"

AB: "All right."

* * *

Aud: "Was the ET wearing any type of clothing or a uniform ar anything like that?"

JR: "Yes it was! It had a suit which we refer to as the 'skinsuit,' which was very tight-fitting. Ah, material-based suit, almost like Spandex."

Aud: "Uh-huh."

JR: "Black in color."

Aud: "Black?"

JR: "Ah, gloves attached to the arms."

Aud: "Okay. Um, I haven't had access to anything and I haven't see pictures or anything. Um, compared to the Alien Autopsy, was there any similarities?"

JR: "Not in my mind."

Aud: "No? Not at all?"

JR: "Not at all."

Aud: "Okay. Ah, my other question was, ah, you're gonna go public with this, um, what were, ah, are you gonna use to get this to the public? Were you gonna go use the media or newspapers or ... ?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "We're ... we're attempting to use every venue possible that's committed getting a positive statement out.

We're not looking to make this fear-based.

This is not about fear ... it's about hope!

It's about the new future that all of us have to embrace (!)

Ah, the information that I have – that is in the book – when people read it, will ... we give them a great deal more to think about than what's been said at this time."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Ah, there are events that were ... are taken place in and around this show – Art's show – that are only starting now to happen, that are chronicled in the book.

Art, you have the last chapter. There is a section in the last chapter that talks about answers that people need to know ... *and it's a list!*"

AB: "All right.

In ... in other words, answers to, ah, most frequently asked questions – that kind of deal?"

JR: "Well, answers to things that are involved in our lives with extraterrestrial beings (!)"

RR: "We talk ... we talk about Mars, ah, our Moon, Egypt, the Middle East, weather control, the AIDS virus, Earth evolution, dNa, star communications, Time-shifting, Space-dimensional travel, MIBs [Men In Black], world economic crash, cold tech, extraterrestrial visitors, new documentation, the Earth, the Sun, the Bible, Lifeforce, and, ah, UFOs in general."

AB: "Holy Smokes!"

RR: "Yes."

AB: "So you got to a lot of it (!)

All right."

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Dr. Reed, ah, part of your story I'm havin' a real hard time, ah ... ah, believing, and, ah, I'll just be [unintelligible – well?] with my ... I'm ... I'm not tryin' to be disrespectful in any way."

JR: "No problem."

Aud: "But, ah, in the, ah, situation with the creature in the freezer?"

JR: "Yes."

Aud: "You had mentioned how you were so distressed about maybe having killed a conscious entity, and then when you discovered that it was actually alive, I never ever heard you say on your own, ah, volition that you were, ah, mostly relieved about the fact you hadn't killed the creature. And, ah, Art, in one of his interviews kinda hint on that subject, ah, and, ah, you ... you gave, ah, some sort of an explanation which I ... I really couldn't quite accept. Part of the reason being, ah, when you slammed the door down, the creature quit screaming and I ... I don't think that would be logical. It sounds almost to me like it was produced."

JR: "Well, it's exactly how it happened.

As far as having remorse that I had killed it, I think I mentioned in the previous interview that I felt *relieved* that it was no longer in a ... a dead state, but I'm still upset because it was maimed. 'Cause now I ... I had a ... a creature that was half-dead."

Aud: "Yeah."

JR: "I felt guilty ... very guilty about that."

Aud: "You didn't experience any ... any drive or desire to ... to try to, ah ... ah ... ah, help the creature once ..."

JR: "Oh yes, I did!"

In fact, in the last interview we went into great detail about the way I tried to communicate with him at a later time."

AB: "Yeah, you've really gotta ... see tonight we just covered the, ah, the basic outline of all this and you've gotta go back to the other interviews we've done ..."

Aud: "Right."

AB: "... ah, for the details. But indeed there was a lot of that.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Thank you very much for the call."

* * *

Aud: "Um ... ah, Dr. Reed, um, in the MJ-12 papers I recall there's something about people who'd examine, you know, and touch the aliens have horrible things such as seizures, bleeding, death, and so on. Obviously you didn't have death 'n' all.

Did you have any adverse physical reactions to touching the creature?"

JR: "Well, for ... for the ... from the time that I encountered the creature until about five (5) or six (6) days later I was extremely sick."

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "Ah, nausea, headaches, ah, dizziness, weakness, ah, actually dehydrated a great deal. So the only thing I can account that to is emotional stress and fatigue and/or the possibility that the alien and/or The Obelisk had produced something that made me sick."

AB: "Hmpf."

RR: "In the book that is detailed as very clearly."

Aud: "Great!"

* * *

AB: "If you had it to do all over again, Doctor, what would you do differently?"

JR: "If I had it to do all over again I would have driven directly to the university facility – a medical facility – and given them everything I had."

AB: "Um, would you have still, do you think, ah, doing it all over again, hit the alien over the head with the stick?"

JR: "Well, that's a very difficult question to ask because it was emotionally driven at the time – *I had no time to think!* I was thinking about defending my dog.

And I think under the same circumstances, I probably would attempt the same motion ... to get this thing away from my dog."

AB: "Yeah, I think I would have done the same thing, ah, and I really ... I ... I've sat down and I thought about this. And I thought about it as you've told

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

this story and there's not much that I would have done, ah, differently at all, um, so that helps me.

And plus your story has remained the same (!)"

* * *

Aud: "Did you get a chance to get a collection of, ah, maybe the dust that the, um ... I know you mentioned that the dog, um, was turned into like kind of a dust! Did you get a chance ..."

JR: "No. At least ... at that point I was not, ah, thinking clearly enough to be ... to be collecting anything, except trying to collect myself (!) Ah, I'm surprised that I was able to actually get out of the woods at all."

Aud: "Uh-huh."

* * *

JR: "Art, and one thing we were talking about also earlier was that all this information is not only in the book, *but there is so much more that we've chronicled!*"

AB: "Um, I'm sure there is!"

* * *

Aud: "When ... Dr. Reed, when your house was ransacked, didn't any of your neighbors see who did it? Saw who did it?"

AB: "All right. Ah, good question.

Were there any witnesses to the ransacking?"

JR: "Well, the house itself sat in a wooded area. And they were very large lots. Ah, yes, I had some very close neighbors, ah, that had seen, ah, some very large vans pull up and go in and out of the house."

AB: "Are these ... would these neighbors be willing to come forward, do you think?"

JR: "Well, there's a problem with that.

And not everybody wants to have their name put over the air."

AB: "Tell me about it. Tell me about it. I know better 'n' anybody about that. Um ... all right."

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: “What happened to The Obelisk?”

AB: “And of course, we didn’t cover that.

Ah, when you left the area with the alien body, The Obelisk was still there, correct?”

JR: “Yes, it was still exactly in the same place that it was the entire time that I was there.

The next day ...”

AB: “Yes?”

JR: “... my friend, Gary and I, after talking at great length, decided to go back up there and see whatever evidence we could find, and possibly even try to drag it out of there (!), ah, which is an incredibly stupid statement knowing that it was not going to be moved. But we were grabbing at straws at that point.

So we went back ... drove all the way back up there, hiked in, and there was not one thing out of place in the *entire area!*

There was not a stone, not a stick, not a fern (!)

Even ferns that I had brushed aside to get close to The Obelisk seemed as if they were either new or somehow in perfect, pristine condition.”

AB: “All right.”

* * *

Aud: “Whatever happened to [your] friend, Gary?

I’m reading the transcript of the first appearance on Coast to Coast and I’m surprised the Doctor hasn’t mentioned the disappearance of his eighteen (18) year-long friend.

Does Gary have any relatives who are looking for him?

Was a police report filed?

Is Dr. Reed actively looking for his friend?

Can we, your listening audience, help find Gary?”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Yes, you ... listening audience can help find Gary … *if Gary wants to be found (!)* That's a good question.

Um, I haven't … I have not heard from him nor seen of him … *at all!*

Ah, his family did not live in the area. I had spoke with his parents after this event. He has never shown up there in any way, shape, or form …"

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "… nor contacted them (!)

Art, we now have a new, ah, way of contacting us – we do have email."

AB: "Oh, you have an email address? (!)"

JR: "Yes, we do."

AB: "All right! What is it?"

JR: "And that's www.drreedlink.aol.com.

And if anyone …"

AB: "Well, no, that's not an email … that wouldn't be an email address. That would be a World Wide Web address."

JR: "I'm sorry, but … I'm sorry.

Let's take off the, ah, take off the www."

AB: "So it would just be …"

JR: "It is an email address."

AB: "drreedlink@aol.com."

JR: "Correct."

AB: "Is that all lower case?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Okay. drreedlink @aol.com. "You're gonna get a lot of email."

JR: "That's what we're hoping."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "You're hoping … you're hoping for it, huh?"

JR: "Yeah, absolutely."

AB: (laughs).

JR: "I want this information out!

I want people to know what this is about!

I want people to help me find Gary, if he's available.

And if he's not, I want know that too!

But the last time I saw Gary was the ninth day of the event."

AB: "What's happened to your career, Doctor?"

JR: "Ah, my career is in the toilet!

I am no longer able to work as I was in developmental psychology. I have no credibility as in licensing. My entire life as in credentials has been *erased*."

AB: "Oh brother!"

JR: "So I have literally started over from the ground up.

I Want My Life Back!"

AB: "Well, I can understand that.

And, ah, Robert, I guess that's where you come in, huh?"

RR: "Yes."

AB: "Tryin' to document all of this and get the word out."

RR: "Absolutely!

When I … when I met with Jonathan, um, there was quite … quite an experience let me tell you!

Um …"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Did you believe this when you first heard it?"

RR: "When I first … when he first started, um, I thought: 'Oh, you know, I have a nutcase on my hands.'

Um, but I gave him a chance. Much like you give people the chance on your show …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

RR: "I said: 'Okay, I'm going to hear this out.'

As the night progressed – and it was a long night, let me tell you (!) …"

AB: "I bet it was!"

RR: "… *I became convinced!*

And he showed me the photograph and he showed me some other documentation."

AB: "All right."

RR: [Unintelligible].

AB: "That we have no doubt even not yet seen.

All right. Gentlemen, hold on. We'll be right back.

This is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "In the meantime let me bring my guests back. Gentlemen, you're both back on the air. Ah, Robert Raith and Dr. Jonathan Reed.

Ah, this is the first time that the public has really had an opportunity to ask you questions. I have no idea what's coming, so let's get to it."

* * *

Aud: "Um, first off I'd like to say I have great respect for Dr. Reed and what he's doing!"

JR: "Thank you."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Um, whether he … these things are actually what happened or not, um, just the fact that you're going out and you're telling this story of what you know to be true is absolutely great, and I applaud you for that."

JR: "Thank you very much."

Aud: "My question or I should say questions are concerning, ah, 1) the pictures, ah, that I am looking at on Art's website right now. Um, the first one that I can see is of the alien and he has a green colorization. And, ah, his eye is actually somewhat open. Could you … would you care to comment under the circumstances that you were in?"

JR: "Okay, those … those were taken early on prior to, ah, the last two (2) photographs that Art put up. Ah, they were taken with a different type of film – an Ektachrome-based film – which is a slide film, ah, that has ten … a tendency to have a greenish or bluish tint to it. The latter film was taken with, ah, a negative film which, ah, is more of a red tone-based film.

Um, as far as his eyes being open, they were always open a little bit. There was always a slit in his eyes.

But the new … newer photograph that Art put up during the examination where I actually pulled the eyelid open where you can see the pupil is exposed."

Aud: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "All right?"

Aud: "Um, and, ah, my … my second question is, um, is about, ah, the actual, ah, expression that I see on the alien's face has seemed to change somewhat. Um, it appears on the second one that was posted that, um, the … the lips seem to be flatter as opposed to the earlier ones."

AB: "Okay, well I … I can almost jump in on that one. Ah, there was an examination done, which is shown in detail on the tape, and obviously, ah, one part of that examination was the opening of the mouth and that might well account for that.

Doctor?"

JR: "Right. Well, Art, you know, skin is pliable. Even though the … the face and skin texture of … of, ah, Freddie was somewhat tough like … like … almost like a pigskin or a hide to it. As you moved it, it would not necessarily go back in place exactly like it was prior."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Just like our skin."

AB: "Exactly! So that … that would account for the slight change. In fact, I would … I would be surprised if there was not a change after the examination where you literally pried the mouth open."

JR: "Right."

AB: "All right, um, good!"

* * *

Aud: "My first question is I'm, um, just wondering, um, what the book is going to be called when it comes out?"

AB: (laughs).

JR: "Well, the official name at this time of the book is *Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey*."

Aud: "Okay. And my second question is, um, since that last show that 'cha did …"

JR: "Umm-hmm."

Aud: "… um, has anybody been tryin' to, say stalk you or tryin' to find out more information about this?"

JR: "Well, from one source to another, ah, we … we have gotten some people that are nonbelievers, but that's to be expected. In fact, if I didn't get that, I would be surprised!

But as far as people, ah, directly running me off the road like they had been in previous months – no!

Now Robert experienced something!"

RR: "Yes, I … I … I've been followed.

And I've had some problems but I'm still alive – I'm not dead or missing (!) But then again, I've been on Art Bell, so that may account for the fact that I'm still here."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Now we have also salted a lot of this information around the world at this point, so if anything does happen to me personally or Robert, or anybody else connected with this, this will come out!

In fact, the best source for that is Mr. Art Bell (!)"

Aud: "Okay, that's all I wanta know."

AB: "Okay, there you are!"

RR: "About the ... about the book and people are wondering when it's gonna come out ..."

AB: "Sure."

RR: "... you know, we have talked to some publishers, but they seem fascinated and interested, and suddenly they back off and no, um, apparently – we're not going to go into names and who, when, and where exactly – but some have even ... a couple (2) have even been threatened (!), so they just backed off."

AB: "Oh, you mean the publishers have even been threatened?"

RR: "Yes!"

AB: "Oh, my oh my!"

JR: "*This is a very controversial book!*

This has information that some people don't want out."

AB: "Well, that's obvious if you look at the actions that have been taken to keep it from getting out, ah, with respect to the, ah, earlier portion ... larger portion of the evidence. What happened to that and the people who had it, ah, to your friend, to your house ... ah, the whole thing!

All right."

* * *

Aud: "Basically what I'm havin' a problem with – if he's underground, how come they can't trace his phone calls?

'Cause he's on with you for hours and stuff (!)

You know, is there something I'm missing here?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “Art, would you like to answer that?”

AB: “Well, ask it again caller, please.”

Aud: “Ah, basically you know, how could he spend hours on the phone talking to you and not be tracked ... by the government ... [unintelligible]?”

AB: “Okay, my ... my first answer would be: Look if the government wanted to track him, I presume they could do that.

Um, if it’s a matter of my keeping faith, I don’t, ah, I ... I’m keeping my Word!

And ...”

Aud: “Yeah, I understand that.”

AB: “So otherwise, could they tap the line and find out where he is at this very moment?

I would presume so!”

JR: “Except for the fact that where I am at this very moment – I won’t be three (3) hours from now (!)”

AB: “Caller?”

Aud: “Yeah, but if they were ... ah, well, you know sort of if they were after him as bad as he’s saying ... you know, ah, other people disappearing ...”

AB: “Well, here’s the other aspect ...”

Aud: “... you would think they’d be after him.”

AB: “Yeah, once though ... once this whole thing is public the way it is ... I mean, pictures on the website now for ... for how long? A coupla’ months at least.”

Aud: “Umm-hmm.”

AB: “Um, there is safety in being public.”

JR: “And that’s exactly what we wanta do.”

RR: “This is the point I brought up, ah, earlier.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Yeah ... sure."

RR: "And because I've been on Art Bell. And the fact is if the government wanted me *right now (!)*, they could get me. They've obviously followed me – I've made that statement.

Right now it's just fear-based tactics. And you know what?

I'm not gonna back down (!)

I'm not gonna back down."

AB: "What would you do, caller?"

Aud: "I have no idea, but I'm just thinkin', you know, if they ..."

AB: "If they wanted him, they'd ..."

Aud: "... if they took him out, you know, in six (6) months – this is all gonna be forgotten. Whether, you know, there's gonna be nothin' to prove one way or another."

AB: "Well, ah, that's why ... thank you ... that's why we've got a lot of stuff on the website right now. There's already a manuscript. I assume it's in hands other than mine. It is, right?"

JR: "Correct."

AB: "Thank goodness!"

JR: "And there's one other ... one other, ah, point I'd like to make."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "For the perfect time!

Um, this isn't about just me anymore. This is about everyone who's listening to my voice; it's about Art Bell; it's about people who respect Art Bell's show and the availability for people to come on, tell their story without the fear of being, you know, threatened.

This is a wonderful forum! We need more forums like this.

But there's one thing nobody knows, and I'm going to tell you now (!) There was a *piece of hard evidence* that I have ... that I have in my

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

possession that has been examined and safely stored, *and is now out of this country (!)*"

AB: "Oh My!"

JR: "That piece of evidence will be made available in the near future."

AB: "Would you care to say what it consists of?"

JR: "Robert?"

RR: "Um ..."

JR: "Should we?"

RR: "I think ... I think we could mention it, yes."

JR: "Go ahead."

RR: "Um, we believe it's a control device. Something that links the alien to The Obelisk.

It's a small device with three (3), um, symbols engraved on it."

AB: "Yes?"

RR: "And it has three (3) needles that we believe directly puncture into the arm of the wearer. But, ah ... and we believe it *may* be a ... some kind of contact device with The Obelisk."

AB: "Holy Smokes! Ah ... um, Doctor, when and where did you recover this. This is new information, so this requires a couple of questions."

JR: "I picked that up when I rolled up the extraterrestrial in the thermal blanket. It was laying about two or three feet [2 or 3 ft.] away from his body. At that point I had no idea what it was; I just grabbed it and threw it in the thermal blanket."

AB: "Oh My God! So you've got, ah, so ... and ... and somehow you've managed to preserve that. You've got ..."

JR: "Well, I ... I have managed to preserve that the same way I've managed to, ah, stay out of sight."

RR: "I had some help. I'll say this: If as the caller says, the government could take us out in an hour and all be forgotten, I'll tell you something:

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

If we are taken out – **It Will Not Be Forgotten (!)**

There are photographs

There ... there's videos

There are other people

There's Art Bell ...

And there's this device!

If something happens to us, okay, it will come out! Sooner or later the world's gonna know!"

AB: "We're ... we're getting in to some pretty serious territory here.

You took a lie detector test – you passed it.

Ah, you provided extensive photographic, ah, documentation, ah, which by the way nobody has torn apart yet and a lot of people have tried, ah, except for some silly people that, um, that I dismiss. You know, the usual pixel counters.

And, um, and now you're telling me you've got physical evidence – documented and safely stashed away in another country.

This is getting more seriously by the moment!"

* * *

Aud: "Well, you answered my question. I was gonna say about the government ... what was the point of clearing out?

I suppose they, ah, don't want anymore to get out, but I think it's really kinda too late.

And my second comment was I definitely believe the Doctor, because those are the little, wrinkly Greys that have been visiting me since I was ten (10) years old. They come to my room, and I saw them as recently as, ah, about eight (8) months ago ... actually more like almost a year now.

Ah, and I bet 'chu, ah, a buck [$1.00] (grins) that there's a lotta people out there who have seen and you know, in sorta their half-sleep. Not ... not to the extent that the Doctor has at all that I know of, but I bet 'chu there's a lot of people out there and they're just not talkin'."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "I know that you're right. I know that there are a lot of people that have seen these. And tremendous amounts of people that either are afraid to come forward because they will be called *'crazy' (!)* ..."

Aud; "Right!"

JR: "... or they've been threatened."

Aud: "Well, I mean mostly you're gonna be called 'crazy.'

But I didn't even ... before I ... I wasn't on the web for a long time and I just recently got back on. I knew the minute you started talking about it, I knew exactly what it was gonna look like. *And that's the kind of alien that I saw (!)*"

AB: "All right."

JR: "We need people like you ..."

Aud: (laughs).

JR: "... to come forward, you know?"

Aud: "Uh-huh."

JR: "Whether ... whether upon radio shows like this or, you know, get behind this thing ..."

Aud: "I'm gonna [unintelligible] it!"

JR: "Call some ... call some publishers and tell 'em to get on the ball to help us get this thing out."

Aud: "Well, I sketched, ah, that one night I had three (3) encounters with three (3) different things and I sketched them, and I called Art one night that I was gonna fax 'em, but I don't have a fax machine. And I sat here for months and months thinking: 'What fax person am I gonna bring these pictures to?" (Aud laughs).

AB: "Yeah, well that ... well, that's true."

JR: "I ..."

AB: "All right. Thank you very much.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Um, I've ... this is getting, ah, more and more serious by the moment. And I guess the most serious job for you now is trying to get this published, correct?"

JR: "Exactly!

And again, Art, the tenth (10th) chapter – the last chapter of our book – details exactly what I have been doing and where I've been. And how I have kept out of harm's way with this information ..."

RR: "You know, ..."

JR: "... the last two (2) years."

RR: "... if you look at the psychology and the way things are ... are working, the people have been pumped, you know, with fear for a long time:

'Don't say anything!' Don't say this!' Don't say anything!'

'That will happen to you!' 'This will happen to you!'

Ah, when you have debunkers talking like happened tonight on television, they use: 'Oh, and this was in a court of law!'

We look at our law fearfully ... and Power!

People use these things ... these tools to terrify and manipulate individuals, and keep them away from coming out with their story!

And that's how it works!"

AB: "Sure ..."

RR: "There are all kinds of people out there.

Some are debunkers I'm sure are more than likely working for other sources, whose very ... very, ah, design is to *stop* people like, ah, Jonathan and myself from coming out with any information."

AB: "Well, ah, there are a couple of things going around that are said to prove that this is all false. One is:

Ah, that apparently on a website I think, ah, that Norio Hayakawa maintains, there was a ... an Obelisk put there, but that was put there, again after your photographs were posted on my site. And I think that Norio has made a statement about that.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And then there are other people who say: 'No, I've seen that Obelisk somewhere else (!)'

Well you know, to me that's like saying: 'Oh My God! Look, another flying saucer photograph – that proves that flying saucers are fake!'

If, in fact, there is another Obelisk picture somewhere, that goes more toward verifying things than it does toward tearing them apart!"

RR: "For sure."

JR: "Right. There's one other fact too that I just wanta say: People have, you know, incredibly come forward and said a lot of information – pro and con – which is good! This is about information. This is about education. *I want people to know what happened!* They can choose for themselves whether to believe it or not *after they see it!* **But before they see it,** it's very difficult to make that statement (!)"

AB: "That's true."

JR: "All we're trying to do is get this information out, give it to the public, have some kind of preservation of my own life, get myself to where I don't have to be in fear. *Ah, this has been very difficult (!)* – it has been a very difficult existence.

This is no fun! And other people know that."

RR: "We ... we don't wanta ram this down anybody's throat.

We want people – individuals – to make up their own mind when they see it. There are too many processes out there that ... that, ah ... ah, create elements that ... that ... that lead people by the nose in one direction or the other. *It's time for people to think for themselves (!)*, and a lot of your colleagues tonight – they're doing just that!

Whether it's positive or negative, the fact is they're thinking about the story for themselves (!) And that I think is very important!"

JR: "*And you can debunk anything!*

You can ... if you stand at one point and look at something in only one direction ..."

RR: "Oh, that's ... that's a great point! And I'll tell you something ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "... you can tear it apart."

AB: "Well, we had ... we have the ideal example of that earlier in the evening on FOX."

JR: "Right!"

RR: "We did!"

JR: "One of the things that people keep saying they say: 'Well, *these pictures are too clear (!)*"

AB: "I know! (Art chuckles) I know!"

JR: "Well ..."

RR: "People aren't satisfied ... !"

AB: (chortles).

JR: "... it's ... it's ..."

RR: "And I'll tell you something: Um, a few years ago I met with this gentlemen that said he had evidence that the Holocaust never occurred!"

AB: "I've heard these ..."

RR: "No, I wanted the ... to ... to slap this man, but I gave him his shot at ... at ... at this nonsense. But the point is that he wanted to debunk the murder of millions of people!

People are out there to do this! That's what it's all about!

People can come up with evidence on anything to debunk anything (!)

And again, that FOX show tonight was a perfect example."

JR: "If this ET came up and bit you, Art, in the butt, you could still turn around a day later and say it didn't happen. I would never know the truth."

AB: "You're right (!)"

* * *

Aud: "I want to know if the hand ... what the hands and the feet look like ..."

AB: "Ah!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "... and if when the alien talked to you, what did it communicate to you if anything?"

AB: "All right. Let's deal with one at a time.

These are good questions."

Aud: "Okay."

AB: "The hands and the feet, Doctor?"

JR: "Well, they ... the hands and the feet of Freddie were contained in what we've called the 'skinsuit'. This was a basically a one piece with a ... the gloves and the arms were covered with a fabric similar to like a Spandex material. A black material that basically defied everything I've ever seen.

Ah, in the last, ah ... ah, radio show that we had, we talked about the fact that I cut it. I tried to cut it with an Exacto knife to actually remove it."

AB: "And couldn't cut it."

JR: "And couldn't cut it."

AB: "Actually Doctor, there's more to it.

Hold on, we're at a break point.

Caller, hold on. We'll bring you right back.

This is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "The caller's asking about the hands and the feet, um, most specifically."

JR: "Okay, they were ... again, they were en- ... encapsulated in this fabric. This black, ah, 'skinsuit' fabric.

Ah, the ... the fingers were in three-fingered gloves, so each hand looked like it had a big mitten on it with three (3) fingers ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... but actually, when you felt the fingers through the material, there were five (5) fingers on each hand."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Right. Ah, exactly right.

And you ... when you tried to cut into this ..."

JR: "When I tried to cut into the material on the surface at the neck, um, I made, ah, an incision about three (3) or four (4) inches, *and within a second it started to adhere itself together almost like a zipper closing.*"

AB: "Caller?"

Aud: "That's incredible (!)"

JR: "It was incredible."

* * *

AB: "I have also seen a craft – **it changed my life!**

There's no way it cannot (!)

I saw a craft up close and personal, a story I've told many times and I won't retell here.

But once you have seen something like that for yourself, you don't have a lot of choices left in life. I mean, you have seen this!

You either have to believe that our government has a lot of stuff we don't know about – which is possible ... but I don't know about anti-gravity – and/or you have seen something from elsewhere! One of the two."

* * *

Aud: "Um, I hate to sound like a skeptic, but one point that I'm really having a problem trying to understand is when you said ... when you smashed this thing in the head with a baseball bat, you are not a hundred percent (100%) sure it was not a child (!) You only determined it was not a child until you smashed it in the head."

JR: "Well, I ... I ..."

Aud: "What I guess I'm trying to say is: Isn't that something you should have been one hundred percent (100%) sure about before you smashed it in the head?"

AB: "All right. Two (2) ... two (2) things caller."

Aud: "Okay."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “One, ah, one: It was a stick or a branch the size of a baseball bat is the way I recall the Doctor having said it.”

JR: “Correct.”

Aud: “Okay.”

AB: “Not an actual baseball bat.”

Aud: “Okay, well ... okay, I ... thanks for clearing that up. But ...”

AB: “And the second part was?”

Aud: “Um, shouldn’t ... shouldn’t you have been one hundred percent (100%) sure what you were smashing before you did it?”

JR: “Well, I think at the moment I wasn’t, ah, being completely rational. I was getting extremely emotional and physical. Ah, and I had just witnessed my dog’s head literally ripped from its skull (!)

At that moment I was kind of defending myself and/or what was going on.

But you’re right! If I had a moment to think: ‘Is this a child?’ – I would have probably stopped.”

Aud: “Oh, of course.”

JR: “But at that moment, if I hadn’t ’ve, maybe I would have been next?”

Aud: “Okay, and, ah, one more question: Um, what time of evening did this happen?”

JR: “It happened at 2:55 in the afternoon.”

Aud: “Oh, in the afternoon.

Okay, thank you very much.”

JR: “Thank you.”

AB” “All right. Thank you very much, caller.”

* * *

Aud: “What press, other than [Art’s] program, have you gone to?

Have you taken this evidence to, ah, any mainstream, ah, press?”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Ah, we have ... we have talked with several different organizations around the world, but nothing has been picked up.

There is going to be an article in a, ah ... an exclusive article, ah, written by Christopher Montgomery in an upcoming issue of one of the U.S.-based, um, extraterrestrial magazines."

AB: "Oh, no kidding!"

JR: "And that's due to come out next month.

Ah, this is ... this is a beginning!

That's why I was saying we are ... we are asking for everyone's help. I am looking for printers, publishers, agents ... anyone who would like to see this information out, give me a call."

* * *

AB: "Here's ... here's another one that people have said that I'll hit you with:

Um, I interviewed Travis Walton. They made a movie about what happened to Travis Walton. A very famous abduction case. The movie was called *Fire In The Sky*."

JR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "And I interviewed Travis and his boss. And they all took lie detector tests, ah, with regard to the abduction case of Travis Walton."

The reason I mention this is because the alien depicted in, ah, *Fire In The Sky* is ... bears a *remarkable resemblance* to the alien in the photos on my website that you, Doctor, took.

Now, people try to cite this as: 'Well, somehow he got hold the prop (!), or something like that. I ... I don't look at it that way. I tend to look at it as: 'Well, maybe that's how they describe the alien ...'"

RR: "Well, you know ... you know ..."

AB: "... and if there are real aliens – and this was one – then why should we be surprised that it looks like another description?"

RR: "... I recently saw the film."

AB: "Oh, you did?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Yes ... *Fire In The Sky*."

AB: "Right."

RR: "And ..."

JR: "In fact we saw it together."

RR: "Right. I was very curious, because we'd been hearing this. We'd heard it a couple times on your show, and said: 'Okay, we need to see this.'"

AB: "Right."

RR: "What's this all about?

Well, there are some similarities, but the eyes are totally different! And the *head* is completely different, but in the movie, they're grey! And their situation ..."

AB: "Good point."

RR: "... more than likely this thing is a grey.

So there's gonna be similarities – yes!"

AB: "All right."

RR: "But it's definitely to me, it's [unintelligible] something."

JR: "It ... it was definitely different, but there ... there is similarity (!)"

RR: "Oh, yeah!"

JR: "Because it ... they both had large, oval almond-shaped eyes. They both had grayish, pinkish skin. Um, you know, and they both were not from Houston (!)"

AB: (laughs) "Right!"

* * *

Aud: "It seems like the government is forcing us, ah, to wanta have closure. And, ah, I ... I don't know how I would react, but if I saw somethin' like that I'd wanta kill it (!), *and then protect it with my life! (?)* And not tell anybody about it.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And I would call Peter Davenport and somehow get one big massive, um, press release going (!), you know?"

JR: "Well, in effect, that's what we're doing right now, right?"

Aud: "I understand that, but you lost the alien – it's kind of like ... ah, that's awful, you know?

But, ah, the thing is, um ..."

AB: "Yeah, but we've got quite a bit on top of the photographic evidence, caller. We now have an artifact (!) ... a piece of electronics or machinery ... or whatever! How about that?"

Aud: "Ohh ... Excellent! Excellent!

Well you see, that's what we need to do, because the government's coverin' up so much, and we know that they're lyin'. And I don't wanta scare you, ah, Doctor Reed, but the gov- ... we ... I know for a fact that the government kills its own people to get its main objective out. And I don't wanta see anything like that happen to you."

AB: "I'm sure Dr. Reed doesn't either."

Aud: (grins).

JR: "Well, we … we have set things in motion to get this information out so that it is no longer just about me!

There are going to be things happening in the very near future that will make it apparent to everyone that this – not only my story – but the story of **alien existence co-existing with humans** has been going on for a very long time. And there will be unrefutable [sic] facts that no one will be able to deny very, very soon!"

AB: "All right?"

Aud: "Okay, thanks a lot, Art!"

AB: "Thank you for the call and take care."

* * *

Aud: "Were there any soil samples taken from the area where The Obelisk and, ah, where this event take … was taken place, ah … ah, later on?"

JR: "No, there was not."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "No soil samples. Had you thought about going back and taking soil samples from this area?"

JR: "Ah … yes!

Ah, we … we have, ah, contacted several sources, ah, that I refer to as an 'alliance of … of friends.'"

Aud: "Yeah. I know the country. I do a lot of hiking in the area. Have been … I've lived here for many years.

I know somewhat of the area that you were in. If, ah, your description of the area, ah, is correct, but, ah, it's very rugged terrain.

I think this is a very good idea though that soil samples would be taken."

JR: "Yes. I agree."

Aud: "Okay. Thank you very much!"

JR: "Thank you."

AB: "Okay."

* * *

Aud: "Has Dr. Reed attempted to get any of the previous U.S. Administration involved in this case?"

JR: "Ah, yes, Dr. Reed has. And again in the book it chronicles this to a great degree. And it also explains that I got dead end after dead end after dead end."

Aud: "Then why have so many previous Administrations expressed such great interest in getting to the bottom of it, if they're not willing to see what's in their face?"

JR: "That's a good question!"

Aud: "Well, being a Canadian, I have really no opinion. I just thought it would be a good question to raise."

JR: "It is a great question, and my … my answer to it is all of us need to know this. All of us need to see what is going on – not just people in the United States of America, but the people of the world. This is happening everywhere (!) This is not just happening in one country."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Well …"

JR: "I have talked with probably twenty (20) or thirty (30) people in the last two (2) years. That there have been events similar to this happen to them or to friends of theirs all over the World (!)"

RR: "Our politicians tell us a lot of things and, ah, we all know politicians! They can tell you that they want to get to the bottom of something, that they're really interested in it … this and that … and whatnot. But … most of the time … !"

AB: "You're not saying they'd lie? (!)"

JR: "No, but I will tell you one thing …"

RR: "Gee, a nice little smokescreen."

JR: "I will tell you one thing. I … I did not …"

Aud: "You have two-faced politicians down there too?"

All laugh.

AB: "We … we share them."

RR: "Three (3) and four (4)-faced."

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "One thing for sure, I did not have sexual relations with this alien." [Note: This paraphrases and alludes to a famous declaration by President Bill Clinton].

AB: "You didn't? (!)"

JR: "No."

AB: "That's on your side right away now."

JR: "Okay."

AB: "All right."

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "I wanted to, ah, just sort of commend Dr. Reed for, ah, for his bravery and wish him 'best of luck' as far as getting his life back."

JR: "Ah …"

Aud: "The thing … one comment that I wanted to make was that I heard the term … the term 'government' thrown out a lot, you know, tonight. And I think people need to take a really hard look at what … what the word 'government' really means.

And there is a book … you've had a guest on the show before, ah, David Icke …"

AB: "Sure."

Aud: "I-c-k-e."

AB: "Sure."

Aud: "And he's got that book out …"

AB: "Right."

Aud: "… *Truth Shall Set You Free*."

AB: "That's right."

Aud: "And it's really a book I think every thinking person ought to read and just think about for themselves."

JR: "I agree."

Aud: "'Cause it's a very detailed book. And it pieces a lot of things together.

And I, you know, I don't wanta tell anyone what to believe, but, you know, I say read the book."

AB: "All right."

Aud: "Get it and think about it."

AB: "I couldn't agree more. Thank you very much, ah, and take care."

Aud: "All right."

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "One thing I wanted to say is in regard to 'the government,' I'm not saying that it's *the entire government*, I'm saying that it's a *sub-government*."

AB: "A lotta people say that.

Um, and I … I believe there may well be a hand behind the hand, which is what you're saying essentially."

JR: "Yes."

* * *

[Mark McCandless, an illustrator of Art's UFO sighting, calls into the program].

MM: "I wondered if these two (2) gentlemen, ah, because they did lose a lot of information, had any need for, ah, composite illustrations of some of the events that took place during these, ah … ah, nine (9) days of terror – so to speak – that, ah, …"

AB: "Oh, that …"

MM: "… they went through."

AB: "… **that's a wonderful, wonderful idea!**

This, ah, gentlemen, this is a, ah, Mark McCandlish, ah, illustrates aeronautical things and, um, would be able to illustrate anything that you feel you need to get probably in your book or whatever that, ah, that is lost ... now lost!"

JR: "Okay, I think that's a very good idea, and we definitely would like to talk to you more."

MM: "Good! Well then, ah, you know I suppose I could, ah, set up some line of communication through Art?"

AB: "No, why don't you just email them directly?"

JR: "Right."

MM: "Okay, I can ... [unintelligible] ... we will."

AB: "All right. drreedlink@aol.com."

MM: "Yes, I ... I have a tape running. So (laughs) so I got the information.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I ... I did have, ah, one (1) question though and that was, ah: I wasn't sure because I didn't hear the previous broadcast or previous story, um, was there some point at which the ... the, ah, creature in the freezer, ah, was actually determined to be dead?

I know it had been screaming and so forth, but, ah, was there a time when it was actually, ah ... ah, believed to be dead?"

AB: "It's really a good question actually. ..."

JR: "No."

AB: "... It was believed to be dead when he put it in there the first time ..."

JR: "Right."

RR: "Right."

AB: "... but after opening the freezer and screaming, I don't know about after that."

MM: "Well, I thought I heard him say that they took it out and did a closer examination with video ..."

AB: "Yes ..."

MM: "... and cameras ..."

AB: "... yes ... yes!"

MM: "... and I wondered that ... if at that point it was thought to be dead?"

JR: "No, that was prior to it, ah, showing me that it was still alive."

MM: "Umm-kay."

JR: "Ah ..."

MM: "One ... one other question I did have for you was, ah, because I'm a dog owner and I have great sympathy for your loss as far as your ... your, ah, your dog was concerned.

One of the things that I didn't hear you mention, which made me kind of wonder was at the point at which you determined that the dog was being physically harmed by this entity, you didn't mention anything about the dog making any noise or shrieking or crying out or anything. You just ... you

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

said that you ran up and you hit this thing. And so I kind of wondered if ... if that was just something that you overlooked or you didn't mention or ...?"

RR: "Well ... well, no ... he ... he did mention when he was hearing that noise well before he arrived on the scene."

AB: "Well, yeah, he said he was hearing the dog in terrible distress!"

MM: "I ... I thought mostly that he had said that it was barking, um, more angrily or certain ..."

JR: "During the actual physical tearing apart of the animal ..."

MM: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... there was a ... a sound that so one should ever hear (!)"

MM: "Yah! I can sympathize. Um ..."

AB: "Ah, from the dog or from ...?"

JR: "From the dog (!)"

AB: "Aw."

MM: "Oh! Okay ... I understand."

JR: "*Such ... such dying agony!* There was no question what was, you know, the dog was in terrible pain."

MM: "Sure.

Well, given sim- ... similar circumstances, I think I probably would have done the same thing that you did, but I'm wondering if this artifact that you have, may have actually, ah, may actually be the ... the weapon – for lack of a better term – that, ah, caused, ah, this to happen to your dog?"

RR: "That's ... that's a great question, because we've [unintelligible – thought?] that as well."

MM: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "That is a very possibility."

MM: "Well, I look forward to dealing with you."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “Thank you.”

AB: “All right, Mark. Send them some email. Thank you.

Ah, Dr. Reed and Robert, hold on. We’ll be right back!”

* * *

Aud: “How is it that the Doctor just happened to record the scream of the alien when opening the freezer? Why was he carrying a tape, ah, recorder turned on when opening the freezer?”

JR: “That was not the first time that I had gone out to the freezer. This was much later when I made that recording.”

AB: Oh, I see!

All right. That answers that.”

* * *

AB: “We asked you what kind of cameras you had and some people thought they heard you say you had a Nikon, ah ... ah, was it Nikon?”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “A Nikon, ah, camcorder. And you didn’t say that. You said you had, um ... ah, eight millimeter (8 mm), ah, camcorder?”

JR: “It’s an 8 mm ... straight 8, but it is made by Nikon.”

AB: “It is?”

JR: “Yes, it is.”

AB: “A lot of people have said they didn’t ... they weren’t aware that Nikon ever made that ... ?”

JR: “It’s an older machine.”

AB: “A straight 8?”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “Not ... not the, ah ...”

JR: Not the high 8.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... high 8, right."

JR: "And the 35 mm camera was an older Nikon camera."

AB: "Okay ... good enough! Cleared that up. Ah ..."

JR: "Great outfit!"

AB: "... yeah, indeed! ... obviously ... pictures are good!"

* * *

Aud: "Ah, I heard the first interview that they had with you, and, ah, if I can remember correctly, ah, you didn't get followed around and your house didn't get ransacked until after you had made your calls to the UFO people. Ah, do you think there's any connection with that or how do you believe that they even found out?"

AB: "You know, that's a pretty good question."

JR: "Okay ... it's a great question!

Number one: If you've noticed in any of our interviews, we're not putting anyone down nor mentioning any *specific* groups directly, ah, because of litigation reasons ... because of lawsuits. But not all of the quote-unquote "legitimate" UFO agencies are positive for the betterment of all our ... us people."

AB: "I ... I can imagine that."

JR: "Some of them I believe are subgovernment-controlled (!) and/or sponsored (!) I do believe that after we started making our inquiries that that's when these things started happening! And that's exactly right."

Aud: "Also, do you believe if your dog had not been missing that day, how do you believe there would have been a different, ah, turnabout as far as would it have been a friendly encounter ... ?"

AB: "Of course ... of course that calls for speculation, but it is an interesting question. Had your dog *not* been with you, ah, Doctor?"

JR: "I have no idea!"

RR: "Yeah, might not ..."

JR: "Obviously, all I'm recording is what happened."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Not ... not what might have happened ... yeah.”

JR: “Maybe ... maybe it would have heard me coming and I would have never seen it?”

AB: “Maybe you wouldn’t be here talking to us right now?

MAYBE A LOT OF THINGS!”

JR: “Absolutely.”

RR: “Right.”

AB: “All right.”

* * *

Aud: “Um, to tell whether a human being is dead or alive, you check for pulse and respirations. And I wondered if once you struck the alien in the woods, ah, and you got your wits about you, if you checked for pulse and respirations? And did you check when you did the examination? That’s my first question.”

JR: “Yes I did.”

Aud: “Ah, what did ’cha get?”

JR: “As far as I could tell, there was no breathing recognized and no pulse that I could find.

Now again, I was feeling through this material ... the ‘skinsuit.’

But as far as the ... the alien breathing that I could notice, I saw no sign of life.”

Aud: “Okay. Did you notice any sign, um, of gender ... whether it was male or female? You’ve been calling it Freddie ... ?”

JR: “Yes. We, ah, we affectionately call it ‘Freddie’ just because of something that my friend Gary, ah, recognized.” (laughs).

AB: (laughs too).

JR: “And it explains that in the book in great detail.

But, in examining, ah, Freddie, I could find no sign of female or male genitalia at all (!)”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: “Oh, what did your friend find?”

JR: “Well, he didn’t find anything either. It was just a name that we coined to call him.”

Aud: “Okay. And I wanted to ask about the hair.

In the photo on the internet, it almost looks like the alien has a ‘Mohawk,’ but it doesn’t look quite like hair!”

JR: “Okay ...”

Aud: “Was there hair down the center of the head?”

AB: “Yeah, that’s a good question! What do we see back there?”

JR: “Oh, there is ... there is no hair on the body at all that I could find.

As far as the photograph, ah, that Art recently put up on the web, ah, all it it is skin, ah, wrinkles, some folds, ah, some ... basically veins. Other than that, the skin was very much like a pigskin or a leathery material. Very old in texture and ... and feel.”

Aud: “Did it feel rubbery like or did it feel like human skin?”

JR: “It was much denser than ... than the skin on our face. Much more, ah, leathery is the best word I can use.”

Aud: “Okay.”

AB: “All right.”

Aud: “I have … I have a question about the lie detector test.”

JR: “Yes?”

Aud: “I wondered, ah, where you had the test taken, who took the test, and how that came about?”

JR: “I had that done through people that I have called ‘The Alliance of Source.’ And it was done through a university criminology department. And I set that up myself.”

AB: “All right. Ah, will that be in the book?”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Ah … eventually."

AB: "Okay."

Aud: "Okay. Well thank you very much! I'm anxious (!)

Ah, do you happen to know if and when the film will be released for us to purchase and where we can get it?"

AB: "Of course she's referring to the video that I have."

JR: "Again … as soon as possible!

Now I will say one thing: In upcoming months there are people currently working on bringing this information out to the public. And I think we are actually gonna do some presentations (!)

God help us!"

AB: "All right, all right … very good!

Um, I'll look forward to that. So it would be a matter of you think … months?"

JR: "Ah, within the next few months."

AB: "Next few months.

All right."

* * *

Aud: "Well, he answered some of the questions I have here about the vital signs."

AB: "Vital signs."

Aud: "Yes. And did he take measurements? Ahh …"

JR: "Yes I did."

Aud: "Ah, did he do an autopsy and …?"

AB: "All right. As you were examining this creature, ah, what were you able to determine in … in the way of vital signs, if any?"

JR: "There … as far as I was concerned – *there were no vital signs (!)"*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "No vital signs."

JR: "And as far as measurements go, I did measure him from the head to toe – it was fifty-three inches (53 in.). Ah, and I did weigh him – and it was fifty-one pounds (51 lbs.)."

AB: "Okay. Robert, I take it you've, ah, got all this in the book, right."

RR: "Yes it is."

AB: "All right. Good."

* * *

Aud: "I'm just kinda curious now … when the dog … when you hit the dog or when he was … when the dog was getting' attacked by this creature, now how was it that you were able to strike him with a stick without him getting' you too?"

JR: "Well, I think it might have been just *luck (!)*"

Aud: "Luck?"

JR: "Luck."

Aud: "Yeah? I was just kinda curious about that, 'cause I mean did he use some kind of a weapon on the dog?"

JR: "I don't know for sure."

Aud: "You don't know for sure?"

AB: "He … he described what was happening to the dog. Now …"

JR: "What happened to the dog was, literally, it imploded into itself as incredible as that sounds (!)

Ah, if you could open a drain in the side of the dog and the body literally, circularly went into the hole (!) until there was nothing left."

AB: (exclaims).

Aud: "Wow!"

* * *

Aud: "I have three (3) revelations (!) … very short.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Um, number one (1): the description of it appearing like a 'Grey' – perhaps it is like us humans here like we have all different races. So them being slightly different – some I've heard five (5) fingers … some I've heard three (3) fingers or four (4). So they are like us. Like they have different races.

And their planet …"

AB: "Entirely possible."

JR: "Very possible."

Aud: "… Number Two (2): The Obelisk – I've thought … thought of it as being a teleportation device from another dimension!"

JR: "Exactly."

Aud: "Really? Okay, great!"

RR: "I think you're closer to it than … than, ah …"

Aud: "Great!"

AB: "A lot of people early on thought it was a ship, *and I think we don't think it's a ship (!)*"

JR: "No we don't."

Aud: "Right. Number Three (3) – having no genitals. Perhaps they were … they are cloned? They don't have sex like we procreate – they are cloned!"

JR: "That's a possibility."

Aud: "Okay. Thank you."

JR: "Thank you."

AB: "All right … thank you."

Aud: "Bye-bye."

AB: "Have … have a good day."

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "The question I would have: Other than it screaming the one time, did the, ah, creature communicate, ah, anything either verbally or telepathically to you at any time when you were trying to communicate with it?"

JR: "Yes it did (!)

At a later time – and again it's chronicled in the book – I made an attempt to go to the garage, go to the freezer, open the door of the freezer where no sound was made. It was moving (!) It actually got out of the freezer by itself (!), sat in front of the freezer, and took some water from a bowl with its fingers up to its mouth (!)"

AB: "Wow."

Aud: "Was it a verbal communication or telepathic?"

JR: "Well, I don't think there was … there was no words communicated, but there was a scream communicated and … and a second scream attempted. When I put my hands to my ears – because the scream was not a typical scream. *It was a shriek that would throw you against the wall practically.*

And when the second time that started to happen, I threw my hands over my ears and yelled: 'No!' And it didn't make a sound."

AB: "Hmm."

Aud: "Did you … did you get any distinct impression, ah, like a feeling of sorts? Maybe it was, you know, of something that may have been said or a feeling that you had?"

JR: "Well, I had a lot of feeling and there ... there were a lot of mixed emotions dealing with this thing."

Aud: "In other words, like something maybe it was directing to you ... trying to give you an impression about something?"

JR: "Possibly."

Aud: "Okay. And then ... by the way, Art, it's very good to have you back and, ah, thanks for the opportunity."

AB: "Okay! Thank you very much for the call!"

JR: "Good questions."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah, yeah, they were!"

* * *

Aud: "Ah, Dr. Reed?"

JR: "Yes."

Aud: "Ah, did you ever get any, ah, fluid samples from Freddie? Ah, like the blood or, ah, excrement or anything like that?"

JR: "Yes we did, and, ah, as I explained earlier, I did take that in to a medical facility and was told within a day that they had never received it (!) *And they had no idea what I was talking about!*"

Aud: "Ah, do you yourself know, ah, by chance, um ... could you compare it to like our blood or, you know, human blood ... ?"

JR: "Very, very **red!** The material that I took was cranial fluid, which is a combination of ... if it was a human, a combination of water, ah, you know, and also blood. And that's what it looked like to me.

Now the color was a little bit lighter than the color of human blood. A little bit more transparent. But very similar. So I believe that it had an oxygen-based blood."

Aud: "Okay. Um, well I guess that about does it for me."

AB: "All right, caller. Thank you very much."

* * *

Aud: "I have thoroughly enjoyed all the broadcasts with Dr. Reed and Robert Raith. However, I have a problem with them calling the objects pictured on your side an 'Obelisk'. The Obelisk is a well-known geometric structure. Ah, the most well-known probably being the Washington Monument ... that's an obelisk.

I would think, ah, you'd more correctly call it a 'Tetrahedron'."

AB: "And that probably is true, but it's just a *name* that you gave it, isn't it?"

JR: "Correct."

AB: "In other words, it is not a scientific conclusion. It's just ... it's what you decided to call it!"

JR: "It was better than calling it a ... a 'Pinto'."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: (laughs). "That's right."

RR: "The name 'Obelisk' also gives you a feeling."

AB: "Yeah it does."

RR: "That's why it's called Obelisk."

AB: "Yeah.

All right."

* * *

Aud: "A couple of nights ago you had Ed Dames on ..."

AB: "Yep."

Aud: "... who remote-viewed the pictures and said they were hoaxes."

AB: "Yes. I wonder, um, Dr. Reed if you happened to, ah, hear that?"

JR: "Ah, yes I did through another source."

AB: "And he talked about a 'black box' and that he saw this picture being taken in a black box or black background?"

JR: "Yes, what's, ah, that's what I was told.

The only thing I have to say to that is the negatives will stand on their own (!)"

AB: "That's true."

JR: "And no matter ... no matter what anybody says – I know what I saw and I know what I photographed. And it's all there.

And I ... I don't wanta throw any mud at anyone ..."

AB: "Okay, yeah that's good enough."

JR: "... you know, I'm not here to do that."

AB: "Good enough!"

Aud: "Art?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yes? Yes?"

Aud: "Um, Ed Dames claims to be always a hundred percent (100%) accurate – could this be his first on-air mistake?"

AB: "Um, well I don't know. It depends caller obviously on ... on what you believe. But I'll say this much ..."

Aud: [unintelligible].

AB: "... I'll say this much: Ah, if we're given an opportunity to examine the negatives, I think we can conclusively, um ... ah, decide – at least the people who do that kind of work can – whether we have the genuine thing on our hands.

At least we're gonna have the opportunity to examine them and we've got Dr. Reed ..." [tape cuts].

* * *

AB: "And I really appreciate you're coming on the air just sort of facing the, ah, the public raw!"

JR: (grins). "Thank you, Art."

AB: (laughs).

* * *

Aud: "Ah, Mr. Raith, what was your prior relationship with Dr. Reed?

And, ah, what do you do for a living?"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

RR: "Ah, right now, I'm mainly just doing this. Ah, I'm writing. I'm working with other people. Ah, and I'm going to be working on some other cases involving other things.

As far as prior, um, I didn't know Jonathan prior to any of this. He called me. He contacted me."

AB: "Why? Why did he contact you?"

RR: "Some individuals, as he calls them 'The Alliance,' referred to me ..."

AB: "Oh, I see."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "... because I write and because I am willing to give people a shot."

JR: "And Robert was an unknown target."

AB: "Okay."

Aud: "Dr. Reed, I have ... I do have one additional question."

JR: "Yes?"

Aud: "I was very curious, um, that you had this being out sitting before you taking fluids – then how did he get back into the freezer and ... and you lock him up again?"

JR: "I actually sat there and watched him crawl back in the freezer on his own."

AB: "Good Lord!"

JR: "Now this was a very labored being at this point. This was no longer a fast, vibrating, you know, stimulating type being!

This was very labored, very in distress."

Aud: "Wouldn't you have tried to maybe assist him at this point and ... and ... and maybe warm him up or give him some other sustenance or something?"

JR: "Well, I did try. I did make attempts, and again those are chronicled in the book. But it seemed to like where it was at.

I had a feeling that the cold had something to do with that."

Aud: "I see."

AB: "Wow, that's really something! I hadn't heard that before.

All right. Caller, thank you!"

Aud: "Thank you very much."

AB: "Right. Take care."

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: (via email): "Would you please ask Dr. Reed if he's even speculated to what the alien was doing in the woods in the first place?"

JR: "Actually, I've done a lot of thinking about it, but again it would be total speculation, because I have no clue. There was no, ah, signs or any tools or digging or sampling of anything. I thought about vegetation or plants ... or ANYTHING!

But the only thing I found was one (1) small piece of hardware, which again, I had in my possession and it has been stowed away out of the country ... no longer in my hands."

AB: (exclaims!). "Um, all right. Um, very good."

* * *

Aud: "I was, ah, wonderin' if Dr. Reed had encountered any, ah, distinctive odors while in the proximity of this alien?"

AB: "Ah ... good question."

JR: "Yes, in fact, we talked about that on the last, ah, program. It ... people always ask what ... what did I smell?

You know, what ... what did it smell like?

It smelled to me, while I was examining it very closely ... I mean, I was close enough to be within a foot of the wound. *It smelled like rotting fruit.*

That's the best description I can give."

Aud: "Okay. Thanks for taking my call."

AB: "That's it, huh?"

Aud: "Yeah."

AB: "All right. Thank you and, ah, take care."

* * *

Aud: "First, I was, ah, wondering, you know, you had mentioned ... the Doctor had mentioned earlier that, ah, he had, um, his friend Gary – I believe his name was. Ah, his parents ... he was still in touch with his parents?"

JR: "Yes!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "And this would also related to his girlfriend or the eighteen year-old ... whoever was involved. Um, there ... there must be some other people that are wondering about their disappearance, so there should probably be a missing persons report filed with the police department, wouldn't there?"

JR: "There have been."

Aud: "Okay. Is that ... are you going to include copies of that or anything in your book?"

JR: "No I'm not! Because these people are innocent bystanders that are left. And my life and my significant others' life were totally torn apart because of this event! I mean I lost my relationship because of this event. I lost my best friend because of this event. And I'm not going to throw their names into the hat to again be torn apart."

Aud: "You know, if ... I kinda wish I was your friend, because I'd throw my name in. That's what I would do for a true friend of mine.

Um, second question I had was: Why do ... if ... if ... if you fear this whole incident, you know ... you ... I ... I did hear the first, ah, airing that you've had on this, and you said that you spent a lot of time dodging, ah, people that were out after you and you spent much time in fear, ah, intense fear, in fact, you said. Why now do you wanta, ah, write a book about this? I mean, wouldn't you just wanta get away from it?"

JR: "Well, I tried to get away from it for two (2) years ... and I've learned a lot of things in those two years that I never knew before. And I think a lot of those things that I've experienced and that I've learned other people would like to know also."

AB: "Yeah, there's no question about that. Ah, there will inevitably be people who will accuse you of financial motivations. And I suppose there are some – in other words, you don't have much of a life now otherwise, do you?"

JR: "That's exactly right.

And I have a right to earn a living too. As Octavia [?] does. As Robert Raith does. As Art Bell does."

AB: "Right. Right. No, you're exactly correct."

* * *

Aud: "I have a quick question. He said that, ah, Gary disappeared.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Mr. [sic – not Dr.] Reed?"

JR: "Yes."

Aud: "And, ah, your other friend Dolly ... passed away?"

JR: "Yes."

Aud: "My question was: Has anything happened to your ... your immediate family or, ah, strange things ... maybe MIBs [Men-In-Black], ah, or other strange things happening to them or other, ah, family members?"

JR: "Well ..."

Aud: "Aunts ... uncles ... ?"

JR: "... actually, ah, there have been several different incidents, but, ah, nothing with any deaths or missing people other than the two (2) I mentioned."

Aud: "And also on your first interview ..."

JR: "Yes?"

Aud: "Ah, you said the alien, ah, *shaked*? Was it a fast shake? I mean, like you couldn't even see it or ... ?"

JR: "Shaking as if ... the same visual shaking as a paint can in a paint shaker, where you almost can't see it, but yet you can see the outline of it."

AB: "More of a vibration than a shake almost."

JR: "Right."

Aud: "Do ... do you think the shaking was, ah, is the cause of ... you think it was like in, ah, some type of a warp ... warp or trans- ... in some type of a deal where, ah, the, ah, made your dog do this?"

JR: "I actually don't have a clue to that."

Aud: "Okay. Thank you.

Art ..."

JR: "Because it never did it again."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Okay, sir. Thank you, ah, very much.

Ah, a lot of people are concerned about your being ... and they're surprised that you were able to strike the alien after its movement. It's in the middle of an encounter with a dog, and here you're able to walk up to it and hit it. Do you have any thoughts on that?"

JR: "Well the only thing I can say ... and people ... people tend to forget that in describing the story, which is in great detail we've done again, it takes a long time to set the ... the scene so people can understand what happened. But in truth the whole event took place in fifteen (15) to twenty (20) seconds (!)"

AB: "Right."

JR: "From seeing the being with my dog, destroying the dog, and lunging forward and striking it!"

AB: "You're right! People, ah, get it out of perspective. They listen to it over a period of *hours* and they, ah, I guess tend to think: 'Ha! You know the guy had lots of time to think (!)'

Well he didn't! Fifteen (15) to twenty (20) seconds for the whole thing from the time you came over the hill."

JR: "Exactly."

AB: "All right."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, one question. I ... I seem to notice, ah, the story remains fairly consistent between the interviews. The only question that I had was concerning the visit to his house, when his house was ransacked and the evidence was taken."

JR: "Umm-hmm."

Aud: "The first time he mentioned that he drove by and actually saw ... saw the, ah, the vans and people carrying stuff. This time he said that it was *the neighbors* that had saw it. He didn't say that he had directly witnessed it. I won- ... wonder if he could comment on that."

AB: "Okay, Doctor?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "That was in reference to the question that was asked: 'Whether the neighbors had seen anything?'

And yes they had seen the vans *also (!)*"

Aud: "Did you see them yourself?"

JR: "Yes I did. I drove right by them."

Aud: "How many of them were there?"

JR: "Three (3)."

Aud: "Three. And then, ah, roughly how many individuals?"

JR: "Ah, what I saw was probably between maybe four (4) and six (6) at the most, but I was driving by at a pretty good clip."

Aud: "I can understand that.

Were they ... were they dressed in any certain manner? Did they have suits on?"

JR: "No."

Aud: [Unintelligible].

JR: "Basically ... basically like moving men."

Aud: "Okay."

AB: "Oh really! Like moving men. That's very interesting! All right, caller ... ?"

JR: "Like a ... like a jumpsuit."

AB: "Yeah, I've got you!

All right, caller, thank you."

Aud: "Thank you very much."

AB: "And take care."

* * *

Aud: "I was wondering ... I've heard about, you know, you're concerned as far as the government is obviously getting into your business here. Have you

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

tried, ah, contacting any of the, say Congressmen or officials who are interested in exposing this and have had difficulty on their own doing so, um, such as Whitley Strieber has mentioned in his books?"

JR: "Well, politics is a very, ah, very different type of bedfellow ..."

Aud: [Unintelligible].

JR: "... everybody seems to have an agenda of their own.

And again, in the book we do talk about different sources that we went through and did talk to.

But basically what would happen is we would not get the time of day."

Aud: "Even from the ones who have expressed interest pri- ... priva- ... previously?"

JR: "We may not have hit on those at that time."

Aud: "Hmm. Okay, well that was my question."

JR: "Thank you."

Aud: "Thank you."

AB: "Well, there you go, you've got your answer. Thank you very much."

RR: "Jonathan didn't have a list of interested congressmen."

AB: (laughs).

JR: "I wish I would have."

RR: "When he was going out and talking to these people and ... and even those that are interested, they've still ... you know, there's a gray area there."

AB: "Sure ... sure.

No, I ... I can easily understand that."

* * *

Aud: "My question is, um, I wanta know do you know what the ... do you have any idea possibly what the government, um, or whoever these people are

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

that retrieved, ah, took the being, ah, from your, ah, premises? What they may be doing or storing?"

JR: "Well first of all, *I don't know that in fact they did take him (!)*

I know that when I returned to my house that the freezer and ... and Freddie were gone! Now I can't prove that they did it – I never saw them carry the freezer, you know, to their van.

But all I know is what I saw when I drove by and what I saw when I went back.

Do I know what they're doing with him?

I don't know that they still have him (!)

But I also don't know that they don't (!)

But I do know that there is a lot of material out in the world that people don't want you to know about!

And that pretty soon at lot of it's going to be coming out [???]"

Aud: "And, ah, my other question: Do you think it's one particular organization holding this material or is it many organizations do you think holding these different materials?"

JR: "I ... what I have determined ... I think it's a *joint program* of many, many different sources."

Aud: "Well, thank ... thank you very much."

AB: "All right, sir. Thank you very much for the call.

Time is short, I'm afraid."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, Dr. Reed?"

JR: "Yes?"

Aud: "Ah, I would like to know a little about your background:

Where you went to school?

And, ah, what kind of degrees you have?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Well, at this time all that information is in the book. But, ah, we're also trying to protect other family members."

Aud: "Oh ..."

JR: "And that information like I said is portrayed in the book to give you the answers you need."

Aud: "So you ... you've been published? Ah, you've written papers and that sort of thing?"

JR: "Yes I have."

Aud: "Ah, how long, ah, did you go to school ... approximately?"

JR: "Seven (7) years.

And you're talking about college ..."

Aud: "Yes, uh-huh.

Ah, well, I'm sorry but I, ah, I have to vote a vote of skepticism. Ah ..."

JR: "That's fine."

Aud: (laughs). "Your story sounds real good, but I guess we'll just have to wait and see."

JR: "Thank you."

Aud: "Thank you."

AB: "All right. Thank you for the call.

And, ah, that's ... that really is fine.

There are a lot of people obviously, ah, who are going to be skeptical. And, um, perhaps that is as they ... as it should be. In other words, had I not experienced seeing a craft close-up, I would be skeptical of many reports of, you know, craft that had been seen that were as close as mine. *I'd be skeptical (!)*

It's a healthy thing to be skeptical (!)

Ah, is there anything that either one of you wanted to get out tonight?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Robert?"

AB: "That we haven't managed to get out."

RR: "Well, let's see ..."

AB: "drreedlink@aol.com.

You guys gonna have a lot of fun answering a lot of email."

RR: "Oh, yeah. It's ..."

JR: "Robert ..."

RR: "... it's the San Diego UFO Society."

AB: "Right."

RR: "And their phone number is 1-619-..."

AB: "Right."

RR: "... 299- ..."

AB: "Right."

RR: "...-9157. And ..."

AB: "What part ... what part have they played in this?"

JR: "They've been a clearinghouse for, ah, for a lot of our sources to try to get this information out."

AB: "Okay. That's the San Diego UFO Society at Area Code (619) 299-9157.

When did you go to them, Doctor?"

JR: "Ah, we went to them through another source. Um, and that source is, ah, Chris Fine, who has helped us direct, ah, giving some of this information out. That's a source in San Diego."

AB: "I see."

RR: "Their ... their mailing address is P.O. Box 34351; San Diego, California 92103."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "9-2-1-0-3. Better give that again.

Ah, the San Diego UFO Society ..."

RR: "P.O. Box 34351."

AB: "Right."

RR: "San Diego, California 92103."

AB: "And what ... what would they ... ah, if somebody were to write to them, what would one expect?"

JR: "Well, they can ... they can write about inquiries. They can write about help ... help us getting this information out.

I'm willing to talk to literary agents and/or publishers and/or printers to get this out.

Ah ..."

AB: "Oh, you'll get plenty of that now!"

JR: "Um, you know, there ... there ... there's a lot of information here. This isn't about just the photographs – this is about getting the information out. Letting people decide for themself, you know, by ... by reading the story, by listening to you, Art, who has given us a wonderful forum to get some of this information out."

AB: "Well, I felt that it was important to have you, ah, two (2) on one last time to face the audience and ask, ah, answer the tough questions.

And, ah, so that's what we have done (!)"

JR: "Thank you, Art, very, very much."

RR: "And we certainly appreciate your audience."

AB: "Good Night! And to both of you be safe!"

JR: "Thank you, sir!"

AB: "Take care."

RR: "Happy New Year!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Happy New Year to you too!

And so there you have it folks!

That's it!

Ah, you've just heard the story again, and, ah, you've heard kind of a grilling of Dr. Reed throughout the night and I don't know what else I can do?

That's what a forum like this should do, and so I thought one (1) more night, ah, mainly with phone calls was in order ... and I think it was!

So as usual, I leave it to you!

Look at the photographs ... they're on my website at www.artbell.com. Send email to Dr. Reed. Consider the story and make up your own mind. You're adults!

From the high desert, I'm Art Bell ... Good Night!"

* * *

1999 12 09	**Thursday**	**No Guest**	**Open Lines**
		Jonathan Reed	**Alien in the Freezer**
		Robert Raith	**Alien in the Freezer**
		Harold Chacon	**Alien in the Freezer**
		Larry Arthur	**Alien in the Freezer**
		Shawn Atlanti	**Alien in the Freezer**

AB: "This is Coast to Coast AM, and I'm Art Bell.

And it is going to be a historic show tonight. What we are going to be doing in the next hour is the infamous, the famous, the controversial Dr. Reed Alien in the Freezer program. That's how it's come to be known.

And it's going to be a kind of an interesting program to do from, ah, a number of perspectives. One, sort of forensically and because we have to, we'll probably have Dr. Reed tell his story again, but not before we present some additional supporting evidence, which you can either take to heart or reject as you will – and there is going to be a significant amount of it – there already is.

As a matter of fact on my website right now are new photographs. Ah, photographs of the object never before seen, but described during the first

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

show that we did with Dr. Reed. He'll tell you what you're looking at, but they are up there right now if you would like to see the photos.

I scanned them myself. In addition, I have the negatives to the original pictures – the Obelisk and the Alien itself. I have the negatives and I've had them examined. A cursory examination albeit, but an examination nonetheless – *and they are genuine (!)*

Now, we are also going to have Harold Chacon. C-h-a-c-o-n. Maybe I'm slaughtering the, ah, pronunciation of that.

He is a microbiologist and he did some examination on, I don't know, tissue or some bodily fluids of this alien – I'm not really sure. We'll get the skinny on that.

Larry Arthur, who is ... or was the good doctor's landlord. We'll find out. And, ah, Shawn Atlanti – I believe it is ... Atlanti ... Atlanti. He's a MUFON [Mutual Unidentified Flying Object Network] member, ah in southern California.

So obviously we are going to be presenting you with a lot of information tonight with respect to the story, you have not heard before.

I also have the complete history of Dr. Reed – where he did his, ah, where he got his, ah, Ph.D.; where he did his doctoral dissertation; his employment history; his education. I've got all of that. All of those things that everybody asked for, we're going to have in this program.

So that's what we're gonna do ... tonight (!)

It should be really interesting. It's, ah, it is, as I said, the single most controversial, wild story and program that we have ever done! Simply put. That'll be next hour."

* * *

AB: "The first fax I ever got from Robert Raith and Dr. Jonathan Reed said: 'Hey ... Hey, Art – Wanna Take A Ride?'

That reminded me of the movie [*Contact*], which reminded me of the show [Coast to Coast AM], which reminded me to remind my announcer, Ross Mitchell to do this:

ANN: "Wanna Take A Ride?

Call Art Bell from West of the Rockies at 1-800-618-8255.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

East of the Rockies at 1-800-825-5033.

First-Time callers may reach Art at Area Code (775) 727-1222, or

Call the Wild Card line at (775) 727-1295.

To talk with Art on the toll-free International line, call your AT&T [American Telephone & Telegraph] operator and have them dial: (800) 893-0903.

This is Coast to Coast Am with Art Bell."

* * *

AB: "What you're about to hear is one of the wildest alien abduction ... not abduction ... alien encounter stories told in the Millennium!

Probably to rival the 1947 crash – or at least the way it's talked about – in Roswell and some additional occurrences since then that are controversial, incredible, hard to believe for many – impossible to believe for some.

Tonight we will offer additional evidence about what happened to Jonathan ... Dr. Jonathan Reed in the woods.

It is an amazing, amazing story!

During the course of this program we're gonna have to kinda turn it around on you. We will sort of for forensic reasons get Dr. Reed to give us a brief rendition of the story again. But in the meantime we've got some new information for you.

Ah, in a moment Mr. [sic] Harold Chacon, who is a microbiologist and who examined apparently tissue samples or blood or bodily fluids, or something or another from this alien – the famous Alien in the Freezer, as it has become to known ... be known – is going to be here along with Dr. Reed and Robert Raith.

Then Larry Arthur, who was a landlord I guess for Dr. Reed.

And Shawn Atlanti, who is a MUFON member and has had a lot of context with these gentlemen.

So, in addition to that I have Dr. Reed's entire history here. So I'll try to get to as much of all of this as we can and answer as many questions about all of this as we're able.

That's what's on tap for tonight coming up in a moment.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Stay right where you are (!)"

* * *

AB: "I think I'd better open up with a letter that they sent me that got this show on the road. It says:

Dear Mr. Bell,

Thank you for, ah, helping to bring this story to the public as Jonathan Reed promised to you.

Here are the negatives of the Obelisk and the Alien Being. You may have them analyzed to prove once and for all that they are only ordinary 35 mm color negatives and that, in fact, they have not been altered in any way and have *not* been digitally enhanced or edited, and are not computer-generated.

[In fact, I have those negatives here. I'll hold them up for you and I have had them looked at, and there appears to be nothing, ah, tampered with.

Ah, it ... it goes on:]

Though this analysis ... through this analysis it will conclusively prove that the photographs and negatives of the Obelisk were not processed, not manufactured, nor manipulated in any kind of shadowbox illusion or trick as was previously claimed on the Art Bell show.

Now *proving* that the photographic evidence of the Obelisk craft is a full-size, three (3)-dimensional object ... object that was in fact simply captured on film in the woods by Dr. Jonathan Reed and his camera (!), thus again proving once and for all that they are real and genuine photos of a strange, anomalous object that was in fact truly there!

Previous analysis, ah, [was] conducted by Eastman Kodak in New York.

Negatives enclosed – two (2) 35mm negatives in separate white envelopes.' [I have them]. Marked 'Obelisk' and one marked 'Alien'. Each negative in a protective sleeve and should only be handled by professional technicians at all times. [Heh, heh, heh ... fingerprints (!)].

Also, Jonathan has given his permission for you, Art, to scan and post on your website the enclosed never-before-seen photographs of the Alien Link Artifact!'

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

[And I have scanned those photographs and they are on the website right now]. He adds please post a copyright as with the other photos. [We have done so]. He goes on:

These photos illustrate its unique, unusual shape; hieroglyphic symbols; fascinating construction; and the black, organic-like undersurface with its protruding gold needles. It also will illustrate size and dimension.'

[There are three (3) photographs and I have scanned all three (3) and they are on the website right now!

He goes on:]

A surprise guest, unparalleled exclusive on your show (!) Dr. Reed is willing to introduce you and your audience to Dr. [sic] Harold Chacon ... C-h-a-c-o-n, a degreed microbiologist graduating with Honors from Catholic University of Puerto Rico with a B.S. Masters program certificate in the field of microbiology, bio-medical research in cell immunology, biochemistry, and zoology ... currently studying and residing here in the U.S.

Mr. [sic] Chacon will – [with] help from his university – have analyzed and documented in detail organic tissue and blood samples taken from the alien creature that Jonathan and his friend, Gary were able to hide away and preserve.

Mr. [sic] Chacon's findings are ready to be released to the public and to the world on your show!'

Now, there's more, ah, but let us begin, ah, by seeing if everybody is present and accounted for:

Ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed, are you there?"

JR: "Yes, sir."

AB: "Welcome back to the program, Doctor!"

JR: "Thank you, Art. Good Evening and thanks for havin' us back!"

AB: "Absolutely. Great to have you!

We have a complete bio on you on your educational background. Ah, the whole thing, and we'll get to that later because a lot of people want it.

Ah, Robert Raith, are you there?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Right here, Art!"

AB: "Good. And, ah, Robert, how would you describe your relationship, ah, with Dr. Reed?"

RR: "Um, we're very good friends now."

AB: (laughs).

RR: "Absolutely very good friends. Um ..."

AB: "Been through a lot?"

RR: "We have been through a lot of hell – absolutely (!)

Ah, one thing that I'd like to talk about later in some detail is the fact that it is not a rumor, but yes, ah, **Jonathan was shot (!)** Ah ..."

AB: "Yeah, I hadn't mentioned that to the audience, ah, yet, but yes indeed, Jonathan – since the last broadcast, right? Ah ... ah ..."

JR: "Yes!"

AB: "Robert?"

RR: "It was shortly after we had left San Diego ..."

AB: "Shot as in shot with a bullet from a gun – that kind of shot?"

RR: "He was shot with a bullet from a gun – it went through his shoulder."

AB: "All right.

We'll ... we'll get to that story.

Um, so we're going to ... because we have guests, who have to get to bed early, we're gotta get through, ah, some of the early evidence that we're going to present. And so with us now is Harold Chacon.

Dr. Chacon, are you there?"

HC: "Yes, I'm here!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Okay. Um, I guess at some point – and you can tell me when – ah, Dr. Reed and Robert supplied you with tissue samples and what we call 'blood' from this alien creature that they had. Is that correct?"

HC: "Yes, that is correct ... yeah.

We communicate, ah, and they supply me with samples."

AB: "Okay."

HC: "Um, and I first I heard about them ... about Dr. Reed's encounter, ah, last time they were on your show actually."

AB: "All right. Let's back up a little bit.

Ah, could you tell us a little bit about yourself. Ah, where you studied, ah, even though I read that and, ah, what your qualifications are to be doing this?"

HC: "Yes, I am, ah, a scientist. I study science, ah, from a university. I graduate and I'm currently, you know, in a program for, ah, a doctoral degree in ... in science too ... in the field of science.

And, ah, but right now, there was not from the univers- ... the university that I, ah, graduate, that was here in the United States."

AB: "All right."

HC: "Yeah."

AB: "Ah, when did you receive the samples, Doctor?"

HC: "These samples, ah, were given to me, ah, about June 1999. In June."

AB: "In June of '99?"

HC: "Yah."

AB: "And you received, um, exactly what? Tissue and blood?"

HC: "Okay, there was actually three (3), ah, samples – ah, tissue samples – in vials. And there was one (1) fluid, that, ah, at the beginning, ah, we're gonna say exactly what it was at that moment! But after studying, yah, we realized that, yah, we were working with blood."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "So in other words, you heard the original broadcast ... so you know the story?"

HC: "Yes. Yah ... in lieu of the website ... yah."

AB: "And so then you were contacted, ah, independently by ..."

HC: "I contacted them."

AB: "Oh, you contacted them?"

HC: "I contacted them – yep."

AB: "I see!"

RR: "Mr., ah, Chacon, um, emailed us in about April, um, and was interested in doing this. And it ... it was a process. I ... I spent some time communicating with him. Ah, we talked via email for a while. I checked out his credentials. We then talked on the phone. And then finally I met with him personally after all security measures had been met.

We talked again in great detail about this case, and later, um, that's when Dr. Jonathan Reed and myself met him personally together."

AB: "So you met and at ... was it at that first meeting you gave him the samples?"

HC: "No."

RR: "No, it was later on."

AB: "Later on.

All right."

JR: "I think it should also be mentioned, ah, Art, that *I think Mr. Chacon was extremely skeptical at the onset."*

AB: "Well there ... you know, Dr. Reed, there are many skeptical of this story. ..."

JR: "Absolutely!"

AB: "You know that of course?"

JR: "And that should be the way it is."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right.

Well, then ... then let's proceed through, ah ... ah, matters as we should. Ah ... ah, Mr. Chacon ..."

HC: "Yes?"

AB: "... what, ah, what can you tell us about the analysis of the ... of the ... I don't know if you want to call it 'skin' or 'tissue' samples, and/or what's called the 'blood'? What ... what ... what have you faxed?"

HC: "Okay. Um, at the beginning I receive, ah, three (3), ah, how I say?

There was three (3) tissue samples and one (1) fluid that we called, ah, 'blood'."

AB: "Umm-kay."

HC: "They were delivered to me in a small medical transport like, ah, a freezer type. It would look like if you tried to compare with a small camping cooler."

AB: "Kind of like, ah, the sort of, ah, container they keep donated organs in."

HC: "Exactly!"

AB: "Okay."

HC: "Ah, where you keep blood ..."

AB: "That's right."

HC: "... and you keep it frozen so, ah, you keep it preserved – any type of sample."

AB: "All right."

HC: "Ahh, after every move, ah, at the top of the box – and I open the inner seal, ah, the seal that keeps the cold inside, 'cause we use actually nitrogen. Um, inside the box ... there were samples were wrapped in linen cloth – keeping them from banging into each other, because they can broke [sic] and they can mix together ... and our problem would be bigger."

AB: "Of course."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

HC: "And then, ah, the samples were analyzed. Analyzed through a microscope, ah, what is called, ah, 'transmission microscope' and, ah, we are analyze through the electrons, ah, scanning microscope tube."

AB: "I guess I should ask Dr. Reed about how these samples were obtained.

Doctor, did you, ah ... ah, draw blood as it were? Ah, is that how you got the sample?

And with regard to the tissue, how did you get that? Did you scrape it? Or cut it ... or what?"

JR: "Well, the samples were obtained first of all during our – ah, what shall I say? – clinical close-up analysis with Gary and I ... my friend, Gary."

AB: "That ... that's the time during which those photographs were taken?"

JR: "Correct."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And the wound on the ... the creature's head was definitely open and accessible, and there was fluid draining at the time, so we were just able to literally ..."

AB: "Scoop it. Scoop ... yeah."

JR: "... scrape it up and put it in a vial."

AB: "And the same deal I assume with the tissue? There had been loose tissue."

JR: "There was some ragged edges to the ... to the wound, and I actually cut some off with my Exacto knife. Now ..."

AB: "Okay, folks, you ... you can see all that by the way on my website in the photographs. You can actually see the wound on the alien."

JR: "I'd like to add one thing, Art, at this time."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "Last time we were on I had not been in contact with Gary at all!

In fact, I asked people if they had any information or knew how to get ahold of him to get ahold of us."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right."

JR: "About a month after we were on your show and we had given out a, ah, email address ..."

AB: "That's right."

JR: "... we got an email from some folks who were inquiring if they could get ahold of us to talk about, you know, whether or not the Gary we were talking about was in fact, my friend.

This was done very, very carefully. These people were very cautious about whether or not I was actually a non-government-type entity ..."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... looking for Gary."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "Ah, we made arrangements, and ... and I sent someone to verify in fact that this was my friend, Gary, because at the time I was very skeptical of everybody. In fact, ..."

RR: "You can ... you can well imagine, too, why after all he's been through."

AB: "Of course ... yeah, of course I can. Of course I can."

RR: "It ..."

AB: "All right."

RR: "... it was quite a process, um, with these individuals, because they were concerned about Gary's safety (!) ... and:

Who is this Dr. Reed?

Is this really Dr. Reed?

Is he really his friend?

So it was quite a communication time."

AB: "Understand."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "We made the contact – it was Gary (!). We did verify this. I made arrangements to go to him, which was a great distance away and, ah, in fact re-united with my old friend.

* * *

JR: Now, there are many people who have said: 'Well, you sent samples to a university to have studied, and then I lost those samples.' 'Cause I went back to find them and there was no sign that they had ever been there."

AB: "All right."

JR: "But Gary and I during our nine (9)-day ordeal took a lot of the evidence I had and split it up into groups and sent it in different directions."

AB: "Good for you (!)"

JR: "One of the samples that we had sent, Gary mailed – unknowingly to me – to these people. They took it, did what they had to, and preserved it."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "The samples that were tested is what Gary had sent away – *otherwise we wouldn't have anything!"*

AB: "I understand.

All right."

* * *

AB: "Ah, Dr. [sic] Chacon again, you got the samples, you began the testing – what did you find?"

HC: "Okay, ah, from the samples, ah, first, ah, when we try to do the first one after unfreezing them – they came in this, ah, frozen packaging ... we have to freeze them ... unfreeze them – ah ... ah, first sample Number One, finally, was, ah, skin tissue ... very actually skin tissue."

AB: "Right."

HC: "And muscle tissue, that was connected together naturally by means of growth like would be normal in a human being that you have cutaneous and subcutaneous tissue, and they all growth in ... in a pattern. And they grow attached together."

AB: "Yes."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

HC: “Ah, the first, ah, when I saw the samples they were really, really small. They were actually like to ... to give you an ... an, ah, a close, ah, relationship would be one-fifth (1/5) of a small pencil eraser. They were really, really small.”

AB: “Small, yes ... okay.”

HC: “But enough to test them (!)”

AB: “Okay.”

HC: “Ah, the first one, what, ah, we consider the skin tissue that was viewed under the microscope resemble, ah, what is called a superficial fascia or a top surface of the skin layer. Ah, this revealed an extremely dense leathery surface structure of cells set closely, very closely together in ... in some uniform patterns of growth with about the same elasticity of, ah, human skin – I would say.”

AB: “Same elasticity?”

HC: “Same elasticity of human skin.”

AB: “Was it, in fact, human skin?”

HC: “Ahh ... no!”

AB: “No?”

HC: “This got ... it’s got some differences.”

AB: “All right.

When we get back we will explore those differences.

Everybody hold on.

You’re going to have to be listening very carefully tonight, because we’re gonna be presenting a great deal of information that you’re going to want to assimilate and check out.

Remember, this is something you can either believe and embrace as the facts unfold before you or dismiss – that’s up to you!

It all comes from the same place.

Coast to Coast AM. Stay right where you are.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "My guest(s) Dr. Jonathan Reed, Robert Raith, and Dr. [sic] Harold Chacon, a microbiologist. And once again – so that you know – ah, reading from, ah, what was sent to me, Dr. [sic] Chacon, is a degreed microbiologist, graduating with honors from Catholic University of Puerto Rico with a B.S./Masters program certificate in the field of microbiology, bio-medical research, and cell immunology, biochemistry, and zoology, currently studying and residing here in the U.S." ...

Doctor, um, if you would, continue please.

The tissue sample, you said ..."

HC: "Ah ..."

AB: "... was not ... had similarities to, but was, in fact, *not human (!)"*

HC: "Not human.

Okay, it was, ah, about three millimeters (3mm) in thickness; very, very fibrous consistency; and the surface was kinda like grayish-brown. Um ..."

AB: "Really?"

HC: "... extremely transparent! Much more transparent than human skin ... much more!"

AB: "Okay."

HC: "There was no signs of any hair or hair follicles within the surface of the cell structure."

AB: "Right."

HC: "Ahh, absolutely no ... no signs of it.

Ah, we found some subcutaneous tissue – that's the one that is under the surface – and that one has some sort of tissues like glands. Those are the glands that produce usually fat. Ah, but half as many as we found in the human skin."

AB: "Half as many?"

HC: "Half as many."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “All right.

Ah, are any of these findings consistent with any other living mammals on Earth that you know ... ?”

HC: “No.”

AB: “No?”

HC: “Probably the one that could be most, ah, related probably in some ways, not completely, could be ... could be the reptile.”

AB: “Reptile. Reptilian.”

HC: “But not completely.”

AB: “But enough different so it definitely was not, um, ‘earthly reptilian’?”

HC: “No, no! It’s not an earthly reptile.”

AB: “So you’re telling me this is tissue from a creature from other than Earth?”

HC: “From ... I don’t know, because this is a tissue sample from nothing that we have any data collected on Earth.”

AB: “All right.

You also received a blood sample ...”

HC: “Yeah!”

AB: “... or what ... what are we are calling ‘blood’.”

HC: “Oh, what we used to call ... yeah, exactly ... blood.

Ah, besides that one ... besides that skin tissue sample, we have another muscle sample too.”

AB: “A muscle sample?”

HC: “Yeah, it was attached to it.

Ah, the muscle, ah, it’s, ah, connected to this layer of skin, which resembles, ah, this muscle resembles what is called the occipitofrontalis muscle, a human skull tissue.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, it resembles, but it was kinda yellowish-pink in color. In humans it's usually red."

AB: "Hmpf."

HC: "This one didn't have that re- ... red color.

Ah, on closer examination, there was another smaller fine muscle that was intersecting these occipital muscle, resembling what is called the temporal fascia muscle in the human. The two are connected in ... in ... in ... and it was connected by tendonals [sic – tendons] and fatty fibrous tissue. But that was, ah, similar to human. That is very similar to human."

AB: "Very similar to human?"

HC: "Right."

AB: "So similar it would be ..."

HC: "So similar to humn."

AB: "... it would be human?"

HC: "No ... not necessarily ... no!

No, because the ... the ... the samples got some, ah ... ah, situations that probably resemble human skin ..."

AB: "I understand."

HC: "... in some arrangements, but not completely."

AB: "Well, I just wanta be very clear for the audience that what we are describing here, ah, the tissue – even the muscle sample – is, ah, close to in some respects, but different enough to be called absolutely nonhuman."

HC: "Oh, yeah! Completely! Yeah."

AB: "Completely. All right."

HC: "Nonhuman."

AB: "All right.

Now on ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

HC: "Okay ..."

AB: "... on to the blood ... or what we call 'the blood.'"

HC: "Okay, there's a ... a sample that we called ... at that time we called it 'the blood.'

Ah, this was really, really, really interesting.

Ah, the ... the sample was dry, ah, when you put it to the freezing you, ah, put it into, ah, contact with really low temperatures – usually, ah, liquid tissue, because blood is considered a liquid tissue ..."

AB: "Right."

HC: "... ah, they get really dry and we have to re-hydrate that tissue again.

We hy- ... we hydrate the tissue with saline solution and at that time we gonna be able to, ah, starting the cells ... and is there a difference?

The general findings, ah, when we tested it, reveal a level of oxygen and carbon dioxide and nitrogen-based gases. Ah, but ... with a slight difference!

In this case there was a high copper-sulfate traces."

AB: "Copper-sulfate."

HC: "Yeah, copper-sulfate ... really, really high traces of that.

Ah ... ah ... um ..."

AB: "Copper-sulfate?"

HC: "Yeah. The copper-sulfate, ah, traces, ah, there were white and red-black corpuscles ... they are called 'corpuscles' with an elongated nucleus."

AB: "God!"

HC: [Unintelligible – "... nucleus ..."]

AB: "I ... I wanta stop you ..."

HC: "Yes?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... for just a second and remind my audience that in a recent, ah, significant interview we did on animal mutilations, they found missing from the cows ... what?

Copper!

Ah, they ... the ... the copper content, I think in the liver if I'm remembering correctly, was almost entirely missing. And it just keyed when you said that to me, ah ... fascinating.

So, um, anyway ... continue, please."

HC: "Okay. Ah, when, ah, we keep a ... a sampling and testing it, we look for chromosomes, because we are actually working with red blood cells ..."

AB: "Yes?"

HC: "... and, ah, we're looking for ... for, ah, more specific proofs and findings. Ah, and when we did, ah, the chromosomes study, ah, it revealed that the red blood cells or what could be resembling red blood cells – they have a chromosome count of forty-six (46) ... *exactly as humans!"*

AB: "Okay."

HC: "This is very human. We have 46 chromosomes too!

But, what is really, really, really *astonishing* is that nine (9) of those 46 chromosomes are *not human (!)"*

AB: "Nine (9) are not human?"

HC: "Nine (9) are not human (!) But they're only found in dolphins and some aquatic sea tortoises."

AB: "Dolphin ...but these ... these nine (9) chromosomes are found ..."

HC: "Nine (9) chromosomes."

AB: "... in dolphins and some aquatic sea tortoises?"

HC: "Yes ... yes ... yes. This is the only data that we have that ..."

AB: "God!"

HC: "... ah, resemble this type of chromosome that we found in this blood."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Is there any way that you can imagine that any creature that we know of could carry such a chromosome structure?"

HC: "No! *That is unique (!)*

We check, um ... ah, catalogs in many, many universities and we went through a lot of data in trying to find some relationships between this, ah, scientific finding with any animal that we ... that we know! That science actually knows in our planet. And we couldn't find any way to fit it. That was impossible to fit for us."

AB: **"Um, those are astounding findings!"**

HC: "That is, ah ... ah, really impressive."

AB: "Have you shared these with colleagues?"

HC: "Yes ... yeah! It was really impressive.

Ah, they were, ah, they drew [sic?] up from their seats actually.

Um, we did, ah, in the sampling we use , ah ... ah, what is called gel electrophoresis. That means, ah, a technique that we for, ah, sampling, ah, genetic material. And chromosomes, they have the genetic material. And at this time ... at this time the only thing that we could find that it was closely ... closely, ah, resembling those nine (9) chromosomes were dolphins only. Dolphins and ..."

AB: Doctor, ah, doctor, I'm just a layman, so I'm going to have to ask a layman-like question, ah, on behalf of the audience:

Um, as you well know, people can tamper with photographs on computers, and ah ... um, fake them."

HC: "Yes ... yes."

AB: "Is there anyway that, ah, you can see that anybody easily could have tampered with, ah, something at the, ah, molecular chromosome level to have produced this as a hoax?"

HC: "Okay, um, in terms of ... of, ah, technology that humanity has right now ..."

AB: "Yes! Yes!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

HC: "... we can deal with genes, yeah. We can ... we can, ah, open dNa strands, but as you know, even the ... the human genome is not completely set right now. *So we don't even know our own dNa system completely* – we cannot say actually or how many ... how many genes we have working for certain situations in our body, so it's very difficult right now to tamper something like this. It's very ... it would be very difficult to *add* a chromosome ..."

AB: "Right."

HC: "... to a cell *and keep it alive!* And ... and especially a chromosome, 'cause you have to link them all together.

Chromosomes ... they react to specific metabolic reactions ... in the body. So for right now I would say that for humanity it's impossible (!)"

AB: "All right."

HC: "No way!"

AB: "Then ... then that must mean that in your opinion you examined tissue and muscle and blood – what we're calling 'blood' – ..."

HC: "Yeah."

AB: "... of a being not human and not, ah, not of any, ah ... ah, mammal construction, ahh ...?"

HC: "Not human or any mammal that we have seen or we have ever catalogued ... defined."

JR: "Art, ask him about the other tissue sample."

AB: "You ask ... you ask him!"

HC: "[Unintelligible] ask him more ..."

AB: "No, you go ahead – you ask him. What ... what other?"

JR: "Mr. Chacon?"

HC: "Okay ... yeah?"

JR: "Talk about the cranial tissue."

HC: "Yeah, that is very interesting too.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

This is other findings that I'm going ... ah ...

In the samples that Dr. Reed, ah, gave me, ah, there was a brain [unintelligible]. Ah, he put the samples from one (1) to four (4) ... but, in fact, there were five (5)!

One of the vials actually contained two (2) tissue samples stuck together due to their growth relationship – it's normal that they grow together. So when Dr. Reed took, ah, this sample thinkin' that it's just a single thing – he took two (2) actually.

That second sample consists of, ah, what it would be ... brain matter. Ah, in ... in this case, ah, that would be the third sample. It resembles what is called a dura and the pia mater of the human brain. It resembles them. These tissues are very fine vascular membrane, which cushions the brain against the skull. They would be like a fold ... they would be like a bag. That the brain is actually floating in- ... inside this bag. And it protects it against direct contact with this skull bone.

This, ah, lining, ah, we should call, extends over the surface of the gray matter of the brain. But this is covering the whole, ah, brain, in this case with the dense, ah, un-elastic [sic] and fibrous material lining the skull inside. Below this tissue we found what is called, ah, sigmoid space tissue, and it's like a spongy or gel-like tissue, ah, consisting of a delicate-connected fibrous material issue [sic?]. In humans, it's called the sigmoid [sic?] fluid.

Ah, we found this to be a similar material, *but* unlike in humans, it contained live, large ... really, really large nerve endings and oval or sometimes round surfaces. These nerves are totally different and foreign to anything we evenly closely relating to the human nerve tissue and/or atom – this is completely different (!) The arrangement is completely different from the nerve.

Ah, another really interesting finding is that under close examination, ah, this tissue area did not at all resemble human tissue. More closely, ah, studied the cranial membrane, ah, resembles probably the one of a reptilian-type animal. We have a much different structure type anatomy."

AB: "All right, Doctor.

We're very short on time.

You have given us a very great deal of, ah, information. Ah, is there anything else critical to get out before we move on?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

HC: "Yes ... yes, it's ... yeah. It's something really, really interesting.

Um, we found some new structures inside the brain (!)"

AB: "New structures?"

HC: "New structures inside this, ah, the only, ah, the only part of the brain.

You know that the brain's got certain convolutions. When you ... when you look at a brain."

AB: "Sure."

HC: "The only part that we have from this sample was what would be considered the external or the molecular layer.

Okay ... the fascinating and unique differences found in this sample was the discovery of some angular and tubular straw-like open membranes, like little connecting tubes. But they are completely wrapped in nerves and connecting fibers. This, ah, little tubes are protruding up and through the base of the molecular layer. So they're coming out of this layer in the brain, ah, down this ... I should say, the brain cell.

Ah, they're randomly looping over the top of the cortex only to descend back into this, ah, this surface – what would be the convolution surface ... this surface and embedding directly into the cell of the body of purkinjes. The purkinje cells are the ones that are related to the electrical capacity in the human brain. And they work as a[n] isolation material.

These cells are actually attached to the axon of the dendrite – those are nerve cells. But in this case there was a different structure *that we don't know!* We haven't seen ... never seen this connection before.

This is truly a new discovery!"

AB: "Doctor, I don't know how to thank you (!), ah, for delivering all of this, um, **astounding** information to us!

I ... I really appreciate your report!

We're woefully short on time – we have so much we have to get to tonight, but Doctor, thank you, and, um, I would love to see a written summary of your findings, as I'm sure the audience would as well."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

HC: "Yes, there's gonna be ... there's gonna be information to be, ah, publicized shortly."

AB: "All right, Doctor. I'm gonna say: 'Thank You,' and "Good Night' to you ..."

HC: "Thank you very much, sir."

AB: "And, um, and as for the other two (2) of you, um, Dr. Reed?"

JR: "Yes!"

AB: "And, ah, Robert ... hold on a moment. Ah, let me take care of what I've gotta do here.

Holy Moly! I got more that I bargained for there!"

* * *

AB: "All right. Back now to my guests Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith. And Dr. Reed, your house was ransacked in Seattle, wasn't it?"

JR: "Yes it was!"

AB: "That is, ah, part of your story that a lot of people had some doubts about. And so when we come back from the break, we're going to try to get on your old landlord – a man named Larry Arthur – in the Seattle area, who is prepared apparently to, um, act as your witness for what occurred.

Is that correct?"

JR: "Yes ... finally!"

AB: "Any idea *why*, ah, your house was ransacked, Doctor?"

JR: "They were looking for the evidence."

AB: "The, ah, the alien body, the artifacts, ah ..."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "... whatever?"

JR: "Everything."

AB: "All right.

Dr. Reed and Robert Raith, hold on.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Everybody: We have photographs to substantiate everything we're talking about on my website *right now!*

Photographs of the Alien

Photographs of the Alien Artifact

Photographs of the Obelisk

If you haven't heard this story, before this night is over you will hear it. In the meantime the photographs are on my website – go see for yourself! It's all at www.artbell.com. That's www.artbell a-r-t-b-e-l-l .com.

When we come back – if we're lucky – we'll have Harold, ah, make that Larry Arthur here Stay right there."

* * *

AB: "I would like to remind all of you the photographs, ah, documenting everything we're talking about tonight are on my website right now. And these include new photographs – never before seen. An object that will be described to you that has markings similar to those found, ah, in 1947 and claimed to be from the Roswell crash.

Go look for yourself – it's a mindbender (!)

My guests are Dr. Jonathan Reed, Robert Raith ... the Alien in the Freezer story. Last hour we heard from Dr. [sic] Harold Chacon that the blood samples and the tissue samples and muscle that he examined *were not human samples!* Repeat. Without question ... *without question* ***not human samples (!)***

In a moment we'll hear from Dr. Reed's, ah, former landlord about what happened up there and we'll verify more of his story.

So all of that coming up – stay right there."

* * *

AB: "In a moment we resume the program and the trail of evidence."

* * *

AB: "Well, all right. Back now to my guests. Ah, gentlemen, welcome back, Dr. Reed, Robert Raith, and we are now joined by Larry Arthur.

But first, Dr. Reed, ah, when exactly in the, ah, chronology of events, ah, in the story was your house ransacked?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "The ninth (9th) day from … from Day One when I brought the creature home.

I basically, ah, had been driving back to my house at … in the evening and realized that there were three (3) large step-vans parked in front of my house, and people going in and out [of] them with hand trucks … with men dressed in like moving … moving, ah, attire like … like similar to a jumpsuit."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I kept going! And then later came back early … early in the morning to my house being just completely torn apart. There was … it was just as if a cyclone had gone through there."

AB: "Okay. This was, ah, in the Seattle area where you lived?

JR: "Yes."

AB: "All right. Ah, okay, a lot of people found that, ah, hard to believe … a kind of Men-In-Black-type story coming to take away all the, ah, all the evidence. Um, but we now know that, ah, some of it at least was saved – thanks to the doctor in the last hour.

We now have on the line, Larry Arthur. Larry, ah, how do you know Dr. Reed?"

LA: "Well, we, ah, met about, oh, twelve (12) years ago through a mutual acquaintance and had a common interest at the time. It happened to be music. And, ah, you know just developed a friendship and relationship.

And I've been a landlord for about fifteen (15) years and …"

AB: "What do you have? Apartments? Condos? … what?"

LA: "No, just, ah … ah, single-family."

AB: "Oh, single … single homes?"

LA: "Yes."

AB: "All right.

Ah, how did you … when did you hear from the Doctor? And how did you learn that something had happened to his house? How'd that happen?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

LA: "Well, he called me and asked if we could meet at the house. And, ah, we made arrangements to do that.

Ah, I went over there …"

AB: "You'd been his landlord for how long?"

LA: "Well, about five (5) years."

AB: "Five (5) years?"

LA: "That's right."

AB: "All right. So he called you up and probably said: 'God, you've gotta get over here and see this! Something's awful's happened!' … or something like that?"

LA: "Well, ah, he didn't provide too many details over the phone, but he didn't sound like his usual self. And I must admit, in the fifteen (15) years that I've been a landlord, this was certainly the most bizarre thing I've ever come across."

AB: "All right. So over you went and, ah, what did you find?"

LA: "Well, ah, I don't know how to describe it. It, ah, certainly wasn't, ah, vandalism, but, ah, it looked to me like somebody was looking for something.

Ah, I do a lot of remodeling. And in fact, ah, after the fact, ah, after this happened, I had been considering selling the house. Ah, this clinched that decision for me."

AB: "Heh."

LA: "It took me a couple months working, you know, in my spare time, but I put quite a few hours in the house getting it ready for … for sale. And, ah, cleaning up …"

AB: "Well, how … how would you describe the condition of the house?

I mean, were drawers torn open and emptied? Were things, ah, smashed or was it a search that had gone on in your opinion? Or, you know, what was the condition?"

LA: "*Well, it was a **mess** inside!*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, what was unusual to me was the house had, ah, attic access and it had a crawlspace …"

AB: "Right."

LA: "… yet somebody had cut an access right through the floor. They had also cut an access through the ceiling in a couple spots."

AB: "Really!"

LA: "Ah, everything that had been hanging on the walls was gone … was off the walls."

AB: "And on the floor, or just gone?"

LA: "Ah, some things … there was kind of a central pile where things had been kind of …"

AB: "Thrown?"

LA: "… piled in one spot."

AB: "Yeah."

LA: "Ah, there were some things missing.

Ah, all of the outlet … the electrical outlet covers …"

AB: "Yes?"

LA: "… were off (!)"

AB: "What!"

LA: "Yeah!

All of the telephone outlet covers were off. The face to the electrical panel was off. The toilet had been lifted off of the wax ring and was sitting alongside the toilet (?) – *it was weird!*"

AB: "Oh my!"

LA: "Yeah!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Huh! You as the landlord … you probably went: 'Good Lord, Doctor! What have you done?" (AB laughs).

LA: "Well, I was dumbfounded really."

AB: "Yeah.

Dr. Reed obviously was there, and how did he explain this to you? Did he say: 'I came home and I found this!'?"

LA: "Well, I know Jonathan to be, ah, probably to be one of the most steady *and dependable people* I've ever known. And he was pretty shook! And he had explained to me that, ah, something had happened recently …"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

LA: "… on one of his weekend [note: 'weekend' is factually incorrect] outings in the woods."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

LA: "That, ah, his dog Suzy had been killed, ah, by something in the woods. Ah …"

AB: "So he told you *some* of the whole story?"

LA: "Well, he was really reluctant to provide, ah … ah, much detail at that time."

AB: (chuckles).

LA: "He …"

AB: "I understand."

LA: "… had some concerns, ah, that, you know, he might *be in some trouble (!)* And, ah, he was kind of panicked … really!"

AB: "Okay.

Was he moving at that time? Did he wanna get out of there? Or where did it go from there? I mean …"

LA: "Well, ah, I had been considering selling the house and, ah, this was kinda the capper (!), you know, for that … you know at … at that point. I fixed the house up, put it on the market, and sold it."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And at that point then, Dr. Reed, I take it, you moved – you got the hell outta there (!)?"

JR: "Well, first of all, there was *nothing left* of mine in the house except things that were torn apart. Like the sofa had been just completely shredded – like somebody had been looking through the inside of it (!)"

AB: "You saw that, ah, Larry?"

LA: "Ah, I saw that and, ah … ah, what was interesting … in the months that I was working … in the time that I was working on the house after this event, there were some other small details.

Ah, number one, there wasn't much trace. You know when you look … you look around for, you know, like boot markings, footprints, what have you … ."

AB: "Right."

LA: "Ah, what was interesting in the couple of days following: When I was out in the yard – *and this was really weird* – ah, different spots of the yard had what I would describe as it looked like quarter-inch (1/4 in.) holes. And it looked to me like somebody had actually taken a rod or something and probed parts of the yard."

AB: "Holy Smokes!"

LA: "Yeah, really!"

AB: "Ah, now what were you saying to Dr. Reed during all of this?

Ah, you must have been saying: 'Did you do this? Do you know who did it? How did this happen?'"

JR: "I don't know if you can say that on the radio (!)"

AB: "Okay, don't then please."

LA: "Well, the … the first thing that … that came to my mind was, ah, was to call the police."

AB: "Right! And, ah, Doctor, what'd you say?"

JR: "Well, I said that's his option, but I'm not gonna be there."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "In other words, *you were scared?*"

JR: "Absolutely."

AB: "Yah. I would be too."

JR: "And there was nothing of mine left worth even packing up. Everything that I had was gone.

I mean, I had two (2) fire[proof] filing cabinets that are, you know, five feet (5 ft.) tall …"

AB: "Right."

JR: "… and weigh about eight hundred (800 lbs.) apiece …"

AB: "Right."

JR: "*… that were gone (!) They were just gone!*

Things that I hadn't even unpacked for years! You know, you collect things – like boxes of books that you had in school …"

AB: "Right."

JR: "… They were gone! Everything was gone!"

AB: (exclaims). "Um …"

RR: "They … they cleaned that house out (!)"

AB: "Cleaned it out? (!)

Anything else you want to add, Larry?"

LA: "Not really. Ah, we had, ah, you know, talked about calling the police and basically came to an agreement. And Jonathan was, ah, you know, fair with me. Ah, I figured out, ah, what it looked like my costs were involved and … and he covered that."

AB: "And he covered it?"

LA: "Yeah."

AB: "But you are definitely witness to everything he just talked about?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

LA: "Absolutely!"

AB: "Ransacking? The cutting of the sofa? The removing of all the plates and all the rest of it? A real 'clean job'?"

LA: "Well, I'm a very conservative individual. And if I had not experienced something like this, I wouldn't have believed it."

JR: "Larry, remember the garage door?"

LA: "Oh yeah! … yeah!"

AB: "What about the garage door?"

LA: "Well, I had, ah, a fairly heavy-duty … the garage door had some access to the inner yard.

There was a typical garage door that you would drive a car through on the outside …"

AB: "Everybody should remember this is where the freezer was … where the alien being was kept in the garage. So … go ahead."

LA: "Towards the inside of the yard there was an access door. And, ah, it was a steel door, ah, you know, not commercial steel, but like a Stanley metal door."

AB: "Right."

LA: "Ah, it had … I had a very heavy-duty deadbolt on it, and it appeared that that had given them some trouble … ah, whoever these people were …"

AB: "Yes? …"

LA: "… getting it open."

AB: " ... yes?"

LA: "So they removed the entire doorframe (!)

The doorframe was literally ... doorframe and the door was pried out (!)"

AB: "Holy smokes!"

JR: "Literally torn out of the side of the garage."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "What kind of force would it have taken to do that?"

LA: "Well, I'd say that it definitely took more than one person to do it. And, ah, basically I would say a couple of people with some pry bars. And, ah, the pry bars ... tools, you know, to get them, ah ... ah, to pound the pry bars in past the door-framing and, ah, levered out."

AB: "Doctor, why would that have been *necessary?* Can you imagine *why?*"

JR: "Well, the only thing I can think of is they wanted access in there, ah, 'big time.' And I think by that time they knew that I had something in my garage."

AB: "Umm-hmm ... in your freezer."

LA: "That was, ah ..."

JR: "Be- ... because one ..."

LA: "That was a little bit more of a secluded part of the house too."

JR: "Once, ah, once we went through the house ... once *I* went through the house, of course, the freezer was totally gone (!) from the garage."

AB: "So they took the whole damn freezer?"

JR: "Right. We're talking a coffin-type freezer ..."

AB: "Yeah, I remember that."

JR: "... you know?"

AB: "Yep, one of those big, long, ah ..."

JR: "Right. And it wouldn't have fit through the ... the door into the yard unless they took that out ... ."

AB: "I've got you!"

JR: "I'm not sure if that's why they did it."

AB: "I've got you.

All right. Ah ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: “If you recall too, Art, ah, when Jonathan was going down his street in ... in his neighborhood – his precious neighborhood – he saw these individuals busy at work. And he just got ... he got outta there!”

AB: “Yes, I do recall.

And for those of you who have not heard the story – and I know there are some – we’re working it backwards tonight to get these witnesses on the air. So Larry Arthur, I wanta thank you, ah, for being with us!”

LA: “You’re welcome!”

AB: “All right.”

JR: “Thank you, Larry!”

AB: “Right ... yes. Thank you very, very much, ah, Larry.

Ah, it takes some guts, ah, you know to, ah, to come forward in a situation like this.”

* * *

AB: “I’m going to try and call, if I’m able – and this may be quite a trick – ah, our last witness, who is – I’m going to do that as I’m speaking to you – and it’s the only way I can do it.

And then we’re going to get to the whole story for those of you who may not have heard it.

So let’s see if we can get our last witness on the phone here.

Ah ...”

SA: “Hello.”

AB: “Hello there. Is this, ah, Shawn?”

SA: “Shawn Atlanti.”

AB: “Shawn Alanti? Shawn Atlanti.

SA: “Right.”

AB: “Yeah, you are a member of MUFON, which is the Mutual UFO Network, right?”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

SA: "That's correct. I'm also a MUFON, ah, Field Investigator and a certified hypnotherapist, who regresses people that have abduction experiences or contact experiences."

AB: "All right.

Ah, can you explain your contact, ah ... ah, with, ah, Dr. Reed and, ah, how it progressed, and what you know of this whole story?"

SA: "Okay, I can start at the beginning if you'd like?"

AB: "I would ... and MUFON is certainly a very well-respected organization, so you'll be adding quite a bit here. Go right ahead."

SA: "Okay. Well it started on October 19th[, 1998] actually when, ah, Rob, who is the director of the San Diego UFO Society came over to my house and mentioned that he knew somebody or knew of this story that somebody had some alien photos and alien video – you know, photos of an alien and a craft?"

AB: "Right."

SA: "So, a couple days later I meet the lady who knows Robert Raith – okay, they used to be neighbors ... she moved to San Diego ... he moved to Washington ... her name was Kris. As the process goes on, she goes up to Washington state about November 1st[, 1998] ..."

AB: "Shawn, you're in San Diego, right?"

SA: "I'm in San Diego."

AB: "All right."

SA: "... about November 1st; meets Jonathan; sees the video, okay, of the alien and the craft, and other photos; comes back; and is very impressed, okay ... very convinced then.

About that time they did not know what direction to go either ... in the beginning, okay? There was ... there was – I don't wanta call it confusing, but, you know, indecision. Ah, then they decided to go on your show, and this is when you got the material, okay, in the mail ..."

AB: "That's right."

SA: "... and you got the fax, okay?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “That’s right.”

SA: “And I think it was November 11th is when they went on.”

AB: “Sounds about right.”

SA: “Okay, so, ah, then they were on ... I think it was a week later ... about a week later ... okay.

So in the process, ah, Kris becomes more involved. They ... she ... after those two (2) shows, she wanted to go and contact people in the ... the movie industry (!) And I was actually in the house once – Rob’s house – when Dick Clark Productions (!) called, okay?”

AB: “Right.”

SA: “Because San Diego UFO Society became the contact point, you know that? It was on at the end of the show.”

AB: “Yes ... yes.”

SA: “You gave that contact.”

AB: “That is correct.”

SA: “So, consequently, ah, Kris received also a copy of the video of the alien, okay, which I got to see November 25th, Thanks- ...”

AB: “The public ... the pub- ...”

SA: “... Thanks- ... or Thanksgiving, November 25th.”

AB: “Excuse me. The public has not seen this video yet?”

SA: “No.”

AB: “They’ve seen the still photographs I’ve got on the website right now, but not the video. I’ve seen the video ...”

SA: “Yeah.”

AB: “ ... you’ve seen the video?”

SA: “Yeah. An- ... and about a hundred and ten (110) people saw it in San Diego, March 14th. And it is very impressive and very impactive.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And I think to, ah, really judge this whole story, ah, someone really needs to see that, okay, and meet Jonathan to really see it to judge."

AB: "Okay, can ... can you give people your impression of that video?

In other words, what did you see? What did you hear?"

SA: "Umm ... okay. Well, in ... in the forest, you know, as he described, there's interference, okay? There's definite interference going on – it's jumping around in ... in a sense.

Ah, one very impressive thing though is that you do see the alien laying on the space blanket and it's a blueish-gray color, at least from a distance. I ... I guess it could be blueish-pink close-up, okay?"

AB: "All right."

SA: "Now, so we have ... so we have two (2) different colors of the alien here and it changed obviously when it was in the freezer to a brownish color.

Ah, then you also see the Ob- ... Obelisk from a distance and it's jumping around also, okay?

So there's a lot of interference and you ... and you do hear Jonathan, ah, breathing heavy ... hyperventilating, and you do also hear him get sick ..."

AB: "That's right."

SA: "... so.

And when you switch to the garage, then I saw the examination. So you see the alien laying on the ... on the floor, and he, you know, he ... you see 'em open the mouth and he moves the ... the neck."

AB: "That's right."

SA: "And ... and ... and a lot of it's there now on the website, but there's one thing you can't really see really clearly in the photos that I thought was impressive."

AB: "What was that?"

SA: "And that is ... through the skin you can see the sections of the skull or photos of the skull, you know?

And our ... our skull is made up of sections too."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right. All right.

Hold it right there for a second – we've got a break.

We'll be right back.

We're at the bottom of the hour.

I'm Art Bell. This is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Once again here I am.

My guests at the moment – Dr. Jonathan Reed, Robert Raith, and Shawn Atlanti, who is a MUFON member in San Diego ... who was the liaison for the Alien in the Freezer story, and, ah, we're going to get to that story. So those of you who have not heard it, hang in there. We're trying to get the evidence presented first."

* * *

AB: "All right. Once again back to our guests: Dr. Jonathan Reed, Robert Raith, and with us now, Shawn Atlanti.

Shawn, pronounce your last name for me again, please."

SA: "At-lan-ti."

AB: "At-lan ... I'm sorry ... At- ..."

SA: "That's pretty close."

AB: "A-t-l-a-n-t-i, right?"

SA: "Yah, yah."

AB: "And you've been in MUFON for how long?"

SA: "Oh, about, ah, eleven (11) years."

AB: "Eleven (11) years in MUFON.

All right. Ah, so you've been [informed] with all of this evidence ..."

SA: "Yeah."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... a lot of which the public has not seen – specifically the videotape."

SA: "That's correct."

AB: "And your assessment of it?"

SA: "Well, it's very impressive. Yeah, it's very impressive.

I think it's real *and I think his whole story is real.*

And, ah, like I said, after I finally met Jonathan – March 14th ... March 13th actually – ah, I ... I really decided fully that ... that I believed his story ... totally."

AB: "Umm-hmm.

And, ah, have you brought it to other MUFON members?"

SA: "Well, there were some MUFON members in the audience – the local section director was there and the ... I think the other section director was there also. And there was a number of MUFON members in the audience."

AB: "Right."

SA: "I ... I did talk ... I did call Walt Andrus [International Director of MUFON] today though, okay?"

AB: "Oh, Walt Andrus, really?"

SA: "Yeah, and told him I was going to be on the program and ..."

AB: "The founding father of MUFON."

SA: "Right. *And he said that he did not endorse the story at this point in time (!)*, okay? So …"

AB: "Has … has he seen the evidence?"

SA: "No, he hasn't. And … and that's the problem. A lot of people haven't seen the evidence … the video …"

AB: "I know."

SA: "… and … and everything. And … and now you're having a lot of this analyzed – the photos and everything. And like I said, I saw the photos of

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

the Obelisk also. I saw side angles and close-ups – *that's it's not a prop or anything!"*

AB: "No!"

SA: "Or … or there's not a string hanging down in any of the rest of those."

AB: "Nooo! Nooo!"

RR: "It's clearly a three (3)-dimensional object."

AB: "Clearly. And the, ah, the negatives are valid.

Now, I suppose people will say: 'Well, maybe … okay, fine, you've got the negatives so they are real pictures, but maybe it was a … a prop – sort of like a movie prop or something."

SA: "You know, but I do know that Kris went up and talked to FOX network and Dick Clark Productions and Octavia. And Jonathan had an offer and he turned it down. An offer of quite a bit of money (!)"

AB: "You did that, Jonathan?"

JR: "Yes I did."

AB: "Why?"

JR: Well, the, ah, … the, ah, the proposition that was presented to us was to basically let this tape be put into another program similar to the one that Bib Kiviat had produced. And I did not want the sanctity and the quality of this to be cut up."

AB: "Compromised."

JR: "And if that was gonna be the case, then I wouldn't sell it.

I would produce it myself and let the public see it."

AB: "And decide for themselves in … in … in its true form."

RR: "There was also an offer …"

JR: [Unintelligible].

RR: "… from a gentleman in Japan."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah, who is this? Ah …"

RR: "This is … this is, ah, Robert Raith."

AB: "Okay, Robert."

RR: "And offering, ah, $1.5 million dollars for the video … the private collector.

And Jonathan flatly refused (!)

Because this is information, Art, that belongs to the world! And as a matter of fact we are going to … we were invited to speak at the, um, the International UFO Congress in Laughlin, Nevada in March."

AB: "Yes?"

RR: "And we will be showing the video there."

AB: "No kidding!"

RR: *"But we are not going to sell the video!*

People say: "Well, this could be about money!'

Well, if it's about money, my friend, there are a lot of offers for this video *for an awful lot of money!"*

JR: "And I haven't made a dime for three (3) years."

RR: "Absolutely nothing!

And, ah Jonathan refused to whore this out to anyone for any reason!

He wants the people to experience this truly and fully, and understand the dynamic, important level of this information!"

AB: "I agree."

RR: **"This is incredibly important information!**

Art, we are not alone in the Universe!

We Are Not Alone!

And Jonathan's information and what he's been through is absolutely proof of that!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

You have individuals like, ah, Richard C. Hoagland, who is a great and wonderful individual. You have, ah, Whitley Strieber!

With all these other people, *we know we are not alone!* That there are aliens … there are creatures. The … the test that Mr. Chacon did independently proved conclusively that there is another creature unlike anything science has ever witnessed, ever viewed, ever seen … ever catalogued!"

AB: "I admit it's strong evidence.

Ah, Shawn, anything else that you would like to add, um, as a MUFON member?"

SA: "Well, I could add a couple more things.

AB: "Sure!"

SA: "Um, I … I do know that Jonathan goes through his periods of … of paranoia, …"

AB: "I know!"

SA: "… you know, or what we'd call *paranoia*."

AB: "Well … some paranoia is justified (!), and …"

SA: "Right."

AB: "… with what he's been through."

SA: "And … and he … he mentioned, you know, when … when he got to the lecture hall and he says: 'Well, I hope I don't get shot (!)'

And I says: 'You're not gonna get shot in front of, you know, all these witnesses!' You know?"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

SA: "So I assured him.

And you know, just … just so people out there think this isn't a 'Big Act', when he was on the lecture stand, you know, he … he was nervous and stressed, and you could see that, you know? Well every- … everything came off fine.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And, you know, afterwards, you know, he says: 'Man, is my stomach going!'"

AB: (chuckles).

SA: "You know, wow! Like those are all like … but those are emotional reactions that are important though, okay, to me as … as a researcher, you know?"

AB: "I understand. And … and … and these reactions were pretty much shared by the other MUFON members that saw it?"

SA: "Well, they were pretty … yeah, they were pretty impressed, okay? I mean, relatively, but I … I haven't been in touch … I'm in touch with one (1) of 'em – I didn't get a chance to talk to him today.

But, ah, they're a little more into the hard evidence and analization [analysis], and that's … that's been a little the problem is that I think a lot of … of these type of people wanted to see the video analyzed, the photos analyzed, and the results, okay?"

AB: "In other words, we're getting down to that now."

SA: "When we're getting down to that now.

But I know Jonathan is very much into people he can trust. I know he likes and he can trust you, and that's probably the direction he wants to go. And he doesn't wanta go in the direction with people that he can't trust. And he will wait until he finds someone he can trust. I know that much about him."

AB: "So do I!

Shawn, I want to thank you for coming on and, ah, you were the contact for a long time and remain the contact I guess in San Diego, ah, MUFON contact."

SA: "Yeah, along with Rob, who's the director of the San Diego UFO Society also."

AB: "Okay, Shawn. Thank you so much!"

SA: "Thank you very much for havin' me on!"

AB: "And Good Night."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Thank you, Shawn."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Now, I wanta move on and I wanta read about Dr. Jonathan Reed.

Doctor, I wanta read a little bit about your background if that's all right with you?"

JR: "Fine."

AB: "All right. Hold on here … I'm doing a lot of pretty interesting, ah, work here, so let me try this and then this. And … uh-oh!

You see, that's how it works!

I just lost one of them!

Figures … huh? Let me see if I can get Jonathan … Dr. Reed back, 'cause I want him to hear this as I'm, ah, reading it.

So we're sure that we have it right ... that we're sure that you have it right.

Hope to get it back.

Okay, let's see – I think that I've done it.

Sorry, this is a technical glitch stuff.

Ah, Dr. Reed, are you there?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Okay, sorry we got disconnected, ah, and let us now be sure Robert is still there. Robert?"

RR: "Yes, I'm still here."

AB: "All right.

I wanta read something. I want 'cha to both listen to it and, ah, Dr. Reed, I want you to confirm it for me, all right?"

JR: "Yes."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “All right. Here we go:

The Bio of Dr. Jonathan Reed

A lot of people have been waiting for this:

Ah. 1974 thru 1976 with a grade point average [GPA] of 3.0, ah, Dr. Reed, ah, was at San Diego State University; San Diego, California.

Got a B.A. [Bachelor of Arts] there. A teacher, ah, education certificate program. He had a single major in teaching in the areas of science and physical education at the high school level, grades ten (10), eleven (11), and twelve (12).

Um, and I should backtrack, he was born in 1956 in Orange County, California. Ah, in 1976 through 1980, ah, he was at the University of California at Los Angeles – UCLA – Ph.D. program in Psychology, Special Education. Study in neuro-transmitters, in human disorders of motor and cognitive function controlled through clinical and modern drug therapy – sensory/neural – a clinical study at Fernald Child Center. That was in fact his doctoral dissertation, again with a grade point average [GPA] of 3.8 in 1979.

He was at Johns Hopkins University – Baltimore, Maryland – Children’s Center under Dr. Frank Oski, M.D., working with national research award program – National Institutes of Health and the study grant program.

His employment/study, ah, /study [employment/study] 1983 through 1996 was as follows:

The University of Washington, Seattle

University, ah, U of W Medical Center – Psychology Department. Clinical research at, ah, neuro-imaging cognitive factor and learning disorders. Adolescent and child development studies – private applied grant study program.

Re- ... Research in, ah, special education, development psychology, and child development.

His degree is a Ph.D. in Psychology – Educational Developmental Behavioral Psychology.

His interests include, hiking, sailing, travel, music, sports cars, cooking, photography, community, politics, and life (!)

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

He was also – *was* – a member of the National Mental Health Association and the National [sic] Psychological Association.

Ah, Dr. Reed, does that adequately, ah, properly describe your background?"

JR: "Yes. The, ah, the 1979 program at John [sic] Hopkins was a summer program only."

AB: "All right. Very good."

JR: "But yes, it's accurate."

AB: "Essentially otherwise, that is accurate?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "All right.

People have been clamoring for that information.

Um, so what I think that we need to do now is to back up, ah, because obviously some in the audience have not heard this story. Others in the audience would, ah, no doubt like to hear it from your lips again, Doctor."

JR: "Okay."

AB: "So, if we can do it, let's ... let's do an abbreviated, ah, form of the, ah ... of what happened to you."

JR: "Well, we'll do a quickie."

AB: "All right."

JR: "Ah, October 15th, 1996, I went for a day-hike in the Cascade Mountain range in Washington state about sixty (60) miles east of Seattle, ah, and about fifteen (15) miles northeast of Snowqualmie Pass. Ah, that's in the, ah, Wilderness Lakes area – to be more specific.

But, ah, it was a beautiful October day. I took my dog, Suzy, which was a Golden Retriever ... seven (7)-year Golden Retriever. And we went out for ... for a hike ... for a run!

And we had done this, ah, many times before, but, ah, this was a specially ... a beautiful day.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I had a small day pack with me with, ah, you know, a little bit of food, a little dog food, ah, some safety, ah ... ah, supplies. Brought, ah, a camera. I had my camcorder, 'cause occasionally we'd see some wildlife. And, ah, we'd seen some deer earlier. Ah, and we just started walking.

And I was probably approximately an hour and a half to two hours (1.5 - 2 hrs.) away from where I had parked my car. We had walked a great distance – probably five to seven (5-7) miles. And, ah, all of a sudden my dog took off running – took off like a bolt of lightning!

And occasionally dogs'll do that. They will run and they'll chase raccoons or squirrels, and, ah, you know, you don't think much of that."

AB: "That's right."

JR: "But, ah, this was a little different.

She took off and she was barking (!) Really, really barking! There was an *anger* to the tone.

And she went up a hill in front of me and I lost sight of her. Ah, and I could still hear the barking going on. And the barking changed from just chasing something to almost being involved or being mauled by something. And at that point I thought it's either a cat [wildcat, *e.g.,* cougar, bobcat, etc.] or ... or a bear.

And so I dropped my backpack, I grabbed a branch that was alongside of the trail, and I ran to the top of the ridge where I saw my dog involved with a *fight* with a ... a creature.

And what I saw was a *vibrating*, ah, ungulating surface that looked about the size of a small child ... *but yet it wasn't a child!*

And it was vibrating *so fast (!)* that I could not see a definite outline of this being. I could just barely make out the shape as if it was a vibrating shadow (!)"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Ah, my dog had ahold of its arm – its left arm – and was tearing at its left arm. And as I witnessed this, all of a sudden I saw this thing like start to tear the head off of my dog ... literally tearing her ... her ... her jaws apart. Ripping her skull right in half (!)

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And at that moment that thing turned around and looked at me, stopped vibrating for a moment, and then turned back and continued to do this. And I lunged forward, took that club or branch, and swung as hard as I could, and knocked that thing about four or five feet (4 – 5 ft.) back!

Now that essentially happened within ten to twenty seconds (10 – 20 secs.), which some say: 'Gee, that ... that's not very ... very long.' Well, it's **an eternity** when you're watching it (!)"

AB: "You bet!"

JR: "When you're dog is literally dissolving ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... and there is blood everywhere. And then literally imploding into herself!

I mean, she was like disappearing into nothing!"

AB: "Imploding into herself?"

JR: "As if a hole opened up beneath her neck and her skin ... her fur started to move in a circular motion as if it was going into a drain (!)"

AB: "God! Kind of like ... I ... I can picture that in my mind. Sort of going as you point out, ah, imploding into oneself and going into a drain ..."

JR: **"It was just an unbelievable sight!** I just couldn't ... *my mind would not wrap around what I was looking at (!)"*

RR: "Perhaps if this, ah, a small, black hole – a small 'event horizon' – opened up in the middle of your body and you began to be sucked into yourself or into this hole."

AB: "Got'cha."

JR: "At the same time, you know, before I ran forward and clubbed this, I yelled at my dog, thinking my dog was, you know, to let go! I screamed, you know: 'Suzy, let go!' And at the same moment realizing that it wasn't her ... *it was it that was not letting go (!)*

And then witnessing this devastation.

And all that happened then was emotion. Truly adrenalin. Ah, there was no thought – I just was trying to save my dog!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “And so what did you do?”

JR: “I ... I jumped forward, took about two (2) steps, and hit this thing and knocked it back about four and a half ... five feet (4.5 – 5 ft.). And it fell dead to the ground, *but letting out just a terrible sound!* Just a terrible ... like a ... *like a wail or a scream!*

And I think I screamed too!

But I screamed because I ... I was trying to stop this thing (!)”

AB: “Oh, I ... I can understand, um, so ...”

JR: “That’s essentially the meaning of this creature (!) That is the event starting.

What took place after that was merely trying to recover from that moment became very difficult. I was extremely sick (!) Just ... just in a second I was violently throwing up ... .”

AB; “Well, you bashed the creature with a ... a stick, right?”

JR: “With a club ...”

AB: “A club.”

JR: “... about the size of a baseball bat.”

AB: “Okay, but it was a stick actually – something you found in the woods, right?”

JR: “Right.”

AB: “And ... and you caved in ... apparently caved in its skull and you thought the creature was dead!”

JR: “Yes!”

AB: “Okay.”

JR: “It ... it ... it, ah, actually split the back quarter of his skull open about one inch by one and a half inch (1 in. X 1.5 in.) breaking the bone and exposing the inner cranial material.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And, at that point ... well, ac- ... actually at this point we've gotta break so, ah, hold it right there, Doctor. We'll pick up this story.

And remember – I've got photographic evidence on the website of all of this right now for you to take a look at so you can judge for yourself, including new photographs that we're gonna be talkin' about here in a few moments.

And I've got *negatives* of the photographs as well that have been analyzed by Eastman Kodak in New York, and that I've had looked at as well. And I'm thinking of maybe even ... I wonder if you could scan a negative? (!) I'm gonna give it a shot here and see if I can do that.

So ... my guests are Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith. The story will continue in a moment.

From the high desert, I'm Art Bell and this is Coast to Coast AM. Don't touch that dial!"

* * *

AB: "Good Morning, everybody! I've been busy ... boy, have I been busy during the break doing something perhaps I should not have been doing ... I don't know.

We're gonna ask permission for something (?)

Ah, as part of the proof for what, ah, story you are being told right now – and we're right in the middle of it – ah, I was sent *negatives*. Ah, I have not only the prints, but I have negatives, ah, negatives of the original pictures, ah, sent, um, of the Alien and of the Obelisk. And you can see, ah, the photographs themselves on my website.

I also ... so I've got the negatives. They've been tested by Eastman Kodak, ah, in New York, ah, I am told by, ah, Robert Raith. Robert, is that correct?"

RR: "That is correct."

AB: "Umm-hmm. And did Eastman say to you?"

RR: "They're real. Um, they are – there's a real three (3)-dimensional object you're looking at. There have been no digital tampering of any kind."

AB: "Okay, tell you what I've done and I wanta get your permission before we do it.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I took the two (2) negatives and put them side-by-side – I've got a good Hewlett Packard scanner – and I ... I scanned them. The negatives!

And I increased them by four hundred percent (400%), ah, so they'd be bigger, but I did not tamper with color or resolution, or anything! I just simply scanned negatives. I didn't even know you could do it, but I did it.

And I fired them off to Keith and I told Keith I'm gonna ask when I get back on the air if we can put that up on the website ... the negatives."

JR: "Do it!"

AB: "Do it?"

JR: "Do it."

AB: "Done!"

RR: "Go for it, Art!"

AB: "All right.

Gentlemen, hold on. Keith, ah, you heard the permission given so, ah, go ahead as soon as you have received it, Keith, go ahead and post the negatives. I don't know if that's even ever been done before – a scan of a negative – but I would like to prove to the audience that they are the legitimate negatives of the photographs that you can see. The full photographs that are scanned, ah, perfectly I think, ah, he says humbly ... I've been scanning for quite a while now.

But we're gonna get the negatives up there, so there you've got it ... you have it rather. And, ah, if you wanta go to my website here in a few moments, those negatives will be available for you to see!

So, in a moment we're going to resume the story."

* * *

AB: "All right, once again, everybody, the photographs and now the negatives as well – for whatever that's worth ... I don't think we've ever done that before – are on my website or about to be at www.artbell.com.

And by the way, my guests also have a website up. And, ah, before we resume the story I want get that address out. Ah, what ... what is that, Robert? What is the website you have?"

RR: "www.odysseylink.net."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "www.odysseylink.net?"

RR: "Absolutely. It's, ah, o-d-y-s-s-e-y-l-i-n-k.net. And ... and through there you can also, um ... ah, order our book."

AB: "Yeah, you've got a book out finally."

RR: "We do and if that's ... if that's all right with you, I'd like to give the 1-800 number for that?"

AB: "Yeah, go ahead."

RR: "Fantastic! Thank you.

Ah, the number is 1-800-905-8367. That's 1-800-905-8367 and operators are standing by to take your orders right now."

AB: "Really?"

RR: "The price is ..."

AB: "What is the name of the book?"

RR: "The name of the book is *Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey* written of course by Dr. Jonathan Reed and myself."

AB: "All right. 1-800-905-8367."

RR: "8367."

AB: "Now people are gonna say: 'A-ha! Now they're gonna make money. They wrote a book and they're gonna make money.'"

JR: "It's about time!"

AB: (laughs).

All right. Now look, I wanta continue with the story. Ah, you whacked the alien; here it is on the ground bleeding alien blood; skull crushed in; your dog has collapsed in on itself and is gone; you're in shock; you're sitting there; and Time passes."

JR: "I could barely stand. I would stand ... I would fall down. I would get sick. I was dizzy. I was nauseated. It was as if my body had gone into some kind of convulsion. I have never been so sick. And this lasted for hours!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I ... I would get up. I would move away. I would try to lay there and breathe slowly to try to regain some kind of normality ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... at the moment.

But, ah, it was just almost impossible."

AB: "When did you notice this Obelisk?"

JR: "I was about an hour – I think an hour had gone by.

This all took place at about three o'clock in the afternoon."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And ... and I ... I thought how strange that was, because normally you hear sounds. And I could hear something that almost wasn't there. It was almost like a harmonic sound.

And at first I thought: 'Well, maybe it's ... it's a camper or another hiker,' and I got really excited, you know, and stood up and kinda looked around and almost fell over again. But then I realized it wasn't that kind of sound. It almost ... it almost made you feel like you had goosebumps. It was just this ... this hum ... harmonic hum."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Also so I started walking down the trail two (2) or three (3) steps and then would fall down. And then I'd get up and I'd crawl for a while. And then I'd get up and I'd crawl for a while. And then I'd get sick and then I'd listen – *and there was nothing!* I couldn't find it. And I thought I'm imagining this. That it's ... I'm just losing my mind here.

And I'd turn round and again I would get this sound almost like it was a directional vector (?) that I could hear coming from one place.

And as I moved in one direction through the brush I saw this dark-shaped object that I have called the 'Obelisk'."

AB: "I inappropriately called it a 'ship'. Obviously, um to scale it's not large enough, ah, it would seem, to be a ship, ah, and you corrected me in ... in earlier broadcasts and said: 'No, not a ship. I don't know what it was. I called it the 'Obelisk',' you said."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Right ... a 'craft'."

AB; "A 'craft' ... whatever, in mid-air ... hanging in mid-air."

JR: "Right. When I first saw it, I could not see it, ah, I could not see underneath it. I was kind of up above – it was down in a little bit of a valley, and there was a lot of brush between me and it. Probably seventy-five feet (75 ft.).

So I kind of walked around that brushy area down more toward the front of it ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... where I could actually see this three (3)-dimensional, six (6)-sided shape. Like a ... like a marquis diamond laying on its side. And it was approximately two and a half feet (2.5 ft.) wide from top to bottom, about three and a half to four feet (3.5 – 4 ft.) across from side-to-side ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... about nine or nine and a half feet (9 – 9.5 ft.) long in length."

AB: "We've got an excellent photograph of it on the website.

All right, so you ... here it is in mid-air.

Did you approach the object?"

JR: "Well, I, like I said, I walked around it. I ... I kind of got toward it, *and it was giving off this strange humming sound (!)* And as I kind of walked down toward it I kind of leaned partway against it and I kind of lost my footing. And as I touched it, I found that it was **extremely cold** – it was cold like dry ice."

AB: "Hmm."

JR: "It was solid like granite. Like polished granite or marble.

It had a definite shiny kind of surface that almost seemed to absorb the light. But it was a heavy tree canopy in this area and, ah, like I said, it was extremely cold.

I backed off really quick, but I noticed that when I touched it, the tone changed ... the sound changed."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Hmpf.”

JR: “The harmonic became much more pleasant.”

AB: “Hmpf.”

JR: “It wasn’t so erratic and disturbing.”

AB: “So you have no idea the function of this object?”

JR: “Not completely. Definitely not at that time.”

AB: “All right.

You had the presence of mind ... you had a thirty-five millimeter (35 mm), ah, camera with you and you had a video, ah, a camcorder with you, right?”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “So you took some 35 mm photographs of the alien’s body?”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “Um, you took ...”

JR: “Actually I took the video first.”

AB: “Video first?”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “All right, that’s important. The video first.

Very dramatic video (!) – eventually the public will get to see this.”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “I’ve seen it. And I’ve taken sound from it.

Um, I won’t repeat that right now, but we have the sound clips on our website of you, ah, running through the woods, of you, ah ... ah, ‘tossin’ your cookies’ at one point ... and quite realistic actually.

At any rate, ah, you also had a 35mm, ah, camera.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Yes."

AB: "And I don't know when and where you had the presence of mind to get that out, because that gave us the sharp photographs we've got."

JR: "Well, I think what happened was it was a process of just where I was in the moment. And I realized that I ... I had the camera with me. And after being there for quite a while I thought: 'My God! I can take a picture of this and find out if I am losing my mind!'"

AB: "Sure."

JR: "You know, at least I can bring back something!

And ..."

AB: "So ... so how many pictures did you take of the Obelisk and the Alien?"

JR: "At the site ... at the actual site ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... I took four (4) rolls of thirty-six (36) exposures."

AB: "Wow!

How much of it came out?"

JR: "How much of it came out?"

AB: "Yep, and what ..."

JR: "Actually viewable?"

AB: "Yes."

JR: "Probably, ah, probably nine-tenths (9/10) of it."

AB: "So you've got a lot of photographs I don't even have yet?"

JR: "No ... no. Nine-tenths (9/10) of it came out. *I don't still have them.*

A lot of that photographic evidence ..."

AB: "Was stolen?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "... was stolen!"

AB: "From your house?"

JR: "From my house. From when I gave it to some people to do some research who I was told was some MUFON people – but they turned out not to be."

AB: "And they stole it?"

JR: "Well, I've never seen it again!"

AB: "All right.

The evidence that I now possess in my hands: the photographs, the negatives ... all of that – how was that retrieved?"

JR: "Well, as I said earlier, we split everything I had up, ah, into different lots."

AB: "Wise move (!)"

JR: "So that I could ... well, at the time we were being followed in cars. We were being, ah ... we knew that somebody's house had been gone through. And, ah, it was ... it was getting down to the, ah, the five minute to twelve moment where, ah, you know, if we didn't do something, we were gonna lose everything (!)"

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And I just divided it up. Gary said he would take some. I would take some. I took some to some other people, and basically stored it away.

Well, this was before they went through my house."

AB: "So ..."

JR: "And they also ... they also took what was in my house."

AB: "So that which was stored away is that which I [you] have now?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "All right."

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right, so here you are back in the woods now, Doctor. You've taken your photographs, you've taken the video, you're about to leave, and you're thinking just to leave, but then at the last moment for some reason you decide to take the alien body with you."

JR: "What I thought was I ... maybe I can hide this somewhere."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "Maybe I can hide it and semi-preserve it, and bring somebody back here.

And, I wasn't thinking that this was a great find. I wasn't, you know, being, you know, really rational at all!"

AB: "Were you thinking you might be charged with a crime?"

JR: "Ah, that went through my mind during the hours of being sick at the site."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "I thought, ah, you know, that I had maybe killed something that was maybe somebody's pet ... maybe somebody's experiment (!) My mind went in all directions searching for some kind of logic – *which I could find none!*"

RR: "You can imagine, Art, what happens to a person's mind when some event like this occurs!"

AB: "Of course!"

RR: "Um, first you see your dog, ah, brutally killed and, ah, you know, if that's not enough: 'My God! What is that thing? (!)' You're dealing with all these incredible things all at once, and it places you into a certain state of mind."

AB: "Yeah, it's called **shock (!)"**

RR: "Yes, absolutely! Um ..."

JR: "And until you put yourself in my position, you can't completely or fully imagine what was happening at that moment in my mind. Because it was ... I was tearing at the logic side of me, saying: 'This is impossible! This is happening, but yet I was confronted with the reality of what I had in front of me (!)'"

AB: "All right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: Do you remember the rationale at the time you decided to take the alien body with you? In other words, why did you decide to take it with you?"

JR: "Well, like I mentioned I was thinking: 'I've gotta get outta here! I have to get outta here! It's late in the day – I've got ... I'm very sick. I gotta try to get outta here. I don't even know if I can get back to my car."

AB: "By now what time is it?"

JR: "Well, about three – three and a half hours (3-35. hrs.) had gone by as far as my recollection.

My watch had stopped at about 2:50 [pm]."

AB: "2:50. All right.

So anyway it's late ... it's dark or getting dark?"

JR: "Getting darker."

AB: "Getting darker.

All right. So ..."

JR: "And my ... my whole thought ... mindset at that point was: 'I've gotta get out of here.' I started to put things back. My camera back in the pack. And I thought: 'I've got a thermal blanket.' A thermal blanket is something that you take with you just in case you have to cover yourself up for a night and survive (!)"

AB: "That's right."

JR: "It's a mylar material.

I had that. I thought: 'Okay, I'll take this body, I'll throw the mylar blanket over it and maybe pile rocks on the blanket .. around it, so no animal will come and eat this thing.'"

AB: "Umm-hmm.

JR: "Because they're, you know, the woods are full of animals!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And so that's what I started to do. And I laid the blanket out and I attempted to roll this thing into the blanket, trying not to touch it at all. And ..."

AB: "Kind of like a burrito ..."

JR: "Yes."

AB: (laughs).

JR: "Yes, sir."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And I rolled it up inside the thermal blanket, just like you'd roll up a sleeping bag ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And I had two (2) straps from my pack – I tied it around kind of midpoint, and I figured I'd drag ... drag it over to the hillside, which was, you know, probably sixty feet (60 ft.) from where I was standing and pile rocks on top of it. And/or, you know, some branches to just ..."

AB: "Sort of a temporary burial place."

JR: "Well, to ... to keep it from the animals is what I was thinking."

AB: "Yep ... yep. Yep ... yep."

JR: "Okay, when I picked it up I found that *it was extremely light!* I mean so light that I could barely believe I was picking it up.

In actuality we found out that this whole thing weighed just under sixty pounds (< 60 lbs.) It was like fifty-four pounds (54 lbs.)."

AB: "Not that heavy and you had a lot of adrenalin goin'."

JR: "Oh, I was movin' on adrenalin like you couldn't believe."

AB: "Umm-hmm.

So you made ..."

JR: "So I grabbed it. I went over to the hillside. I tried to dig out some rocks. I didn't have a shovel. I had nothing as far as tools other than a ... a

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

camping knife, and these rocks were not givin' themselves up. 'Cause this is a mountainous area – this is not just a ... a park or, you know, in the lower lands ..."

AB: "Got'chu!"

JR: "... it's up in the hillsides."

AB: "Right."

JR: "Right at the ... the snowline.

And at that point I couldn't do anything with it. And I thought: 'Okay, well, I'll drag it back down the path, you know, or carry it halfway down the path till I can find a place to put it.'

So I started walking. All of a sudden I ended up at my car (!)"

AB: "So you were back at your car?

All right, Doctor, hold it right there. We're at the bottom of the hour.

Ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith are my guests.

I'm Art Bell. We'll be back."

* * *

AB: "We have got all the photographs up there now. The Link Artifact that we're gonna tell you about in a moment ... that photograph, actually photographs – three (3) of them – are on my website right now.

We also have the two (2) negatives I was talking about. I had no idea you could scan negatives, but I did it instantly in the last hour, and Keith has got them up!

They're all on my website now at www.artbell.com. You'll also find a link to the, ah, aforementioned website of Dr. Reed's and Robert Raith's. So, you can go examine all of that right now. We've got it up there for you.

You decide for yourself."

* * *

Aud: (via fax): "Art, this poor Dr. Reed. Here is a probably decent guy, who had a real experience that he chose to go public with.

You can bet on one thing – *his life will never, ever be the same (!)*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

How 'bout those lab results? (!)

How 'bout those photos!

I don't think those symbols are Masonic!

Human beings tore up his residence, but the little guy in the freezer was not a human (!) (Nor was it a member of the Trilateral Commission.)'"

AB: (laughs and snickers). "All right."

* * *

AB: "So Doctor, we're short on time and I wanta get a lot out in this segment, so ... ah, you wrapped up the Alien burrito-style in this thing ..."

JR: "Right."

AB: "... and you started, ah, and you got back to your car ..."

JR: "... and threw it in the back end of my Jeep ... and I headed for home."

AB: "Those new photos that we have – the Link Artifact (!)"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Where did you get this Artifact?"

JR: "Well, at the time that I was at the site and when I went to roll up the creature ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... and hide it, I realized that about three feet (3 ft.) away from its body – kind of buried a little bit under some ferns – was this shiny-looking object, that was ... at the time had some dirt across it. And I just reached down and picked it up – I thought it was something, ah, maybe that a camper had left or ... or almost like a pop can, silver in color."

AB: "Right."

JR: "About the same size.

And as soon as I got within, you know, ah, my hand within about two or three inches (2-3 in.) of it, I realized it wasn't a pop can. And I picked it

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

up, you know? Ah, probably, you know, a real stupid thing to do ... not knowing what it was (!)"

AB: "Potentially dangerous."

JR: *"But I was not thinking clearly.*

And I picked it up and I looked at it, and I thought: 'Okay.' So I just threw it right inside the, ah, thermal blanket, wrapped it up, and took it home.

Now ..."

AB: "All right."

JR: "... two (2) reasons that we previously didn't mention this, was because I don't have that object. I do not any longer own or possess that."

AB: "What ..."

JR: "That is ..."

AB: "... what happened? Is that one of the things that was stolen from your house?"

JR: "No, it's not! It's one of the things that I took after all this happened ... when this event was taking place, and after I left my house in ... in shambles.

I had sent this away. This was something that I had literally mailed away to myself somewhere else. And I needed to get it looked at and get it verified ..."

AB: "Of course."

JR: "... which I have done.

Um, what [sic – where] do you want me to begin?"

AB: "Well, I ... I guess I would like to know what results, ah ..."

JR: "Well, the results ... I ... I had it analyzed at a university in Osaka, Japan."

AB: "Yes?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And some of the people that helped me do this are the people that I call 'the Alliance'. People that helped store me away and keep me safe ... for a long time."

AB: "All right. So it went to Japan, they analyzed ..."

JR: "Went to Japan *with me!*"

AB: "With you! (?)"

JR: "Yes! **With me!"**

AB: "Oh, now that's new. I had not heard that.

All right, so you went to Japan with the object ... ?"

JR: "And I showed it to some very secure people in Japan.

Jap- ... the Japanese culture embraces the phenomena ... the UFOlogy phenomena ..."

AB: "I understand."

JR: "... in a totally different way than the people in the United States."

AB: "I understand.

Ah, so what did they conclude?"

JR: "They looked at it. They dissected it in analysis and they found that it was made out of very unusual materials.

It weighs one zero seven point three grams (107.3 g.), that's three point seven five ounces (3.75 oz.)."

AB: "The photographs ..."

JR: "Very light."

AB: "... the photographs never before seen on my website tonight are *extremely clear!*"

JR: "Those were taken in Japan."

AB: "In Japan?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Yes, while it was being analyzed."

AB: "All right."

RR: "I held this thing myself at one time, Art."

AB: "You did?"

RR: "Yes, and it's amazing!"

AB: "All right.

It's a ... it's a, ah ... it's impossible to describe – you've gotta see it! It's got hieroglyphics ... what appear to be hieroglyphics on it.

Ah, has anybody analyzed, ah, what that could possibly mean?

It looks very much like, um, some objects purported to be from the Roswell crash."

JR: "Well, it's ... it's never been catalogued – any of these symbols – and, ah, it has been looked at through many eyes trying to understand if they have any Earthly meaning. Nobody as of yet has come up with anything other than – *and this is kind of fascinating* – there happens to be one (1) of the symbols ... just a very small one, and I'm not sure if the picture you have shows that?

There are actually four (4) symbols. One ..."

AB: "Yes, I have them. I have them."

JR: "... one (1) small one that sits alone by itself is a very similar shape to the Obelisk craft. That symbol ..."

AB: "Ah!"

JR: "... has been found in Mexico, in Egypt, and in China. That symbol is very similar to the 'Ra' symbol in the Egyptian hieroglyphs, which translates into many meanings. It means the letter 'R'. It also means the ... the meaning of an exit or an entrance."

AB: "Uh-huh."

RR: "A door."

JR: "Or a communication from one point to another."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Or a door."

JR: "Or a door."

RR: "And we don't know if these symbols, Art, are words ... ?"

JR: "Well, we do know one thing: That when that symbol, which is a ... literally, a button – *this thing is a controller (!)* of sorts."

AB: "Of some kind, yes."

JR: "When that symbol is pressed in the right sequence that piece of material ... that structure that looks silver and is hard like metal and like iron ..."

AB: "Yes?"

JR: "... it closes (!) It becomes very, very pliable."

AB: "Wow."

JR: "It closes with a *memory* as if it's going to close onto a surface of like your arm. And then you push that again, and it opens back up with the same memory, so that you could remove it."

AB: "So then, ah, speculation would be this was something the Alien had been wearing?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "All right.

All right, why do you not any longer have this? What happened to it?"

JR: "Well, in dealing with the, ah, the people who have helped me, one of the biggest problems is having some kind of safety. Some personal safety. And I was told that as long as I had this in my possession, I was in very, very serious danger (!) And they were right.

So I gave it up! I said: 'Store it,' you know? Analyze it, store it, and do whatever we have to to keep it safe."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And that's what I've done.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Now at this moment – and I want this ... everybody to hear this – *I do not know where it is!* I don't know what country it's in. I don't know how to get it back. But I have one contact, who supposedly will contact someone else and contact someone else and contact someone else ..."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... as in **a network of people!** Very similar to a combination.

And that's the only way that it could ever be retrieved."

AB: "But you think it could ... you could retrieve it ... potentially?"

JR: "I ... I, potentially ... yes!

Do I think I could do it alone? Absolutely not (!)"

AB: "All ... all right."

JR: "*I need these people!*"

AB: "All right.

Well, the photographs are up there for all to see and they are extremely clear, and so I'm sure we'll get a lot of feedback on them."

JR: "The materials that it's made out of are really unique! It's a radical mixture of silicon polymers, beryllium, aluminum – which is a unique substance in itself – manganese, magnesium, zinc, copper, bizmuth, gold, and other undetermined material."

AB: "Bizmuth ...

All right.

Now, coming back to ... here you are in your car. You're going home, ah, 'cause what else are you gonna do? So you ... you throw this thing and toss it in the back of the car, and you head home, right?"

JR: "I headed home, thinking: 'I'm gonna take this thing somewhere.'

I went to the ranger station, which there was no one there!"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "You know, this is the closet thing I could go to to get some help."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Some kind of authority ... an authority, yes."

JR: "Right. And there was no one there."

AB: "So you went home?"

JR: "I was violently sick – I proceeded to go home. I had to stop probably every ten (10) miles and get out of the car to throw up and to try to regain some strength.

And I found my way home (!)

And I got home. I drove myself basically into my carport. I sat there thinking: 'You know, has anything of this ... has this really happened? You know, was this just a bad dream or a nightmare or a bad trip?"

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I looked in the ... the mirror – the rearview mirror in the car – and I could see the thermal blanket wrapped up in the back of the Jeep."

AB: "No dream."

JR: "Hence, **I went in the house (!)** You know ... I just went in the house – *I couldn't deal with it!*

I just could not deal with it ... at that time.

And ... and later on, you know, an hour or so later I came back out and it was there and I thought:

'Well, what can I do with this?

Where can I hide it?

Where can I put it?'

And I thought: 'Well, it's dead. It's meat. I'll put it in the freezer in the garage – at least I don't have to deal with it."

AB: "That's where you put bodies?"

JR: "And that's where I put it."

AB: "And you thought it was dead?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "That's right."

AB: "So into the freezer it went."

JR: "Absolutely."

AB: "And how ... how long did it stay in that freezer, ah, Doctor, before you retrieved it?"

JR: "Well, I ... about, ah, about six (6) hours went by and I ... I mean, I couldn't sleep.

I couldn't sleep. I couldn't move. I went in the house and called my friends – I got nobody ... I left messages.

Ah, you know, I was pacing. I was trying to figure out, you know, what in the hell was I gonna do?

And I went back out and drug it out *and looked just to see if it was really there!*

And it was there!

It was still there."

AB: "You had ..."

JR: "I drug it ... I drug it into the ... the open side of the garage, basically, entering the part of my house."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I got out the video camera and I videotaped it."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And people say: 'How could you do that? How could you come to do that?'

I didn't have anything else to do.

In my mind ... my mind was saying: 'Don't believe this. This isn't true. This isn't happening to you. This isn't in front of your face."

AB: "All right. So gather evidence obviously."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "So unconsciously I just did it. It was what I had in hand. So ..."

RR: "Jonathan's brain went into overdrive."

AB: "I hear ya! And so ..."

RR: "[Unintelligible] ... took over."

AB: "... you did that. Is that when you took the, ah, the samples, by the way?"

JR: "No, the samples were done later when Gary and I did an examination. We removed the body from the freezer, we unwrapped it in the garage on a large table, and we did the close-up examination."

AB: "Okay, and that's when the samples were taken?"

JR: "That's when we took the samples."

AB: "All right.

Ah, at some point – this is the horror of it, ah, for a lot of people. The Alien was in the freezer and you came out to your garage, and that freezer was makin' noise (!), wasn't it?"

JR: "Right. Three and a half (3.5) days from the day ... the moment that I brought it home. I had handled the body four (4) and five (5) times ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "I had shown it to my girlfriend, to Gary, ah, to several people ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... and put it back in the freezer. This was a, you know, frozen piece of 'meat', but it was frozen in a different way (!) It wasn't frozen solid like a piece of pork or ... or a steak. It wasn't like hard as rock – it was still a little bit pliable.

And we took it out. We analyzed it ... we did that. We took photographs. We videotaped that ... took the samples. I put it back in.

I went out to the freezer a couple days later, because I was having a professor from my university come over to take a look at what I had."

AB: "Yes, and ... ?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And I heard this noise ... this noise that I thought was ... it sounded like the compressor was going out."

AB: "On your freezer?"

JR: "'Cause it was an older freezer ... ."

AB: "Right."

JR: "It wasn't brand new."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And it was kind of a scratching sound ... while ... while it was running. I could hear the freezer running, but it just was a strange, erratic sound."

AB: "Great! ... yes?"

JR: "And then I thought: 'Well, okay, the compressor's runnin' so that's okay.' And then I thought: 'Well, maybe I've got rats in my garage, 'cause it was an exterior garage from the house."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I thought: 'Well if that's the case, you know, I gotta get them outta here. Or if the compressor's goin' out, I better start cleanin' out my freezer or my refridg [sic] in the house.'"

AB: "Right. Of course."

JR: "So, I just thought: 'Well, I'm going to check the temperature inside the freezer.'"

AB: "Sure."

JR: "'Cause there's a thermometer ..."

AB: "See it it's still ..."

JR: "... close to the door."

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "So I popped the lid open, *and this thing sat up and screamed at me!*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And I just lost it!

I just totally lost control of myself ...

And I slammed the lid.

And I ran in the house as fast as I could!"

AB: "Oh My God! It screamed at you (!)"

JR: "It screamed like I've never heard a sound before, except similar to what it did when I hit it in the woods.

And I'm thinking at that moment ... I'm not thinking, but after I'm in the house *in a panic (!)*, I'm thinking: 'How can this happen? This is impossible!

I know what I put in.

I know what I've been examining.

I know what I've taken pieces of (!) ... of the skin.

This thing cannot be moving!'

But it was."

AB: "It was moving?"

JR: "It was moving."

AB: "It was moving."

JR: "And like I said: I went in the house. I called my friend, Gary, who had helped me through all of this – he had seen it ... he had been there! I mean, we'd handled this thing.

And he, you know, I got ahold of him ... he came over. I said: 'Look, we have a bigger problem.' And I said: 'It's ... it's alive!'

And he thought, you know, I was losin' my mind. And he thought I was pullin' a joke on him.

And I said: 'I'm not kidding you.'

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And I took him out and I showed it to him. And I opened the lid, and it sat up and moved, *and screamed again!*"

AB: What kind of, ah, may I ask what kind of scream it was or what ... what it sounded like to you, or ..."

JR: "Well, on your other show we did play that scream, because in later days after that point I actually recorded that scream on tape."

AB: "Yeah, I know it's ..."

JR: "It was ... it was just, I mean, like a Banshee -type scream. In fact the scream was so loud and so strong ..."

AB: "When [unintelligible] ..."

JR: "... it almost made me feel like it was pushing the air against my chest."

AB: "Umm-hmm. ... I think ... I think I might have some of that. ...

I'm tryin' to play some of this ... hold on just one second. ...

This is from a previous show. ...

We may get it. ...

'... to look again' – consistent story.' ...

I'm playing this from a previous show.

[Alien Scream plays from a previous show].

God! I say the same thing now: 'My God!'

Does that sound familiar, Doctor?"

JR: "Yeah, too familiar!"

AB: "Yeah. Okay, well there it was!

Now, ah, now Doctor ..."

RR: "*Certainly a sound that turns your blood to ice!*"

AB: "It does.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, then all of a sudden here come but for another name I'll call them 'Men-In-Black', who, ah, ransacked your house. They take the Alien. They take the freezer. They take the garage down as Larry Arthur described earlier, and you're on the run. And somewhere here recently Doctor, **you got shot!**

How in Heaven's name were you shot?

Where and when?"

JR: "Well, ah, we had gone to San Diego after your show to ... to, ah, present this information to the San Diego UFO Society."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And you know, I'm thinking things are much calmer now. You know, I presented this information to the public ..."

AB: "Yes?"

JR: "... both on your forum [and] in ... in person, and I'm a lot more relaxed. You know, I figure: Okay, things are ... things are back to normal as far as I don't have to worry so much, 'cause you kinda let it out of the bag.'"

AB: "Sure."

JR: "So I went home from San Diego."

AB: "We don't have a lot of time here, so ..."

JR: "Okay. When I went ... when I went back to where I was staying at the time, which was in Canada, I went to sleep. I got up the next day, I went out, I had breakfast, I got a newspaper. And as I was coming back to my car, *a man forced me against the side of my car at gunpoint with a gun in my chest (!)*

A man in his early thirties (30s) dressed in a jogging suit.

He said nothing!

He pushed me back.

As he pushed me back, I grabbed the gun. I forced it away from the center of my chest, up and to my left.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And it went off! ... probably because I grabbed it. But it was a reaction. It was not conscious. Okay?"

AB: "And ... and then what?"

JR: "Then it fired."

AB: "So you got shot?"

JR: "Fired and went through my shoulder."

AB: "You went to the hospital obviously ..."

JR: "No I didn't.

It fired and I fell to the ground. I thought it had maybe missed me – at that moment I didn't even think about it!

I didn't even know that it had hit me!

I thought it just made a bang and ... and it missed me."

AB: "I got'cha!

Doctor, you're gonna have to hold on.

For those who get the last hour – Lucky You!

For those of you who don't – sorry about that!

More to come!

I'm Art Bell."

* * *

AB: "Well ... Good Morning!

We're right in the middle of it.

Once again, Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith are my guests. And we're talking about the Alien in the Freezer story with a whole lot of supporting evidence. If you wanta see it and/or hear it, it's all on the web on my website right now at www.artbell.com.

It'll be right there at the top of the list of the 'Latest News' items. You can't miss it. Examine the photographs ... the scans of the negatives, which I

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

don't think anybody's done before. I did that on the spur of the moment (!) And of course the associated sound clips, one of which is the scream of that Alien when it sat straight up in the freezer. God!

Anyway, we'll get back to all of this – and some of your phone calls – this hour!"

* * *

AB: "Once again, Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith.

Gentlemen, welcome back!"

JR: "Thank you, Art."

RR: "Thank you, Art."

AB: "Um, the name of your book again, please?"

JR: "*Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey.*"

AB: "Self-published?"

JR: "Ah, yes!"

AB: "Ah, did you include photographs and so forth?"

JR: "Yes we did!"

AB: "You did? So it's all in there? The whole story?"

JR: "It's all in there and more!"

AB: "All right."

RR: "Let me say something a little bit about the book:

The book was written from an emotional standpoint. Jonathan wanted people that read the book to really feel what he experienced!

That was very important!"

AB: "Ah, I think that's good!

Ah, the number for the book – and that's the only place you can get it ... it's not at amazon.com or anything yet."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "You can either go to our website at www.odysseylink.net ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "It tells you where everything is there."

AB: "Right."

JR: "For those of you who don't have a computer you can call: 1-800-905-8367."

AB: "That's 1-800-905-8367.

All right."

* * *

AB: "Doctor, you were shot."

JR: "I was shot and ... and the unique thing of what happened during this moment was the gun went off and the gentlemen that had his face in my face *looked really surprised! Like ... this wasn't supposed to happen!*"

AB: "Yeah, he wasn't supposed to shoot."

JR: "I fell to the ground against the car that I was up against ..."

AB: "Right ... right."

JR: "He kind of halfway fell a little bit, like, you know, he had ahold of my shoulder – the other shoulder – at that time. My right shoulder."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And then stood back up very calmly and very slowly, looked around, took the gun, put it underneath his like ... like a jogging suit jacket, holstered it, and walked away (!)

He didn't rob me. He didn't check my wallet. *He didn't do anything.*

He didn't panic. He never said a word!

And that ..."

AB: "So ..."

JR: "... unusual."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "So, ah, but yes, here you are shot, ah ..."

JR: "I'm laying against the car. A guy came over – a man came running over and said: 'What happened? You know, did you get robbed? What's going on?"

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I said: 'No, I think I'm okay.

He says: 'No, you're not! There's blood all over your arm!'

And I ... that's the first time I realized that I had gotten shot."

AB: "Umm-hmm. That happens to a lot of people. They really don't realize at first they've been shot."

JR: "I thought, you know, I thought I felt the heat of the gun."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And I thought it missed me.

But then I realized that it had gone through the surface of my skin and out through my back. And basically this was a very small caliber. And we know what caliber it is, because we retrieved the shell."

AB: "What was it?"

JR: "It was a nine millimeter (9mm)."

AB: "Nine millimeter (9mm). That's not that small."

JR: "And it went right through basically my trapezius muscle and out the back."

AB: "Umm-hmm.

Ah, so then ... so then what'd you do? I mean, did you ... ?"

JR: "Well, the guy helped me up and he says: 'Well, I'll go call an ambulance.'

I said: 'No ... no.' I mean, I'm ... I'm back in shock. I'm in fear of my life at this moment. *And I just was panicking!*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And I got in my car and I drove back to where I was staying. I was staying with some people who were basically putting me up. Now these were people who were the Alliance."

AB: "Right."

JR: "The guy I was staying with, and if you re-check the other program ... he was a doctor. He was a physician."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "A medical physician.

Well, I walked in, his wife called her husband. He came home and he cleaned the wound out and he treated it and wrapped it up. And I stayed there for months." (JR laughs as a defense mechanism).

AB: "Recovering actually ..."

JR: "Yeah."

AB: "... I guess, huh?"

JR: "And luckily it didn't break any ... any major artery. It didn't ... a little bit lower, it would've went right through my collarbone.

But, ah, so I ..."

AB: "See, you've been on the run!"

JR: "Yes I have."

AB: "Ever since this whole thing began you've been on the run."

JR: "One way or another, yes."

RR: "Needless to say, this has given Jonathan a new view on the fact that, ah, we have a right as citizens to defend ourselves."

JR: "Absolutely!"

RR: "And as a matter of fact when Jonathan looked into getting a bulletproof vest, Art, do you know it is illegal for him to own a bulletproof vest?"

JR: "In the United States."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "In the United States. It's illegal for us to protect ourselves."

AB: No, I had no idea. I had no idea."

RR: "It is utterly absurd!"

JR: "Because the police can't take you out – that's why it's illegal."

AB: "So just the police can have bulletproof vests?"

RR: "Only the police can have a bulletproof vest."

JR: "That's right."

AB: "Well, that's insanity!"

RR: "They're tryin' to take everything away from us to defend ourselves."

AB: "Well, in the state of Washington, as you know, you can get a permit to carry a concealed weapon."

JR: "I know."

RR: "Yes, you can. This is one of the last bastions of ... of some modicum of self-protection."

AB: "Yeah, out west here we have several states – mine included – where you can do that. And, ah ..."

JR: "Let's put it this way: I never used to like the idea of weapons.

I now feel it's a necessary tool (!)"

AB: "Yeah. I understand. Believe me, I understand.

Ah ... all right."

* * *

AB: "So we've presented an awful lot of evidence tonight. I don't know what people are going to think of it. Ah, there's no way to know what people are going to think of it, but it is pretty solid evidence – medical evidence; evidence from your, ah, landlord; evidence from a ... a MUFON [Mutual UFO Network] person, who has seen what the rest of the public has not seen.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I would like to take some calls from the public and let them ask you questions if you're up for that?"

JR: "Sure."

AB: "Is there any part of the story you wanta get in that we have missed?"

JR: "Well, just that this is an ongoing struggle to try to deal with just me wanting to tell a story ... you know? I ... I ... something happened to me and isn't it interesting that if none of this is true, why do people keep, you know, driving us off the road, you know? Taking the things that I have ... ."

RR: "I had my computer sabotaged."

AB: "When did that occur?"

RR: "That occurred about six (6) months ago.

Someone took my computer completely out ... a hacker."

JR: "We also lost ..."

RR: "I had to purchase a new hard drive and everything else."

JR: "Art, we also lost, ah, pictures off of the website.

Now, something to note here: This website is independently run and owned – not by Robert or myself."

AB: "Right."

JR: "It is done by another gentleman, who is just a fabulous computer guy."

RR: [Unintelligible].

JR: "We call him the 'Web Author'. Without him we would not be worldwide, just like yourself, Art. But this website has ... has told people this story. The whole story is up there of what happened in chronological order.

But we had pictures! Similar pictures to what you have, but different pictures. More pictures.

People took them *and stole them off the web (!)* We produced them.

Somebody called me who was visiting Italy and said: 'Did you know these pictures are being distributed in a ... in a booklet?'"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Oh my!"

JR: "I said: 'No!' So ..."

AB: "Well, that's not ... you know, I'm sorry to say it's not that unusual on the web – people steal things all the time."

JR: "But what is interesting, Art, is what the text said that was with the pictures."

AB: "And what was that?"

JR: "They said that Robert and I were living 'high-on-the-hog' outside of London laughing at everyone!"

AB: "Oh really!" (AB laughs).

RR: *"Absolutely absurd."*

AB: "Actually ..."

JR: "So basically ..."

AB: "... you've been on the run, and, a ... a lucrative, ah, medical practice you had is all way gone, right?"

JR: "That's for sure.

Now I have since regained some of my credentials and I have been asked to teach this fall in Japan ... at a university."

AB: "Oh, no kidding!"

JR: "So my life somewhat is going to become back to normal, if I accept that position."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "But for the most part, *my life has been destroyed!*

I will never have what I had! … at least in peace of mind (!)"

RR: "This has … this has definitely been an ongoing situation.

Jonathan has been abducted; ah, he's been terrorized …"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Shot!"

RR: "… he's been shot! Ah, all … all manner of … of terroristic activities …"

JR: "And people say: 'Why didn't you just …"

RR: "… occurred to this man!"

JR: "… run down to the police department and … and turn in a report?"

AB: "Yeah, right."

RR: "Art, you know damn well what it's like to try to get certain people to give you information so that you can protect your beloved family."

AB: "That's right."

RR: "You know what that's like!"

AB: "I do indeed."

RR: "And that's exactly what we have here. Another case where … and people say: 'Well, Art … and well, Dr. Reed … why don't you do this? …why don't you do that?'

It's not that simple! It's never that simple! And in a case as serious as this one – *it's impossible!* [Unintelligible] … help."

JR: "One of the things …"

AB: "Let me tell you two something. I … I think one of the reasons that you get a very angry reaction to your story is because it's so well-documented.

In other words, most stories of this kind are just sort of told, and you've gotta believe this. You've gotta believe a description. You've gotta believe, ah, this or that. With your story, you've got photographs; you've got physical evidence; you've got witnesses – you've got a lot (!) And … and so it's such a strong story that for those who don't believe in this sort of thing – **they get angry!"**

JR: "Art! Art!"

RR: "They get absolutely furious because they're grasping at fumes!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

What was that fax that, ah, that came over your show the other day when Richard was on your show about, ah: 'Well, this can't be real – Richard has too much information!'"

AB: "Yah!"

RR: "And the same thing with the photographs!"

JR: "Right, and these photographs … *these photographs are too clear (!)*"

RR: "[Unintelligible – What if the [?]] … photographs were blurry? (!)"

AB: "That's another thing! Um …"

RR: "*It's absolutely asinine!*"

AB: "That's another thing!

You put a photograph up on the website of a UFO, and a lot of times people take pictures of UFOs that do come out blurry because they're scared, they're in shock, you know, they don't get a good photograph.

So in your case you get very clear photographs *and so what's the complaint? What's the bitch?* **They're too clear!"**

RR: "Too clear."

AB: (laughs).

RR: "And I know for a … for …"

JR: "I … I wanta say something!

In reality though we have had ninety percent (90%) positive …"

RR: "Oh absolutely."

JR: "… reinforcing support from *thousands* (!) …"

AB: "Oh, I know."

JR: "… and I mean thousands of emailers and your listeners, Art.

We have dedicated the book to you and your listeners (!)"

AB: "Oh, I didn't know that."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "That's absolutely true!"

JR: "For them and yourself helping us get this information out.

Without you – and them – I would have never done this! I would have found a rock and crawled under for good."

AB: "Well, hey guys, I'm going to be as … as requested, sending the … it, um … the information back to you … ."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "And, um, hopefully you'll send me an autographed copy of the book."

JR: "Absolutely!"

RR: "Oh absolutely, Art. Definitely."

AB: "Boy, would I love that!"

JR: "I … hey …"

RR: "You will definitely get one."

JR: " … I would like to hand it to you."

AB: (laughs).

RR: "Personally."

AB: "Well, that sounds dangerous.

(JR and AB laugh).

All right. Look, I wanta take a few phone calls here.

I have no idea what's gonna come up."

* * *

Aud: "I just wanted, ah, to ask Dr. Reed about that, um, that device that, ah, he found."

AB: "Right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: "Yeah, um, last time he was on I was wondering about, ah, more information about what … what kind of, ah, needles or pins were coming out from it?"

JR: "They were gold needles – three (3). Three gold needles protruding from the sphere that it was going right through the center. These were thought to basically be impaled into the arm of the wearer."

AB: "Oh!"

JR: "So this is not just an electronic de- … device, it's also basically bile. Biologically-driven as well as …"

AB: "In other words, that was a biological entity."

RR: "In the sample in Japan, they found organic material, ah, vein-like things running through, at, the … the blend of materials."

AB: (exclaims).

JR: "Yeah, almost like a plant-like construction of material."

AB: "Does that help you caller?"

Aud: "Yes, sir. Thanks a lot!"

AB: "All right. Thank you very much for the call."

* * *

Aud: "I can understand why there's problems with people believing these gentlemen. It's because there's enough evidence for people to attack or to accept."

AB: "Yep."

Aud: "And that allows for people with either beliefs or disbeliefs on this subject to support that kind of thinking."

AB: "That's true."

Aud: "My position is that I don't care about whether it's true or not, I just want to know what he thinks he understands is the result of this that makes it meaningful to risk his life and the lives of others to go public."

AB: "All right. Why that's a decent enough, ah, question.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And really, Doctor, it's right. You could've shut up about all of this and gone on with life. What … what was so compelling about it that made you decide to go public?"

JR: "Two (2) of my friends that were involved with me during these nine (9) days I thought were both dead. One (1) of them is. I found this wonderful woman that was like a second mother to me … and I found her dead after three (3) hours earlier speaking to her. She was holding material – some of my evidence – for me. And I found her dead in her kitchen. And no sign of any of the material she was holding for me.

My friend Gary, I thought was dead the last time we were on the show."

AB: "Umm-hmm, I remember."

JR: "And I found he wasn't."

AB: "He was not dead?"

JR: "But he was one step away from it.

He will never ever be the same (!)

He is a broken man beyond any type of … [JR at a loss for words]."

RR: "How …"

JR: "He just … he was beaten and abducted (!) …"

RR: "Absolutely horrendous shape."

JR: "… for four (4) days!"

AB: "How did you keep your own sanity, Doctor?"

JR: "I can only say that I had the support of a lot of good people, who tried to take care of me.

And from time to time *I lose it!*

You know, and one of the reasons I lose it is because *this shouldn't be happening!* You know, Richard Hoagland said the other night … he said: 'There's a rogue element within NASA."

AB: "That's right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: *"Well, you damn well better believe that there's a rogue element!"*

RR: "Definitely."

JR: "That they're keeping us all blind to the Real Truth that's going on (!)

And I've held those people in front of me – *I know they're real!*

This is not fallacy!

This is a reality.

And you people out there – and a lot of you know! I mean, a lot of the people … I've talked to hundreds of people: They know the Truth! But they're scared to Death!"

AB: "All right, Doctor, …"

JR: "I'm doin' this for them!"

AB: "… hold it there. We're at the bottom of the hour.

I … I clearly understand what you're saying, and the odds of us ever going back to where we started from I think are slim and nil.

I'm Art Bell. This is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Good Morning, All!

Dr. Reed is here. Robert Raith is here. And the incredible story of the Alien in the Freezer, which doesn't really do justice to all that happened, but people tend to, ah, sort of wrap things in short form and that's what they call it – *The Alien in the Freezer* story – is what we're talking about. And we're taking calls and we'll get back to all of that in a moment."

* * *

AB: "All right, here we go again. Back to my guests.

Gentlemen, are you there?"

JR: "Yes."

RR: "Yes, I am, Art. And, ah, if I could I'd like to add something about that ... that last call."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Yeah, sure.”

RR: “Um, the interesting thing is whenever science or therapy or religion is challenged, it can have dire effects.

Ah, Giordano Bruno lost his life and Galileo his freedom by bringing new information to the world.”

AB: “Yes.”

RR: “And to watch a person die in ignorance because you don’t have the intestinal fortitude to come forward with what you know to be true is a very difficult life to lead. And Jonathan was left between a rock and a hard place, and he chose to be a stand-up individual and come forward with the information, much like, ah, Mr. Chacon and Larry, who came forward of their own initiative to give this information freely to the world tonight.”

AB: “Boy, I hear ya! And I’m with that all the way!

I mean, ah, these are people who stepped forward and they seemed entirely credible to me, so ...”

RR: “Very much so.”

AB: “All right.”

* * *

Aud: “Hey, I would ... I agree with Mr. [sic] Reed and, ah, his assessment of society today. That, ah, I’m a conceal and carry owner myself. Um, I don’t like it, but unfortunately society dictates that I do do that.

Um, I would like to offer Mr. [sic] Reed, ah, a chance. I do have access to a bulletproof vest and I would like to donate one to him if he would be willing to accept that offer.”

JR: “Thank you, but, ah, I think I’ve already taken care of that ... that situation.”

Aud: “Okay.”

RR: “Although that’s incredibly appreciated!”

JR: “That’s very gen- ... generous.”

AB: “Yes!”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Again Art, this is the kind of support we get quite often from your wonderful listeners."

AB: "Well that is amazing!

Ah, I'm glad that you've taken care of it. And I am ... I really am shocked to, ah, to hear that a private citizen ... it's unlawful for a private citizen to have, ah, a bulletproof vest. That's ... that's amazing!"

JR: "In the United States it is a federal law."

RR: "Yeah, it's a felony."

AB: "In other words, you can own a gun to get into a gunfight if you have to to protect your life ..."

RR: "Do ... do you think the people ..."

AB: "... but you can't buy a vest to protect your life."

JR: "That's right."

RR: "Absolutely! Do you think the people that ... that are coming after you are going to care about a federal law? (RR laughs).

I mean, they're ..."

JR: "Now ... that ... that's ..."

RR: "... they're coming to kill you!"

JR: "... right. That's a ... a good point, Robert.

Is ... I wanta say, you know, people ... people sincerely say – and they have good questions – and they say: 'Well, why didn't you just follow the normal rules?'

And the reason I haven't followed the normal rules – *and I've stayed alive (!)* – is because these people don't play by normal rules."

AB: "Besides, what the hell are the normal rules for a situation like this? (!)"

JR: "That's right!"

RR: "Absolutely!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: (laughs).

JR: "Right."

RR: "Great going, Art."

JR: "These people aren't following the law (!) The law are [sic] for the majority of what I call 'the sheep'. The rest of us that follow in ... in blind faith, thinking that everything is gonna be fine *and that everything we are told is the Truth (!)*

Well, it's not (!)"

AB: "I'm with you."

* * *

AB: "Now ... obviously other people have had, um, different and/or somewhat similar experiences, um, Doctor, and their lives too have been changed forever. Many though have chosen not to go public ... not to talk about it, and not to go through the hell that you have been through.

I ... I still applaud you for going public – I'm not so sure that I would have with the kind of story you have."

JR: "Well, I don't know if it's been such a good idea or not. (AB and JR grin).

But like I was tryin' to say earlier – and I apologize for getting so emotional – but I did this because I felt my friends had helped me and I watched them one by one basically drop away from me."

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "And I am left with this legacy: To know that because of what I did, I affected and impacted their lives. And that can't be changed.

And at this point I don't wanta have them be gone for nothing. You know, I want this to mean something for what they at least tried to do for me ... you know?

And I don't care if anybody doesn't believe this!

But I know a lot of people do (!)"

AB: "A lot of people do! And ... and ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And I know a lot of people have seen ... seen things like this, and ... and are being quiet about it, because they've been threatened or they're scared to death!

Or it's about time somebody said: 'This stuff is happening!'"

AB: "Do you think the entire incident, Doctor with the Alien, um, when it began with your dog ... if it had not begun that way ... if the Alien had not been attacked by your dog ... if the Alien had not attacked back ... if you hadn't reacted in the way you had – if everything had been different and there had been an encounter, do you think it would have all come out in a different way?"

JR: "Well. I definitely think it would have been different, but one of the biggest things that I've learned by talking to other people who have experienced similar things – and we're saying similar creatures and people who have been in the know of this information, like, ah ... ah, you know, people like Whitley Strieber and ... and, ah, Jaime Maussan from Mexico ... ."

AB: "Yes."

JR: "And Jacques Vallee."

AB: "Yes."

JR: "I've talked to these people. I've listened to their stories. They've listened to mine. And I have said: 'Would I have done this different? What would have been different? What could have been different?

Well, chances are if it would have been one (1) second later, I would have never seen this thing. Because what might have happened – and this is speculation, but speculation with some degree of accuracy. If my dog had not got hold of this thing's arm, it may have had this Link controller on it. The thing probably would have shifted into another dimension."

AB: "And it would have just not been there when you came over the hill?"

JR: "Exactly!"

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "Because this vibration ... this ... this paint shaker-like shaking motion is what *is now thought to be changing from one dimension to another (!)*"

AB: "That's right. I've heard that from many, many, many people."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

Aud: "You said Gary is okay, I mean, is alive! But you didn't speculate or I didn't hear you say he was all right!"

AB: "'Barely alive' is what he said."

JR: "He ... he is a shell of a man."

RR: "Gary is anything but all right. Gary is a mess (!)"

Aud: "Oh, man! Well, I'm sorry to hear that."

JR: "He's been put through the most rigorous psychological hell you could imagine!"

He was also physically beaten in his, you know, around and about his head where it did some very serious damage. I mean, we're not talking just, you know, about a whack, you know, on the arm – we're talking about somebody beating him literally to death."

Aud: "Hmpf. Okay. I'm sorry to hear that.

Um, is there any way though, um, I could get, um, your book on audio cassette?"

JR: "Well, we're working on that. We're gonna work on getting them on audio cassette for ... for the, ah, sight-impaired. And, ah, you know, we can only do so much at a time."

Aud: "Yeah!"

JR: "Um, you know, this is a good ... a good point to say: The reason this hasn't come out sooner is because I've had tremendous problems. Robert's had tremendous problems getting a publisher to back us without backing out himself."

Aud: "Yeah."

JR: "A publisher ..."

RR: "Yeah, but they're fine with it in the beginning and then all of a sudden there's some kind of problem. They're ..."

JR: "I mean ... I mean ..."

RR: "... nervous – something's happened!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “But big problems! Like one of the printer’s building burned down.”

AB: “Well, that’s a problem all right.”

JR: “I mean this isn’t a little thing. These are ... these are big issues!

But people don’t realize that this stuff is going on.”

Aud: “I do!”

JR: “Thank you.”

Aud: “I do.”

RR: “When I talked to, ah, to ... to ... to Whitley af- ... after the first time we were on Art Bell, he had mentioned to me, ah, the hell he went through to get certain things published.”

AB: “Oh, unbelievable! I ... I ...”

RR: “Manuscripts have been lost ...”

AB: “Absolutely!”

RR: “... *and that man was put through absolute hell!*”

AB: “Oh, absolutely!”

JR: “And he has been so supportive to our cause!”

AB: “His house ... his house, by the way, is almost, ah, burned down.

I mean ...”

RR: “That’s right.”

AB: “... he’s had ... been terrorized. No question about it. Ah, I know that to be a fact. What’s a good friend!”

* * *

Aud: “Actually listening to this is kinda making me angry, ’cause you know you have had, ah, people on like Steven Greer, Steve Bassett, Peter Gersten, ah, so many of your guests, including Whitley Strieber – they have said: ‘Give us some concrete evidence (!)’

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

My Word! You've Got It!

Gentlemen, ah, are you working with any of these guys?

Are these guys working with you?

Are you sharing this information?

Because if you're ever going to have anything to break this open, don't you have it now? (!)"

JR: "That's right. Well, we're trying to share it with the world (!)

And unfortunately, and again, we have a problem. The problem is some organizations are not as legitimate as what they want us all to believe."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Now I won't mention any names or throw any mud ..."

RR: "Absolutely."

JR: "... but I have had to carefully, *painstakingly* go to private individuals who I trusted ... who I could find that would help me through this one step at a time.

And like I said, this is, you know, basically a, ah, a team operation I've had tremendous support from your listeners, Art, who've kept me in their homes; who have fed me; have loaned me their cars for months at a time; who've supported me. This is the only way that I have survived."

Aud: "Gosh, I wish I could help.

Art Bell, I have a question for you."

AB: "Sure."

Aud: "Would you raise your right hand and swear that you'll tell the truth?"

AB: (AB laughs).

Aud: "Have you been, ah, coerced, threatened, bought in any way to sort of discredit these guys?"

AB: "No."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Aud: [Unintelligible – Okay (?)].

AB: "Well, I have been ... yes, I have been threatened (!) Not by official sources, ah, but unofficially, yeah, I've been threatened for presenting this story on the air. Yeah, you bet!"

Aud: "Well, it just seems to me that that's proof in itself also."

AB: "So I don't have to hold up my right hand about that – there's been a landslide of, ah ..."

JR: "One other thing, Art: Have you been *bribed* to let us do this?"

AB: "No. Of course not."

JR: "Because that's just as important."

AB: "No, of course not."

RR: "As you can see, this is one of the reasons we're on the Art Bell show, Coast to Coast. This is one of the reasons *we trust Art*."

Aud: "Well, you know ..."

RR: "Art has stood up for this kind of information!

He's allowed an open forum so this kind of information ... [unintelligible – can get released (?)]."

AB: "That's one of the reasons I get in so much trouble too!"

(All laugh).

Aud: "God Bless You, Art Bell!"

AB: "I'm simply old enough not to give a damn anymore!

All right. Thank you very much!"

* * *

Aud: "Ah, Dr. Reed, I find you very credible. Ah, however a lot of people obviously may have different opinions.

On ... on December 21st, 1998, Major Ed Dames was a guest on this program. And he expressed a ... a lot of disbelief in your, ah, your claims. Um ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Actually he was the one who thought that there was a shadowbox ..."

Aud: "Yes, sir."

AB: "... I'm tryin' to remember how he put it. A shadowbox, um ..."

Aud: "... to the Obelisk, ah, photo."

AB: "... to the Obelisk, yeah, umm-hmm."

RR: "Nobody ... nobody is perfect. And ..."

JR: "And everybody has the right to their opinion."

RR: "Absolutely. And Ed Dames simply made a mistake there.

We have proven ..."

JR: "A major mistake!"

RR: "... [unintelligible – no discernible (?)] tampering ... tampering. And we have proven no shadowbox. And we have proven those are real objects."

AB: "Yeah, we've got the negatives up there for you to look at for what it's worth, sir."

RR: "Absolutely. And remember that Ed Dames is a human being like anyone else and is entitled to make mistakes."

AB: "That's right. And he admits that, ah, a certain percentage of what he does, ah, is a mistake. I forget ... ten percent (10%) ..."

RR: "Ten percent (10%)."

AB: "... depending on, ah, how many remote viewers are used."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, gentlemen, just one question: I listened to you on Mr. Bell's show, ah, before and this is a hypothetical, ah, question ... a scenario that I'd like to have you comment on if you will:

Um, I represent the, ah, ETs. They came, ah, through a van that brought them to the drop-off point. The van had all of these antennas on it – looked like a porcupine.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And they were there to take samples. And earth samples as well as other materials."

AB: "Sir, this is obviously a long, drawn-out story that we're not going to have time to properly present ..."

Aud: "Okay."

AB: "... if you follow me.

Well ... he's gone.

All right. It was obviously a pretty long story and we have like a minute left, so, ah, we'll just move on."

* * *

AB: "You're on with Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith."

Aud: "Ah, yes, I wanted to tell your listeners ... the intimidation that their friend received physically ..."

AB: "Yes?"

Aud: "... happens at the federal political level here [in Canada]. My best friend ... it happened to him. He was taken away, ah, for a couple of weeks and convinced not to enter, ah, into federal politics.

It happens for a number of different reasons, including, ah, the one that you're mentioning."

AB: "Yeah, in other words, ah, this story of a shadow government or a shadow cabal behind everything. ..."

Aud: "He ... he knows intimately now about the Freemasons (!)"

AB: "All right. Appreciate the call.

Um, there you are gentlemen.

Ah, listen, we're out of time. I wanta give you one more opportunity. You've got a book ... finally!"

RR: "Yeah."

AB: "Ah, it's ... it's taken a long time. And again the name of your book is:"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "*Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey.*"

AB: "All right. Um, ..."

RR: "And the phone number is: 1-800-905-8367 and operators are standing by.

The book price is $19.95 plus shipping and handling."

AB: "All right. 1-800-905-8367. Nineteen dollars and ninety-five cents ($19.95), and, ah, it is ... it is the story that you've heard here *and a lot more!*"

JR: "And we will ... we will be speaking at the International UFO Conference in March in Laughlin, Nevada."

RR: "Absolutely."

AB: "That oughta be something!"

RR: "And one last thing real quick, um ... ah, I wanted to thank, um, all your listeners and you, Art, and, ah, all those that came on tonight in defense of this very important case.

Mr. Chacon, who took a great risk, um ... um, unfortunately it was a very small part of the sample left, but he did manage to get us the data that we needed."

AB: "Indeed!"

JR: "Thank you all so much for helping me!"

AB: "You two and everybody else out there: 'Good Night'.

Take care!

Good Night, Y'all!"

JR: "Thank you, Art."

AB: "And don't forget that autographed book!"

JR: "You bet'cha!"

AB: (laughs).

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Oh, we won't forget, Art."

AB: "All right. Your materials are on the way back. Take care."

RR: "You too."

AB: "That's it, folks! We're out of time. ...

From the high desert, I'm Art Bell.

Good Night."

* * *

2000 04 12 Wednesday Jonathan Reed Alien in the Freezer

AB: "All right. This hour we are doing people who have had encounters. And who should show up on the line, but a really big encounter-type person, ah, on my wild-card line: Jonathan Reed ... Doctor Jonathan Reed. Wow!

Hi there!"

JR: "How ya doin', sir?"

AB: "I'm doin' fine!

How are you is a better question?"

JR: "Pretty good. I'm out in the middle of, ah, Colorado in my Jeep."

AB: "In a Jeep, huh?"

JR: "Yeah!"

AB: "Ha-ha. Um, are you, ah, on the run?"

JR: "Well, I'm still, ah, still followin' the shadows."

AB: "Followin' the shadows."

JR: "Or should I say the shadows are followin' me?"

AB: "I was gonna ask: Ah, are [do] the shadows still follow you?"

JR: "Yes, sir! It ... it continues. And, ah ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well, yours is one of the most controversial cases, um, of alien encounters ... close encounters I think that, ah, we've ever had on the program, doctor."

JR: "Well, and it's gonna get even worse because I just sent something off to you (!)"

AB: "Oh, no! What? (!)"

JR: "I sent you a video analysis ..."

AB: "Oh, good."

JR: "... of the video *that you have* that proves that the alien in the scene where I brought it home was, in fact, alive and playing possum!

You can actually see the whole facial muscles move ..."

AB: "Oh, no kidding!"

JR: "... and the eye blinking!"

AB: "So in other words, even though you thought it was dead, when you examined the video *carefully*, ah, which you would ... *and you would not have examined the creature carefully at the time!* – **you thought he was dead!**

I ... I get it!

So now all of a sudden, ah, proof that it was, in fact, alive?"

JR: "Right. This was done by an independent source, ah, that we picked up through the International UFO Congress in Laughlin, Nevada that we were at on March 9th."

AB: "Yes, I know you attended that."

JR: "And, ah, that was, ah, a very interesting situation to say the least, but out of that came tremendous support, both from the people – ah, we had over seven hundred (700) people in our lecture alone."

AB: "Wow!"

JR: "But people have definitely gotten on the bandwagon and are trying to, ah, do their best to get this information out.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And I have ..."

AB: "Well, you know, I mean what comes next for you in life, Doctor? You don't have much of a ... a present life, ah, because you're running. Um, so ..."

JR: "You and me both!"

AB: (laughs). "Yeah, that's true.

I mean, what comes next for you?

Where do you go from here?"

JR: "Well actually, we have been sponsored by an independent, ah, very, very tremendous gentleman to take this information to the next step ... TO THE WORLD!

We are planning, um, a world conference where we are going to take my information with all of the supportive evidence that has been ascertained, since I have given *my information* to other people."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "They have independently researched it to a conclusion of *fact*, where it absolutely without dispute can be looked at and seen for what it is!

That, in fact, this event did happen!

Ah, we're going to Japan. We're going to England. We're going to Australia. And all I can say is: 'God Bless Everyone!'"

AB: "And I know your book is out.

I ... I wanta thank you for the autographed copy."

JR: "The book is doing *unbelievably* well!

We're getting thousands of supporting emails ..."

AB: "And ... and ... and the title ... the title of the book?"

JR: "Is *Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey."*

AB: *"Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey.*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

All right."

JR: "That's ... I didn't come on here to sell the book!"

AB: "That's all right."

JR: "What I came on to say is that, you know, *my encounter did change my life (!)* As I'm sure it does many, many people, who walk through these doors.

And you can never again go back!

Because once you've seen this, it changes you ... **forever!"**

AB: "Forever – of course it does."

JR: "And there are situations that are happening in this world that we're led to believe are not true!

Well, I am out to say and out to prove that in fact this stuff does happen, it does go on, and as you well know, there are things that 'go bump in the night' that aren't necessarily man-made."

AB: "That's right."

JR: "But, um, you know, it ... it's ... it's a crazy world we live in and I have learned to take it one day at a time ... one step at a time. And with your help, Art, you have enlightened the world to open their eyes and see beyond the end of their nose.

And, ah, just like everybody ..."

AB: "Doctor ... doctor, let me ask you a question."

JR: "Yes?"

AB: "In that whole encounter situation with the alien and the whole business that happened with your dog and freezer, and the ... the whole thing, um, what is your ... and as you look back on it, what is your biggest regret about the whole thing?

What would you have different?"

JR: "Well, I think if I wouldn't have been so emotionally distraught and sick when this first happened, I would have directly taken it to a university emergency room, as far as [the] body goes."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "Ah, so that I could've initially documented it with every source that I possibly could have."

AB: "Well, of course, you were ... emotionally distressed really doesn't do service to ... ah, you ... *you were hyperventilating!* Hyper- ... terribly.

Ah ..."

JR: "I was one step away from death (!)"

AB: "Yeah ... yeah, I agree with that.

If you're gonna have ... one thing you know now: Your heart must be good and strong (!)"

JR: "I think so!"

AB: (laughs). "Otherwise, you'd be gone!

Well, Doctor, ah, I can't tell you what a pleasure it has been to have you on the air – maybe we'll get a show in before we go ... you never know?"

JR: "Well, we've got lots of new things going on and, ah, lots more to tell!

I mean, we've found out some things about the alien, about some of the communication that was left over *within me (!)* that was basically telepathy that was transferred to me and now through some processes we've been able to try to decipher some of that."

AB: "Does that power remain with you?"

JR: "Yes it does ... unfortunately."

AB: "Unfortunately?"

JR: "Well ..."

AB: "So more ... more of a curse than a blessing, huh?"

JR: "Yes, that's how I feel.

I feel like I'm screwed into some radio station nonstop (!)"

AB: "Wow! Well, you're right then. There's a lot more to tell.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

All right. Let me see about scheduling a show.

Um, I have the contact number for Robert, and I know you're on the move in a Jeep in Colorado now and who knows where then?

But we'll ... we'll be in touch."

JR: "All right, sir. And one thing: 'God Bless You!'"

AB: "Thank you. Good Night."

JR: "Take care."

AB: "Good Night, Doctor.

Dr. Jonathan Reed ... with, ah, probably the most controversial contact case in years and years and years.

Still on the move. That's gotta be a rough life."

* * *

2000 04 20 Thursday Jonathan Reed Alien in the Freezer
Robert Raith Alien in the Freezer

AB: "From the high desert and the Great American Southwest, I bid you: Good Evening, Good Morning ... whatever the case may be wherever you are across this great land of ours and, ah, frankly ... worldwide.

This is Coast to Coast AM and I'm Art Bell, and I thought this music would be most appropriate to open this hour with rather than my theme, because folks, this is how it all began!

Somebody sent me a fax which said: 'Wanna Take A Ride?'

(Art laughs).

And that and the movie, of course, that inspired one: 'Wanna Take A Ride?' with Jodie Foster – *Contact.*

Anyway, what we're going to be talking about tonight in the first hour is probably the single, most controversial alien contact story in modern times (!) ... *not understated.*

That of Dr. Jonathan Reed and the *Alien in the Freezer* story. And that of course understates what we're talkin' about.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

But in a moment – in case you've never heard it – we'll get underway, recap, and then tell you what's new!"

* * *

AB: "Yes, that's how it all began – a fax that said: 'Do you wanna take a ride? ... Wanna Take A Ride?'

And, ah, that was sent to me by Robert Raith on behalf of, ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed, who had the experience.

Um, and, ah, Robert: 'Good Morning!'"

RR: "Good Morning, Art! How are you?"

AB: "I am just fine.

And, ah, again I wanta thank you for beginning it all with that ... with that fax."

RR: "Thank you, Art."

AB: "Um, Dr. Reed, are you there?"

JR: "Yes, sir. How you doin', Art?"

AB: "Um, as I said, I'm fine. And as I said at the beginning of the show, *this is the most controversial alien contact story of modern times (!)*

Ah, there's no question about that. In the last couple decades, you have ... you have the most controversial, ah, story to tell.

And I'm gonna ask you to do something that is very painful for you, Doctor. In a short – 101 (One-Oh-One) – kind of run through ... there are ... obviously there are a lot of people who haven't heard it yet. Um, so we're not gonna have ... we're not gonna be able to do justice to it tonight, but if you would, from the beginning through the end in the next, oh, sixteen minutes (16 min.), give us the story and then in the second half-hour we'll catch up with what's new."

JR: "Okay.

Well, my event took place in the Pacific Northwest – Washington state area – in the, ah, Cascade Mountain range. And what happened was in October ... mid-October of 1996, I decided that I would take a ... a hike ... a day-hike with my dog, Suzy, which is a Golden Retriever, and we'd take

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

a ride up into the mountains some sixty (60) miles east of Seattle, approximately fifteen (15) miles northeast of Snowqualmie Pass – that's in the Wilderness Lakes area – for ... for a great day-hike!

We had done this many times before. Ah, I took a pack with a few day rations, a little dog food, a couple of cameras – 'cause occasionally we'd find wildlife. And, ah, it's just a beautiful, pristine area.

Um, so we ... we took off, and ..."

AB: "Anyway, we might ... let me just interrupt here.

Might be at it, that that's the only way you shoot wildlife, right? You ... you don't shoot wildlife? You don't take guns out and shoot wildlife?"

JR: "No, I'm not a hunter."

AB: "You shoot 'em with cameras *and that's why they were there?"*

JR: "Yes, sir."

AB: "All right. Proceed."

JR: "Anyway we, ah, parked the car and started off walking up some trails, ah, for about an hour ... hour and a half. And we decided to take a less beaten path ... a separate trail, ah, and after walking for another, ah, probably fifteen-twenty (15-20) minutes all of a sudden my dog took off running, as she did occasionally.

She would occasionally take off after raccoons and squirrels ..."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... and, ah, barking wildly.

And I didn't think much of it at the time, but soon after that the barking tone changed (!) It changed to an angry sound almost like she had found something that may have been a predator."

AB: "She was over the ... a rise from you, correct?"

JR: "She was totally out of sight ..."

AB: "All right."

JR: "... over a rise."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Yeah, you could just ..."

JR: "Probably, ah, probably close to three or four hundred feet (300-400 ft.) in front of me."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And, ah, as the barking changed, I decided that, ah, if this was in fact a predator ... a bear – there are bear in the area – and cats, that maybe I better, ah, consider the fact that I may have to untangle her with something.

So I dropped my pack and I picked up a branch that was alongside the path – about the size of a baseball bat – and, ah, proceeded up to the rise. And as I reached the rise, I witnessed that my dog was involved with a creature (!) – a being about the size of a small child.

And what I saw was that my dog had a hold of what looked like its arm. But the creature was vibrating *just frantically* almost like a paint-shaker vibrates ..."

AB: "Got'cha."

JR: "... where you can't clearly see the outline.

And in seconds I saw this thing start to tear my dog apart! Ripping her head back completely in half! Blood everywhere!"

AB: "Oh God!"

JR: *"And standing there literally mutilating my dog!*

And I screamed at the moment that I saw this for my dog to let go, but it was obviously too late (!) And I witnessed my dog falling to the ground, almost imploding into herself, as if a hole opened up in the side of her body and she started to literally, circularly enter into a void where her body was disappearing in front of my eyes!"

AB: "God!"

JR: **"It was horrid!**

And ... all my emotions came to bear at that second. I ran forward, took this branch, and swung as hard as I could. And I hit this creature in the head, knocking it to the ground.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

That, in fact, was the encounter (!)"

AB: "Well, that was the first part of the encounter."

JR: "That's right."

AB: "In other words, you hit this creature, opened what you thought was a fatal wound in its head ..."

JR: "I hit it hard enough to knock it four and a half-five feet (4.5 – 5 ft.) back and split its skull open approximately one and a half by one inches (1.5 in. x 1 in.)."

AB: "You know, a lot of people have criticized you for that – ah, for hitting the creature, but I'll tell you right now, a lot of pet owners would have done *precisely* the same thing! Without even thinking about it! Just reaction!"

JR: "And there ... there was no question that the ... the sight of my dog, Suzy, being literally torn in half without any question was one of the worst things I have ever seen in my life."

AB: "Well ..."

RR: "Un- ... unless you're there actually experiencing something like this, I think it's ridiculous to judge anybody, and [on] what they should have done or know themselves ... what they *really* would have done!"

AB: "That's right, Robert, but that's what people do."

RR: "Right, right ..."

JR: "And it's truly hard to imagine unless you saw this in your ... in your own vicinity ... in front of your own eyes."

AB: "Armchair contactees."

JR: "That's it!"

AB: "Anyway ... anyway, so then you ... you sat there for a long period of time – virtually in shock and, um ..."

JR: "I began to get sick and ... very violently sick (!)

I threw up. I ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "You were hyperventilating."

JR: "I was hyperventilating. I ..."

AB: "I saw that in the videotape."

JR: "I couldn't catch my breath.

I tried to stand. I would fall to the ground.

Ah, I was not in control of most of my bodily functions.

But to say that ... to make a short story out of the long, I tried to regain my composure, which took a long time. And while I had the time to literally lay there on the ground, I had time to look at what I had hit, realizing that it was not a child. Realizing that it was not a figment of my imagination. And that in fact, it was a being like nothing I had ever seen before."

AB: "Dead, you thought?"

JR: "Dead absolutely."

AB: "Then you also finally had time to notice an object hovering in the woods nearby, which we call 'the Obelisk'.

A lot of people, ah, think – and I thought originally – that it was some sort of transport craft, but obviously it wasn't big enough for that.

A hovering obelisk ... is that fair?"

JR: "Yeah ..."

AB: "Ah, not ... not obelisk. Sort of, ah, I don't know, how do you describe it? As ..."

JR: "Well, we coined the name 'Obelisk', because it's a marquis-type diamond shape laying it on ... on its side. It was approximately four feet (4 ft.) wide, two and a half to three feet (2.5 – 3 ft.) high, and about nine-nine and a half feet (9-9.5 ft.) long."

AB: "And hovering in mid-air."

JR: "Hovering in mid-air approximately thirty-eight inches (38 in.) off of the ground."

AB: "You got the guts and you walked up and touched that thing!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Yes. I heard this at first. I heard this sound, this harmonic sound through the woods.

I, at first, thought it was another hiker or camper and I thought these guys can help me, 'cause I really needed some help, 'cause I was so sick (!) – I could barely move!

And I ... I was excited about the fact that maybe this was another camper. I ran to where this sound was and I could not find anything at first. Finally, out of the woods I saw what looked like a mirage – like a shimmering shape through the trees."

AB: "Right."

JR: "Where the trees actually looked like they were bending a little bit in the light. But in fact, what I was looking at was the other side. On the other side of this grove of trees was this object, and I finally got strength enough to walk up to it, take a look, and actually fell against this hovering craft. And as I did so, I burned my hand like you would burn it if you touched a dry ice – it was extremely cold!"

AB: "Got'chu."

JR: "And its consistency was that of like granite or marble. Hard as stone, shiny with a ... almost a fibrous look underneath the shiny surface, but absolutely solid as I first thought."

AB: "And you took photographs not only of this alien with the (we thought) fatal wound, but of the Obelisk as well."

JR: "And ..."

AB: "And we have those photographs on our website tonight, as we have had them before. And you can see this creature, folks. And you can see the Obelisk.

At any rate, ah, you remained there for a period of time. Finally you decided to ... to take this creature with you. Why ... why did you do that by the way?"

JR: "Well, at first what I was thinking is: 'Could I ... could I hide this? Ah, hide it away from the animals that frequent at this area so that maybe I could come back, and we could take it somewhere and have somebody look at this. 'Cause it was quite obviously not something that you'd see every day."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And so my intent out of, ah, pure emotion – not necessarily good logic – was to drag it over to the hillside ... the body, cover it with a thermal blanket that I had in my pack, put stones around it to protect it somewhat, and then leave and come back.

Well, as I went to move the body, I found out that it was extremely light in weight – it was approximately fifty pounds (50 lbs.), which for its size was extremely light. I wrapped it up in the thermal blanket. I rolled it up like a sleeping bag, put my pack straps around it, picked it up, and started to look for a place to put it.

Because there were no stones in the area that could actually be dug up, I could not do what I had originally thought to do. So I started to literally walk back down the trail carrying this wrapped-up body (!), and soon found myself back to where I had left my car."

RR: "Yes, Jonathan, um, carried the creature out. He didn't *drag* the creature out ..."

AB: "Got'cha."

RR: "... as some people got ... had been very confused about.

No, he carried it out."

AB: "All right. Carried the creature out.

What kind of car do you have?"

JR: "Had a Jeep Grand Cherokee."

AB: "So you put it in back of the Jeep?"

JR: "I threw it in the back of the Jeep, closed the door, and got in and decided to, ah, try to get home before I was, you know, going to be completely sick."

AB: "You made it home okay?"

JR: "Ah, yes, stopping along the way to get out and, ah, relieve myself from time to time, but I got home, drove in my carport, and, ah, sat there for about fifteen (15) minutes imagining that maybe, ah, this was an illusion.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Maybe none of this had happened. Maybe I had made this up in my mind."

AB: "Yah."

JR: "And it was just a bad dream.

When I looked in the rearview mirror, I could see the thermal blanket in the back of my Jeep ..."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "... and I knew that it wasn't."

AB: "So you took that creature ultimately and put it where?"

JR: "I took the creature out of the Jeep and put it in my garage, which was next to my carport, *in a freezer* – a crypt freezer ... like a coffin freezer."

AB: One of those long freezers – I've got one too."

JR: "Right. Which was semi-empty ... ninety-nine percent (99%) empty at the time – I didn't put it in there with my steaks and roasts, but, ah ..."

AB: "You ... you didn't? You didn't have any steaks and roasts in there?"

JR: "No, I didn't."

AB: "That's good (!)"

JR: (laughs). "But I put it in there. And I closed the door, locked it, and went in the house.

And actually at the time I was considering, again, not thinking very clearly:

'What am I gonna do with this?

Am I gonna bury it?

Am I gonna take it and leave it off at somebody's doorstep anonymously?

I don't know what to do?'

But I was so sick at the time I could not conceptualize what to do at that moment. So I went in my house *and tried to get healthy!*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Drinking water, laying down, ..."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... trying to recover.

Approximately eight hours (8 hrs.) later, again, what went through my mind was: *'This couldn't have happened! What must be in my freezer was my dog (!!!)*

Maybe my dog got killed. I ... I brought it home. And my mind just would not let me get around it.'

So I made myself go back out to the freezer. I took it out of the freezer and I unwrapped it, and I saw that, in fact, it was in fact this creature (!)

I took it into the entry of my house, which is a rec [recreation] room area, I opened it up, and I videotaped what I had brought home.

And Art, you have seen that videotape."

AB: "I indeed have! Um, not many people have seen The Videotape ... a lot have seen the stills.

You also took still photographs of the, ah, of the creature as well [as of] the Obelisk.

One question people always have is: 'How would you have the presence of mind to take photographs of the creature and the Obelisk on the scene?'"

JR: "Well, probably the only thing I can actually say to that is I knew I had my cameras with me – photography was a semi-hobby with me – and I thought: 'Here is this thing I can't move in the middle of the woods. *This big stone, floating object (!)* ... that I couldn't believe!'

And I thought: 'If I can photograph this, at least I will be able to know that I wasn't going insane (!)'"

RR: "You know, with many of the very strange things that have happened with extraterrestrials and UFOs, the interesting thing that always fascinates me is when people say: 'How could you have the presence of mind?'

When many of these people would turn around and say: 'Well, gee, if I only had my camera, I would have taken a picture of it.'"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Oh, worse yet! Listen, um, if it had come out that this was just a story, and, ah, Dr. Reed said: 'Well you know, I had two (2) cameras, but I didn't think to take pictures,' people would go: 'Aw, give us a break!'

You know?"

RR: "That's exactly it!

One of the things that have really upset and really infuriated, um, the few critics that we have, is the fact that we do have so much information and so much evidence ... *and they can't stand it!"*

AB: "I know."

JR: **"And a lot of this evidence is *absolutely* undeniable (!)"**

AB: "Well, the photographs are what they are, and I've gotta tell you after all this time, nary one person ... there've been a lot of complaints, but nobody has shot a hole in it. *Nobody has shot a hole in it!*

So we'll finish up this story and tell you what's new, coming up next.

My guest is Dr. Jonathan Reed from parts unknown and Robert Raith.

From the high desert, I'm Art Bell."

* * *

AB: "With Robert Raith and Dr. Jonathan Reed, and the story of the most controversial alien encounter in modern times."

* * *

AB: "All right, back now to, ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith, and, ah, let's finish up, 'cause I think we can do it pretty quickly.

You took photographs of the creature, of the Obelisk – they're on my website right now. And in addition, ah, Doctor, ah, picking it up, ah, you've got this thing in the freezer, you pull it out, you take photographs of it. And then what ... what happens? You put back in the freezer?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Put it back in the freezer."

JR: "And to get to I think the point you are getting to, is approximately three and a half [3.5] days after I had brought it home.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I went out to the garage to basically get ready to show this ... I'd been showing this to several people."

AB: "You're frozen 'stiff' (!)"

JR: "My frozen stiff. (laughs). My frozen stiff."

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "And I had made arrangements to show it to somebody, who had cancelled. I went to the garage to basically put away some of the equipment that I had gotten out – some lights and a table, and a few other things.

And I heard a noise coming from ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... behind the freezer. And I thought this noise was maybe the compressor going out or something, and I thought: 'Uh-oh. You know, if that happens, I'm going to be transferring this to my, ah, my refrigerator, which, ah, it wouldn't have fit (!)'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "But I thought it may have been rats in my garage – a kind of a scratching sound ..."

AB: "Ah!"

JR: "... coming from behind the ... the freezer."

AB: "But it wasn't rats, was it?"

JR: "No, it wasn't.

I went to investigate and I found the sound was coming from *within* the freezer (!) And I thought: 'Uh-oh. You know, maybe they ... they've gnawed a hole inside?'

And without thinking, I just opened up the freezer ..."

AB: "Yes?"

JR: "... and to my surprise, *my creature sat up and looked right at me, and let out a* ***scream****,* that basically forced me back away from the freezer!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "We, ah, have that – that's actually recorded on audiotape that scream, isn't it?"

JR: "I also have it ..."

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "... in case you wanted it?"

AB: "Um, if you ... if you have it there, play it."

JR: "Okay. This scream was recorded ... this creature did this several times! I did not record this at the time this first happened."

AB: "Dudn't [sic] matter. It's ..."

JR: "I literally slammed the door and ran 'for the woods'!"

AB: (laughing) "Right."

JR: "Back into the house!"

AB: "Yeah, but still, ah, for effect, ah, though not recorded at that instant – here is the scream (!)

Doctor, be my guest."

JR: Plays the audiotape of the Alien Scream.

AB: "Agh!"

JR: "There it is."

AB: "Nobody wants anything sitting up in their freezer doing that! Nobody!"

JR: "No ... definitely not! *Me either!"*

AB: (laughs).

JR: "But at that moment I realized I had something alive and very injured (!) And I was again *very afraid!*

And it took a great deal of courage to go back in there with my friend and, ah, again see this thing sit up and scream (!)"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Ahh!”

JR: “But it was moving very slowly at this time.”

AB: “Well, it was ... it was frozen ... half-frozen.”

JR: “And it had a wound in its head.”

AB: “That’s right.”

JR: “But, I had been handling this thing for three (3) days (!)”

AB: “Uh-huh.”

JR: “So you can imagine my feelings. One of ...”

RR: “Art, um ...”

AB:: “Yes?”

RR: “Did you have an opportunity to see the video we sent you?”

AB: “Yes.”

RR: “The new one?”

AB: “Yes.”

RR: “Which, ah, clearly shows the alien blinking (!) And ...”

AB: “Ah, yeah, this is something that, um ... ah, people don’t know about. It ... it actually shows early evidence that this, ah, creature *was alive* – though it’s evidence that, ah, even Doctor, ah ... ah, Doctor Reed himself, ah, didn’t notice until later.”

JR: “Right. The original video that I shot in my house of unwrapping the creature and basically documenting it, I felt was a dead piece of ‘meat’ at that time.

Ah, somebody brought it to our attention a few days before the Laughlin [, Nevada] International UFO Conference and brought me a tape showing me that in fact ...”

AB: “The creature blinked.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "... that the creature not only blinked, but his head moves. His whole facial muscles move and change shape."

AB: "But I can understand:

A) You would not have noticed that, and

B) That that should be true since the creature was still alive.

I mean, it's that simple."

JR: "Right!"

RR: *"The reaction in Laughlin was one of complete shock!*

And you have to understand that I saw this tape the night before, ah, we spoke and I, ah, I just about fell outta my chair (!) ..."

AB: "Well, sure!

RR: "... when I saw it. It was like absolutely amazing!"

JR: "[Uintelligible] all over again."

AB: "Yeah, but it's consistent with the rest of the story."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "I mean, the creature was not dead!"

JR: "Right."

AB: "All right. Fine!'

JR: " But I ... but I didn't think I had any video at that point of the creature being alive."

AB: "Well, when you've got a camera running, you discover a lot of stuff later!"

JR: "Right."

AB: "I mean, that's just the way it is.

So anyway, how did this creature finally, ah, or did it finally expire?

In other words ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "No it didn't. What finally happened is, through the process of elimination – not necessarily the most intelligent of processes – we tried to find somebody to help us. We'd tried to go through the process of calling people and finding out what to do with this thing.

What if you had this?

And we found that our house had been gone through. That our ... we were being followed by infamous vehicles [?]. Ah, we had been run off the road twice. And through all of this, we were trying to gather some kind of idea ... again, what to do?

And in the end, what happened was my house was *torn apart* literally – boards out of the walls and the floors, and ... and holes everywhere. And the freezer taken out of my garage, the door ripped out of the side of my garage to get the freezer out, and no body (!)"

AB: "So that ... that creature is in somebody's else's hands now, *and it may for all we know still be alive? (!)"*

JR: "Well, I think it is still alive. Because I had some other evidence that I wrote in ... in our book, that in fact, when I went into the garage I saw some footprints from this small creature going toward the wall ... stopping. **And I believe it dimensionally-shifted.** ... So I believe it got away (!)"

AB: "Well, of course, that's supposition on your part. Ah, with the freezer gone and with the house ransacked, that part has to be supposition ..."

JR: "Exactly."

AB: "... but ... okay. Um, let's see, Doctor – this has ruined your life, hasn't it?"

JR: "Absolutely."

AB: "I mean, you had a practice, ah, going?"

JR: "Yes, I was working as a research physician ... a psychologist at the current university that I was at.

And that is all gone! My life was ..."

AB: "And ... and then ..."

JR: *"... taken from me (!)"*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And you've been on the run since then, haven't you?

You still are basically on the run?"

JR: "On and off. Less now that we've gone public, thanks to people like you!

It has lessened some of the problems other than occasionally we have come up again ... against some pretty ... pretty hard times.

Ah, a year ago I was **shot** in a parking lot after giving a lecture in San Diego a few days before. Ah, ..."

AB: "Shot?"

JR: "... I consider that to be fairly serious (!)"

AB: "I'd consider it to be *real serious!*"

JR: "Ah ..."

AB: "And it sure would keep my feet movin'."

JR: "With ongoing problems, being followed ... with ongoing problems with computers being taken down. Ah, people's houses being broken into. People being beat up for talking about my information ... *I'd say it's an ongoing problem.*"

AB: "Yeah, so would I!

Um, Robert, how have you fared through this? Um, have you suffered any of the same problems, ah, Dr. Reed has?"

RR: "Um, I've, ah ... ah, some threats, but, ah, a lot of problems with, ah, any kind of, ah, communication that I have – telephone, cellphones, computer ... everything!

When I got back from, ah ... ah, Laughlin, I found that somebody had taken ... had broken into my place basically, and taken, um, the ... the ... the, ah, top of my computer off and, ah, messed around inside (!)

So it's ... it's ... it's an *ongoing* problem with these people.

What they're looking for or how they're doing it – it's psychological, and it's done to create such incredible amounts of stress!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Maybe they think one of you has evidence that you have not yet talked about or turned over, or made public."

JR: "Well, that is true."

RR: "Quite possible."

JR: "There ... there is one piece of evidence that we haven't talked about tonight. I discovered at the *scene* in the woods a small metal object that I call 'the Link Artifact.'"

AB: "The 'Link', yeah, we've got a photo of that on the website too."

JR: "Yes. And I've had that analyzed and stored away, and I no longer have control of that item. I want to make that perfectly clear that I do not have that with me.

But some people think that they can get that information out of me – and they have *tried (!)* ... several times!"

AB: "Hmmm."

JR: "And, again, we have hard evidence. Hard evidence that can be viewed. Hard evidence that can be seen. That's been looked at by other people. That has been analyzed.

But this is some type of a controller of sorts. Um ..."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "You ... the ... you've got a website and obviously the latest information is gonna be up there. And you've finally written a book (!)"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Called *Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey*."

JR: "Yes."

RR: "Would it ... would it be all right if I gave that phone number out?"

AB: "Of course ... yes. It's what? $19.95 plus shipping and handling."

JR: "Right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And, ah, there is a phone number to get it?"

RR: "There's a phone number, ah: 1-800-905-8367 ... 1-800-905-8367."

AB: "And it covers in, ah, excruciating detail, all of the things that fit in-between this story that we've compacted together tonight – and there's a very great deal to be put in there to fill in the blanks."

RR: "Sure."

AB: "Ah, that's in the book, right?"

JR: "Yes."

RR: "That's in the book and the emails – thousands of them, Art, thousands – have been overwhelmingly in support.

This information, um, you know, there's a lot of armchair investigators and all this posturing and nonsense – ..."

AB: "I know."

RR: "... Daniel Sheehan talked about how, um, there's so much infight in the UFO community.

We're not there to speak to them. We're here [for] the *heart and the mind* of *the people*. And in Laughlin it was overwhelming!

The people, ah, just loved it! They were completely supportive, and it was absolutely fantastic!"

JR: "Art, we spent ... spoke in Laughlin to *over seven hundred (700) people (!)"*

AB: "I heard that, yeah."

JR: "And, ah, again some of the hierarchy within the UFO community has postured and has questions, and that's perfectly reasonable. But to deny someone the right to tell their story is not the way to go.

Now I wanta thank Bob Brown from the International UFO Congress, who invited us to speak in Laughlin – he's a very gracious man. And he did a good job to give us a forum to tell our story.

And again, *the people have spoken (!) They **loved** the information. They know it's true!*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

There have been hundreds of people, who have seen other objects like I've seen, ..."

RR: "You know ..."

JR: "... have seen other creatures like I've seen."

RR: "New people are coming together – ah, people like Jonathan and others. Um, and the idea is to create a unified forum, one conducive to the elements of uncensored communication.

We want to allow for a safe place for people to tell of their events and events happening all around the world without, ah, character assassination and things of this nature. People should not have to have their lives and their loved one's lives rummaged through, um, simply because people don't understand or they are afraid of the information like Dr. Reed has to offer to them."

JR: "And this is what we are going to be doing. We are gathering a team – a very dedicated team – who will help bring my encounter and many others to the world! To see, to hear, and to let people witness for themselves what is going on out here.

You know, Art, it is no longer a question in regard to whether alien life or extraterrestrial life exists (!) *It's absolutely a fact!*

And I'm not the one saying it. You talk to people like for instance Daniel Sheehan is an incredible, brilliant attorney, who spoke in Laughlin and talked about creating a new forum!"

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "Where people can create a new world view and prepare for embracing this idea."

RR: "And there's many others ... of individuals like, ah, Ron Russell, who studied and researched crop circles. Dr. Lloyd Pye, um, Dr. Simeon Hein, Larry Warren, and many, many others."

JR: "George Knapp, ah, Jacques Vallee, Jaime Maussan, Don[ald M.] Ware ..."

AB: "Oh, the list goes on endlessly!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And these are some of the people who have supported me and my issue of taking this to the people!

Art, we are going to go to Japan within the next six (6) months ..."

AB: "Are you?"

JR: "... and present this on a world forum.

And I ... you don't know that I was gonna do this, but I want to give you an invitation to go with us – if and when you feel appropriate – to present this proof to the world (!)"

AB: "Well that's ever so kind of you, but as you know I am ... I am retiring. And ..."

JR: "I know that."

AB: "... and so I ... I'm really happy for you.

Um, I ... I hope that ... and I trust frankly that the Japanese will give it, ah, the proper exposure.

You ... you may in fact ... if you wanta know the truth you two, you'll be a lot better off with the Japanese media than you will be [with] the American media."

JR: "Yes, I have been there."

RR: "It's an unfortunate thing, Art. When it comes to the ... to the reality ... to Truth, such as what's going on in our weather as you've talked about a great deal and Linda Moulton Howe ... and Jonathan and others. It's ... it's a reality.

But when it comes to the mainstream American media, unfortunately, *they attack it!"*

AB: "I ... I know."

RR: "They attack it on one hand and in the next hand they talk about these incredible things happening!"

JR: "But that is what happens when ... when we look at things that we have fear of.

This does not have to be about fear.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

This is about hope for all of us (!)

And I personally believe that if we can start to look at this thing not as a fear-based idea ..."

AB: "Well, let me stop you there for a second, Doctor."

JR: "Yes?"

AB: "Let's consider your story."

JR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "As I consider your story, I'm not sure that I'm comfortable that it's a warm and fuzzy story. And I'm not sure that I'm comfortable that I should be fearful of your encounter or ... or encounters like your encounter. I'm not sure which it should be. I'm not sure what your encounter tells us about how we should feel about them."

JR: "Well ..."

RR: "And ... and ... and ..."

JR: "... Robert ... let's put it this way, Art.

In regard to the alien being, which I took to fondly calling 'Freddie', I was in his presence for hours and hours while he was alive. *He never attacked me!* In fact, he almost playfully gestured to me.

He had the strength of probably three (3) times what I did. He probably could have torn me apart just with his muscles (!), but he was extremely gentle.

This was an intelligent creature.

The ones we need to be afraid of may be within our own camp (!)"

AB: "Yeah, no kidding. *Like the ones who went through your house!"*

JR: "Exactly."

AB: "I'm with you there!

Well, all right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "So all of this is in your book. Again, it's called, ah, *Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey*.

I take it you've not turned it over to Amazon.com yet or have you?"

JR: "Not yet."

AB: "Okay. Well, ah ..."

JR: "Soon to be done. Can I give out the website address?"

AB: "Um, yes, you may."

JR: "www.odysseylink.net."

AB: "And we've got a ... a link on our website right now as well as the photographs. And the phone number to get the book, which is the only way I guess you can get the book right now, right?"

JR: "Well, there's one other way."

AB: "All right. Well, let me give the phone number."

JR: "Okay."

AB: "It's 1-800-905-8367. That's 1-800-905-8367 ... or you can write, I guess ... is that right?"

JR: "That's right! We now have a newsletter, which is brand new, for people who do not have computers ... and there are a lot of them."

AB: "Yeah, there are."

JR: "All they have to do is write to the word 'Link' – L-i-n-k ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "P.O. Box 16007; Seattle, Washington. The zip [code] is 98116."

AB: "All right. Let me give that again:

Link; P.O. Box 16007; Seattle, Washington ... zip code 98116. Right?"

JR: "That's right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Well, we're out of time. It's not enough time to have done a follow-up on this, but I'm glad we got to do it. Um, I did hear a few new things tonight – I had no idea the alien had been that *apparently friendly (!)"*

RR: "There's ... there's so much more to say and perhaps we'll have the opportunity to do that with your predecessor [sic]. But I'd like to say, um, that, ah, I'm really gonna miss you, Art. ..."

AB: "Actually ..."

RR: "You're a heluva human being!"

AB: "... thank you. He's going to be my *successor.*"

JR: "Successor."

AB: *"I'm not sure who my predecessor was ...* **it might be Long John Nebel (!)"** (Art laughs heartily).

RR: "Successor, excuse me."

JR: "Art ... Art, I want to say thank you so very much for giving me the opportunity to come out from behind the rock to tell My Truth and for giving me the opportunity to do this with your listeners. Thank you so very much!"

AB: "Doctor, thank you. Good luck, ah, to you! And Robert, ah, to you as well."

RR: "Thanks, Art."

AB: "Both of you in Japan – you're going to enjoy that!"

JR: "Yes, and we'll be in touch, Art!"

AB: "All right. You two take care!"

JR: "Thank you!"

RR: "You too."

AB: "Good Night.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

All right. There you have it. That's Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith with the most controversial alien encounter story – pictures to go with on my website right now – in modern times!

From the high desert, I'm Art Bell and this is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

2001 02 14 Wednesday Jonathan Reed Alien in the Freezer

AB: "Remember the alien in the burrito? We kind of laughingly call it.

Actually some of the best alien photographs ever taken were taken by Dr. Reed, who had an ... an encounter in the woods in Washington [state] with this alien creature and the alien craft.

Matter of fact, I imagine Keith [Rowland, Art's webmaster] has it up front and center on the website ... if not, we certainly will within minutes.

It killed his dog ... and he 'killed' the alien ... he thought! But then you recall the alien resided for a while in the freezer (!) And then one day noise began to come from the freezer (!)

Well, it's a long story and we're not gonna re-tell it right now, but we are gonna get a quick little tease and update from Dr. Reed right after this."

* * *

AB: "Now we go to an undisclosed location. Now even I don't know where it is ... with a phone number that I have – but I would have to kill you if you somehow got it (!) – so I'm going to protect that number and the location found.

Dr. Reed ... Dr. Reed, welcome to the program!"

JR: "Hi, Art!"

AB: "What a ..."

JR: "Good to hear you!"

AB: "What a surprise!"

JR: "Well, I just thought I'd call you and say 'Welcome back!'"

AB: "Well, thank you! That's very kind of you!

Ah, you have some rather *shocking news (!)*, don't you?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Well, ah, we brought out on your program all of the dNa analysis of the blood and tissue samples that I had analyzed in regard to this alien creature that I found."

AB: "That's right."

JR: "And we reported that information and gave you this ... that would in fact be published.

A member [Harold Chacon] of that team came forward and talked on your program. But since that has happened, *all of those people are now gone* **– they're dead!"**

AB: **"Dead? !!!"**

JR: "They're as in dead. And this is documented (!) ..."

AB: "But wait, wait, wait! How many people are we talking about here?"

JR: "We're talking about three (3) team members that did the actual analysis."

AB: *"And they're dead? !!!"*

JR: *"They are dead (!)* And this is documented and can be verified and looked up (!)"

AB: "Well, we'll do that on a future show!

I'm gonna have you on ... I just wanted you on and tell everybody!

That's ... that's horrible!

Absolutely ... !"

JR: "Not only ... not only that, but *I have three (3) other independent researchers, who have met these people prior to them dying (!) ..."*

AB: "Yes?"

JR: "... that are willing to talk to you – *and anyone else* – and give their testimonies as well."

AB: *"My God!*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, I'm surprised, considering the fate of the first three (3), that anybody else would be willing to talk at all! In fact, I'm surprised you're not somewhere off the coast of, ah, New Zealand right now in a private little island (!)"

JR: "Well, in some respects I am!"

AB: (laughs).

JR: "But I will say: *'Truth has a way of surfacing ... and I haven't gone away!*

And the people know that!'"

AB: "Well, look, if whoever it is, ah, who is following your story, *and if they have killed three (3) people (!), Doctor,* then obviously your continued physical good health I would say is in serious jeopardy!"

JR: **"I have been threatened, shot, run off the road, chased through malls, beat up, and worse!** *And that also needs to be discussed (!)*

And this isn't something that just can be verified by my word (!) ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... there are many other people now involved in this investigation."

AB: "Did I give a tiny little, good encapsulated version of your story?"

JR: "Yes. I think the encounter now equals about twenty percent (20%) of what has now since taken place."

AB: "In other words, it was, ah, weird and strange, ah, as it was. It's only now a small part of the story:

Ah, your life has been turned upside-down (!)"

JR: "Yes. **I feel that I am in, definitely, harm's way every single moment!"**

AB: "Doctor, I have your phone number and I will on a future show, ah, call you and arrange, ah, to have these people on *while they're still drawing breaths (!)* ... and, ah, we'll try to get the story out. How's that?"

JR: "That's good! We've made a great deal of effort to protect these people, but also as far as videotaping their interviews and sending them [the videotapes] all over the world also.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So this is not just a matter of taking these key people out – there are now hundreds of people that have this information. *And it is coming out!*

There are extra people's websites, there have been other books now written with this information in it, ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... and there will be more and more coming out (!)"

AB: "All right, Doctor. Ah, expect to hear from me shortly!"

JR: "Okay. I will send you, Art, that information that you asked for ..."

AB: "Yes."

JR: "... and then we will talk!"

AB: "Yes indeed we will talk."

JR: "And again, I am ... 'Thank God, you're back on the air!'"

AB: "All right, Doctor. Thank you very much.

Dr. Jonathan Reed, ah, a very, very now-famous story about an alien encounter of the Fourth Kind (!)

Even though it was not strictly an abduction – *he got into a* **fight** *with an alien*. His dog died ... it's a long story, but it's ... it's an incredible story! And apparently a lot has occurred since, so we'll be in touch with Dr. Reed. I thought you might wanta hear that."

* * *

2001 03 16	**Friday**	**Jonathan Reed**	**Alien in the Freezer**
		Robert Raith	**Alien in the Freezer**
		Dan Iarai	**Alien Researcher**
		Daniel McEvoy	**Alien Researcher**

AB: "From the high desert and the Great American Southwest, I bid you all 'Good Evening' and/or 'Good Morning' wherever you may be across this great land of ours. From the 'Rock' ... Guam in the west, eastward to the Caribbean and the U.S. Virgin Islands, south to South America, north all the way to the Pole, and worldwide on 'Ye Olde Internet', this is Coast to Coast AM and I'm Art Bell (!)

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Great to be with you! I have so much to do tonight, I don't know if I can do it all!"

* * *

AB: "Now, I'm not sure where to begin?" (laughs).

* * *

AB: "... [W]e're going to do what's called the 'Alien in the Burrito' story. Jonathan ... Dr. Jonathan Reed.

Ah, there are a couple of ... there are a couple of different kind of UFO stories. The first UFO story that people get – and photo that people get – are the fuzzy ones. And people don't believe those.

You know, if ... if there's any blurriness to a UFO photo they say: 'Ahh, what a fake!' Right? Of course.

And the second type is ... so the first type is not good enough – second type is too good! It's when you have a story and photographs that are *so good, so clear, so detailed*, ah, people don't believe them!

So it doesn't matter which kind of photograph you've got – and in this case we've got a type two photograph (man, it's like a type two civilization, huh?) Our type two photographs with, ah, Dr. Reed are of the alien, of the alien dead (he thought), and there're close-ups of the alien and the Obelisk, and all the stuff we're gonna be talkin' about tonight. And those photographs of course are back up [on Art's website] tonight also under tonight's guest.

And we're gonna be telling the whole story. And we've got *new* witnesses and *new* information for you tonight on the alien and the burrito story ... the alien in the freezer story, depending on how you wanta look at it.

But in this case, *the evidence is too good!* The pictorial evidence is too good, and so people don't believe it!

But that's okay. If you've not heard this story, *it's the damnedest thing you've ever heard!*

If you have heard it before, then you might listen very carefully and see if you detect that Robert [sic, but should be Jonathan] Reed's ... Dr. Reed's story is consistent with the last time he told it (!) Does that make sense?"

* * *

AB: "In a moment we will proceed with our evening's guest – you know what's comin'!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

* * *

AB: "All right, ladies and gentlemen, what you've been waiting for now ... many, many of you. It's been a long time. During the time I was gone, it was not done (!) And so we're gonna be re-treading, ah, a story that, ah, a lot of you have not heard.

We have a ... a gigantic new audience out there, ah, who's never heard the *'Alien in the Freezer'* story. Or the *'Alien in the Burrito'* story. Or ... people call it a lot of things. This is one of the most hotly-debated, controversial alien contact stories, ah, the world has ever seen!

A lot of people say: 'It's a fake! It's a fraud!' A lot of people say: *'It's the most magnificent example of contact that we've ever had (!), with the clearest, best photographs of an alien that have ever been taken by anybody ever!'*

And that's one of the reasons that a lot of people (I think) don't buy this story! The photographs ... the evidence is just too damn good!

Ah, I've got two (2) people – Dr. Jonathan Reed, who experienced all of this, on the line, and Robert Raith, who very early on began to get involved with Dr. Jonathan Reed. And all we're gonna have time for I think before the bottom of the hour break – since this has been such a crazy night, ah, guys – is time to introduce ourselves.

Ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed, are you there?"

JR: "Yes, Art. Thank you for havin' us on!"

AB: "Ah, you're very welcome. And you're at an undisclosed location, right?"

JR: "Yes, sir."

AB: "And that's because you fear for your life?"

JR: "Yes ... every day (!)"

AB: "Ah, what kind of doctor are you, Doctor?"

JR: "Developmental psychology. We [sic] did research with children."

AB: "Ah, research with children. Developmental psychology, ah?

And you did that for how long and where?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Did that at the University of Washington. And, ah, from about, oh, 1983 to 1996."

AB: "Doctor, how do you spell your first name? Is it J-o-n-a-t-h-a-n?"

JR: "Correct."

AB: "All right.

I was sent something pretty interesting by, ah, somebody up in Seattle, who said that, ah: 'Proof that Jonathan Reed attended the University of Washington as a member of the staff or faculty on 8/21/1996.'

However, the Jonathan Reed that indeed was, ah, at Washington, um, is spelled 'J-o-n-a-t-h-o-n' (!)"

JR: "Well, there's a lot of different spellings of that, and, ah, I've had it spelled both ways."

AB: "Oh you have!"

JR: "Yes!"

AB: "So then, ah, when somebody goes to this web address and checks the University of Washington for 'Jonathan Reed' with an 'o' at the end, is that you?"

JR: "Well, if it's the one I think it is (!), it should be."

AB: "Ah, it ... it says that you were there as of 8/21/96 – does that sound right?"

JR: "Ah, yes."

AB: "Okay. Ah, in that case, Keith, pull the trigger on ... *that.*

Ah, so you've used your ... you've spelled your name both ways, Doctor?"

JR: "Well, I'm saying that people ..."

AB: "People have spelled your name ... I'm sure that's true."

JR: "... have spelled my name in many different ways."

AB: "Uh-huh. All right.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So you believe that to be yourself up there?"

JR: "As far as I can tell. I don't have a computer in front of me."

AB: "All right. Ah, Keith knows the web address. People can check it out for themselves.

Ah, Doctor, ah, are you practicing, ah, now?"

JR: "No."

AB: "You're not?"

JR: "No. I've been on, ah, on the move ever since this happened."

AB: "You're, ah ..."

JR: "I literally dropped out of a normal life into literally living underground ... living in my car (!)"

AB: "Yeah, actually for a while you were living in your car, weren't you?"

JR: "For almost a year."

AB: "Assaulted, ah, attempted murder ..."

JR: "Yeah."

AB: "... all kinds of things."

JR: "And it has continued."

AB: "Umm-hmm. And, ah ... ah, let's talk for a sec- ... Robert Raith, are you there?"

RR: "Yes, I am Art. How are you?"

AB: "Good.

Ah, how did you become involved with Dr. Jonathan Reed? And why? Very quickly."

RR: "Well, um, I received a phone call some time ago, and, um, the individual on the phone sounded very sincere even though it was an incredible story!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

So I agreed to meet with the gentleman, who turned out to be Jonathan. I met him at a public place ... at a restaurant. And, ah, he began to tell me his story. Um, actually seeing the evidence and everything else firsthand for myself, I realized *this was absolutely true!*

And being such, ah, one of the most **remarkably important**, ah, events in the ... in the history of humankind. So I had to be part of it no matter what the risk (!)"

AB: "I'm curious – what did he show you? Did he show you the photographs? I mean, the story by itself is one thing ... but the photographs, of course, underline and give it ... give the story credibility.

Is that ... when he sat at that restaurant with you, did he show you the photographs?"

RR: "He showed me the photographs. I later saw the video, and, um, some other things we won't go into right now."

AB: "Oh, ah, there are other things?"

RR: "Yes."

AB: "Oh!

All right."

* * *

AB: "At any rate there you sat in the restaurant and he virtually proved to your satisfaction that his story was true. And you said what? 'Let me represent you, Doctor? Or help you? Or what?'"

RR: "No, it ... it was a long process. As I said, um ... ah, it took some time for me to agree to be a part of this, because there were tremendous risks involved on many levels!"

AB: "There still are tremendous risks involved, right?"

RR: "That is absolutely correct."

AB: "But ... but ultimately you did agree to help him?"

RR: "Ultimately I did, yes, because I'm a person that, ah, wants to help out humanity ..."

AB: "All right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "... anyway I can."

AB: "All right. We're at the bottom of the hour. Hold on.

I'm Art Bell. This is Coast to Coast AM ... and we'll be right back."

* * *

AB: "In the meantime, we're doing a show *now* ... we've kind've, ah, turned the corner here – *aside from all the stuff on the website (!) ... we've got a lot up there (!)* – with Dr. Jonathan Reed, Robert Raith, and others yet to be named. **The most incredible, controversial alien contact story the world has ever seen! Absolutely astounding!**

And there's more of it coming right up!

We'll get to the very beginning of it all – the *genesis* of what happened to Dr. Reed."

* * *

AB: "All right! Back now to my current guests, Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith. Ah, gentlemen, welcome back!"

JR: "Thank you, Art."

RR: "Thank you, Art."

AB: "All right. Ah, we've got a ... a gazillion [sic?] new affiliates out there. A lot of new listeners. A lot of people who have never heard this story, so rewind your life, Dr. Reed ..."

JR: "Right."

AB: "... ah, if you would please.

And you were a ... a practicing clinical psychologist for children."

JR: "Correct."

AB: "For children."

JR: "Correct."

AB: "And, ah, I guess ... what? You were what? Out on, ah ... ah, a weekend, ah, hike or vacation ... or what? ..."

JR: "Well, I was ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "And where?"

JR: "... I was on a day-hike ... ah, middle of the day and, ah, with my dog, ah, Suzy, [a] Golden Retriever. This happened October 15th, 1996. And, ah, we had, you know, we had gone for day-hikes many times before.

And this was in Washington state. Ah ..."

AB: "What was that? What day of the week was that? October 15th of '96?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "What day of the week was it?"

JR: "I believe it was a, ah, Tuesday."

AB: "A Tuesday ... all right.

JR: "That was ..."

AB: "So you had ... you had ..."

JR: "... that was four (4) years-plus ago, so ..."

AB: (laughs nervously).

JR: *"And a lot has happened since!* [Unintelligible]*."*

AB: "Yeah, it sure has!

All right."

* * *

AB: "So you were out on a day-hike. You had your Golden Retriever with you – I love ... those are great dogs!"

JR: "Right.

We drove to the mountains, ah, the Cascade Mountains. About sixty (60) miles east of Seattle. About fifteen (15) northeast of Snoqualmie Pass to give you an idea where this is.

It's a pristine, ah, mountainous area full of lots of trails and hiking areas, and, ah, good places for dogs to run.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And, ah, so I parked my Jeep, we got out, and we started walking. And this was, ah, you know, an October day ... a little bit overcast when we started, but a beautiful day!

We have lots of evergreens and, ah, just a pristine area!"

AB: "How ... how high up is it? Do you know?"

JR: "This is up along the treeline – we're talking about five thousand feet (5,000 ft.)."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And, ah, like I say, it's not far from Snoqualmie Pass.

But we had been walking by streams and, ah, rocks and ... and, ah, (grins) lots of wildlife for about an hour and a half, when, ah, all of a sudden my dog took off like a ... like a streak! And this wasn't unusual, 'cause dogs do that sort of thing. You know, they're either chasing raccoons or squirrels or deer. And, ah, you know, which earlier in the day we had seen a deer.

So I wasn't immediately, you know, upset over this. And, ah, Suzy was very well-trained and obedient. She would come to me, you know, when I would call her, so I wasn't too upset.

But, ah, she took off and was outta sight quite aways, probably a hundred and fifty (150) yards – she had [gone] over some, ah, different paths, you know, with some foliage in between me and her ..."

AB: "Sure. So you couldn't see her?"

JR: "I couldn't see her, and ... and she started barking ... and again, I wasn't too worried. You know, I figured something was out there.

And I called a couple times, and she didn't come back. But all of a sudden *the barking changed (!)* The tone of her barking changed from being just, you know, eager to find whatever she was after to almost like she was being treed or ... or mauled herself.

And I ran up a little bit farther down the path toward her ..."

AB: "Kinda like a frantic, ah ... ah, you ... you can tell when an animal's, ah, it ... the ... the whole tone of the bark changes to sort of, ah ... um, a fight for life kind of bark."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Right. And a real *yelp* ..."

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "... versus just a bark."

AB: "I know what you're talkin' about."

JR: "And so I ... I ran up closer to where she was and still I couldn't see her. And I thought she might be engaged with a ... a bear or a cat. Ah, we have some wildcats in the area.

And so I dropped my pack and I ... I grabbed a branch that was laying next to the path – a little bit larger than a baseball bat. And I thought maybe if I could find her, I could fend her off with this or ... or something.

And, ah, so I proceeded to run up to the edge of this ... this rise and ran over the top of the rise. And as soon as I got over the rise, I saw my dog engaged with this *creature!*

And ..."

AB: "When you ... when you ..."

JR: "... Thank God (!) ..."

AB: "... when you first saw the creature, Doctor, ah, what happened? How did it register in your mind? Because this obviously is an alien being (!)

How did it register? Did it register as: 'Oh My God! It's an alien!'? Or did you immediately think: 'Animal of some kind'? Or what?"

JR: "Well, first of all, prior to this happening, *I was not a believer!* I was not involved in anything to do with this kind of study.

I, ah, you know, I didn't even like science fiction ... to be honest."

AB: "Oh!"

JR: "And, so 'alien' was about as far from my mind as ... as could be."

AB: "So then how did your brain register ... ?"

JR: "My brain saw this shape, and when I came over the rise and stood within about fifteen feet (15 ft.) from this thing, I saw what looked like a vibrating

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

body approximately four-four and a half feet (4-4.5 ft.) tall. It had a head; it had arms and legs; it was dark in color ... the body; and it was vibrating (!) *Massively vibrating like a paint shaker would vibrate a can of paint!*

So all I could see ..."

AB: "Almost ... almost to a blur then? (!)"

JR: "All I could see was this blur of this outline (!)"

AB: "Yep, yep."

JR: "And the blur of my dog holding what looked like its left arm!

But when I took a moment – and this all happened within fifteen to twenty (15-20) seconds in total time ..."

AB: "I hear ya!"

JR: "... I could ... I yelled for my dog to let go! 'Cause I assumed my dog had this thing by the arm ... *and it was child-like in size!*

And I ... I didn't ..."

AB: "So you went: 'Oh My God! Ah, Oh My God! I've gotta get my dog off this child or ..."

JR: "Exactly!"

AB: "Yeah, okay."

JR: "And the canopy of this area was *very dense*, and ... and dark with ... within the trees where this was happening.

So ... and with the vibration, I could not clearly see what this was!

But then, all of a sudden (!), I could see the appendage, which I took to be the arm of this thing, **tearing the head off of my dog!"**

AB: "Yes? (!)"

JR: **"Ripping her head right in half (!) Blood dripping everywhere! And her literally starting to come apart at the seams (!)"**

AB: "What do you mean: 'Come apart at the seams'?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: **"I mean her body being ripped at the jaw!**

Her head *torn back* from her body, exposing all of her insides ..."

AB: (under his breath) "My gosh!"

JR: **"... and blood dripping everywhere!**

I yelled at this thing and just out of sheer desperation, jumped forward and took this branch, and hit it as hard as I could!"

AB: "So you're ... you're ... you're brain then did a flip from: 'My God, my dog's attacking a child (!) ... or a child-like form' to 'Oh My God, whatever this is, it's killin' my dog!'"

RR: "One ..."

JR: "Right ... *and I'm next!"*

RR: "One of the things that happened too, Art, it's important to say here ..."

AB: "Yes, Robert?"

RR: "... is when the atmosphere in the area around Jonathan became re- ... resistant – *it was hard for him to move for a time (!)*

The other thing was that a small hole opened up on, ah, Suzy, and she ..."

JR: "Suzy literally started to *implode into herself*, as if a hole opened up beneath her head in her neck and she started to literally crease and fold into this hole with her body dissolving in front of me (!)"

AB: "God! So, yes, I suppose at this point: (A) You wanted to save your dog or get revenge for your dog's death – it was all happening at once, you know, and this is just seconds. So you picked up what?"

JR: "Well, I had picked up before going over the rise this branch ... this ... this makeshift bat. And ..."

AB: "So it was a pretty thick one?"

JR: "Yeah ... a little bit longer than a baseball bat."

AB: "All right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “And I wielded this thing as hard as I could and hit this creature in the head, splitting its skull open about one and a half to one inches [1.5-1.0 in.] on the left side.”

AB: “I assume at this point it began to not vibrate so much?”

JR: “Well, it ... it fell back and fell about four feet (4 ft.) from where it was standing.”

AB: “So you ...”

JR: “I almost missed it (!)”

AB: “... you ... you whacked it four feet (4 ft.) away?”

JR: “Yeah, but I almost missed [unintelligible – hitting the damn thing (?)]”

AB: “By this time your dog is ... by this time your dog is gone? (!)”

JR: “My dog had fell to the ground, like I said, dissolving into what sounds like an unbelievable sight of a hole (!) ...”

AB: “No, I ...”

JR: “... and now is ... the only thing left on the ground was a white ash (!)”

AB: “Okay, so at the point you smacked the alien, your dog was nothing but ash?”

JR: “That’s right.”

AB: “You hit the alien, it fell back four feet (4 ft.). You ... you, ah, I guess fractured its skull?”

JR: “Yes. As far as I was concerned, I killed it.”

AB: “You looked down ...”

JR: “And I screamed at the same time that it did.”

AB: “Was ... was its skull open?”

JR: “Yes. there was an opening in the ... a breach in the skull, and there was skin and bone and inner cranial material exposed.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "If any of you [members of the audience] doubt any of this, we've got photographs to back it all up on the website right now. ...

Ah, the first one you're probably gonna wanta click on is what's called 'the Obelisk', and we'll get to that in a moment.

But here's this thing lyin' on the ground ..."

JR: "Right. Art, I'd like to just add in here ..."

AB: "Yes?"

JR: "You know, none of this was a *conscious act.* I mean, like I said, it all happened within fifteen to twenty (15-20) seconds. And if you count that down, that's a very short amount of time. **And I only reacted (!)**

It was just a total unconscious reaction (!)"

AB: "Yeah, when you tell it over the period of thirty minutes (30 min.), ah, it almost sounds like, well you know you could have debated the thing and said: 'Gee, this might be an alien creature important to Earth and important to Humanity ... and I shouldn't hit it.' But that isn't the way it came down – *it came down in seconds!"*

RR: "It might not have been unconscious as effort to also, um, the extraterrestrial, Freddie. Because it's believed now that it was actually the suit Freddie was wearing that formed the pseudopod that attacked Suzy."

AB: "Oh, that's interesting."

JR: "It was actually an extension of the suit that he was wearing, which is a black, skintight suit that extended itself out over its arm and onto the head of Suzy, ripping it back. Almost like another arm (!)"

AB: "Huh ... huh?"

JR: *"It was a terrible sight!"*

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "So now you're standing there with this, ah, baseball bat-size stick in your hand, an alien creature lyin' on the ground, it's skull split open, bleeding ... what color?"

JR: "Red."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Red."

JR: "Cherry dark red."

AB: "Like our blood."

JR: "Same color as ours.

But lemme [let me] explain: The second I hit this thing and it fell to the ground, so did I with a crippling sickness that overtook me just like a freight train. I was so sick *instantly* that I had terrible nausea. I was throwing up for what seemed like an eternity. I had diarrhea. I could not stand. I could not even move for probably thirty minutes (30 min.) without just crawling maybe two (2) or three (3) feet in a circle.

I could not get up!"

AB: "All right, *that's shock!*

You were in shock (!)"

JR: "That's ... that's a good analysis."

AB: "I don't know what else it would be? You were in shock!"

JR: "Well, it kept going for almost three (3) days!"

AB: All right."

* * *

AB: "So, ah, the initial shock wears off to the point where you can sit up again I guess, right?"

JR: "Yes, about an hour after I had been there. I tried to crawl around.

I knew I had some water in my pack and I was trying to get up and then I would fall back down. And I figured if I needed to get out of here eventually, I needed to get some water. So I thought about getting my pack.

Like I said, I would get up, I'd fall down ... and then all of a sudden I heard a sound! A sound coming from somewhere down the path.

And I thought: 'All right. It's another hiker. It's another camper.' ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Thank God!"

JR: "You know, 'Thank God!' *And I needed help! Big Time!*

Because this was ... I *... I felt like I was going to die (!)*

I felt like ... This Was It!"

AB: "Got'cha."

JR: "And this sound ... I thought: 'Well, it was ... it's ... it's, ah ... it's, ah, kind of a harmonic sound.' I first thought: 'Well, somebody's got their radio on (!) or something, but it was a low-ebb harmonic.

And I kind of, you know, walked a few feet up the path and couldn't see anything. And then I got this really strange feeling like this wasn't right (!)

Everything in this site wasn't right!

Ever since I had hit this thing, there was no sound of any animals. There was no sound of any wind. There was ... *nothing was the way it should have been!"*

AB: "The entire atmosphere was wrong!"

JR: "The ground felt *spongy* ... like ... like wet cement. The air felt dense and thick! And ... *and totally wrong (!)* from what it should have been.

So I kind of ran back to where I had originally lost my dog. And, in doing so, I looked through some trees – through a grove of trees – and saw what looked like almost a *mirage* where the trees bend a little bit in the light."

AB: "Yes?"

JR: "But this was not ... *it shouldn't have been happening!* There was not enough light in this area to create that, because of this deep, heavy canopy ... tree canopy."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And it didn't make sense, but it ... the sound seemed to be coming from over there!

So I ran over to that area and that's when I saw the Obelisk – this black floating Obelisk."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Ah, we've got photographs – very doggone good photographs (I scanned them myself, folks!) – of the Obelisk. I scanned photographs that, ah, they sent and I scanned a negative they sent as well.

Ah, the Obelisk is ... ah, I don't know how you describe this?"

JR: "It's a black diamond-shaped, six (6)-sided object ..."

AB: "Almost diamond-shaped. It's ... it's kind ... it's ... it's pseudo-diamond-shaped."

JR: "Right. Kind of a marquis diamond ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... laying on its side. It measured about two and a half by three feet (2.5 x 3 ft.) tall, about four by four and a half feet (4 x 4.5 ft.) wide, and nine ... nine and a half feet (9-9.5 ft.) long."

AB: *"And it's just hangin' there in mid-air (!)"*

JR: "It's hangin' in mid-air."

RR: "Anchored to the air!"

AB: "Anchored to the air. Yeah, that's right.

There's no question about that in the photograph. *There is absolutely no question (!)"*

JR: "I ran ... I ran over to this thing, and ran through the brush and up to it. And it was sitting in kind of a field of ferns ... right above the ferns."

AB: "Yep, I see 'em."

JR: "And I could not judge the topography of the ground under the ferns, and I slipped and fell against this thing."

AB: "You fell against it?"

JR: "And when I fell against it, I burned my hand just like you would be touching dry ice.

And it was cold! And it was hard like stone ... like granite or marble. And I backed off of it."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "And I tried to get up, and again I was sick. And I was throwing up violently.

And I pushed against this thing to stand up, *and it would not move! It would not move a fraction of an inch!*

It wasn't just floating – *it was cemented in place!*

Like Robert said: 'Anchored to the air (!)'

And there was nothing underneath it; there was nothing over it ..."

AB: "So if you ... if you fell into it, it didn't budge when you fell into it? It stayed right where ..."

JR: *"It didn't move a fraction of an inch (!)"*

AB: "So it was like hittin' a wall?"

JR: "Yes!"

AB: (chuckles). "So here's this thing hovering in mid-air; you're sick ... you're sick, ah, in every way a person can be sick; you stumble into it; it doesn't budge; you look at it; it's hanging in mid-air; it's, ah, defying gravity.

What is it at that point that's flashing through your mind? What do you ... you just bumped into?"

JR: "Well, like I said, nothing made any sense, except for the fact that I knew I was so sick I was afraid that I was never gonna be able to get out of there.

And I thought about my pack that I had dropped, because it had some water in it. And I thought: 'Okay, if I can get back to that I can, you know, relieve myself a little bit.'

And I had problems breathing; I had problems standing ..."

AB: "I can believe it!"

JR: "I mean I went down the entire gamut of sickness (!)"

AB: "All right."

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "You two, hold on. We're at the top of the hour. We're gonna pause right here.

Pshew! One of the wildest stories ever tone, ah, told!"

* * *

AB: "Well, good morning, everybody! ... Also we are in the middle of airing the most controversial alien contact story – close encounters, ah, definitely of the third kind here – of Dr. Jonathan Reed. And we'll get back to all of that in a moment, if you'll just stay right where you are.

That, and everything else supported on the website. If you wanta see the, ah, alien photographs, you go to the website. You go to, ah, program and tonight's guest info, and just scroll down till you see the name 'Dr. Jonathan Reed', and then the photographs are all laid out there for you to see, including the Obelisk, which we're very much talking about right now! And then close-ups of the alien itself (!)

It's all up there for you to see, along with so much more! ...

A million reasons to go to www.artbell.com and join in on the visual journey as we continue to move through the night. Stay right there!"

* * *

AB: "All right, ladies and gentlemen, back to the story.

All right, we have Dr. Reed with us. Ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed. We have Robert Raith. There will be others as the program continues.

Ah, gentlemen, welcome back."

JR: "Welcome, Art."

RR: "Thank you, Art."

AB: "All right. Dr. Reed, you're in shock. You go back to your pack to get water. I think that's where we left."

JR: "To get some water. And at the same time I remembered: 'God! I've got some cameras! I have my cameras with me."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And I thought: 'Okay, that's it! I'm takin' pictures!"

AB: (laughs).

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "If for no other reason, *to keep my own sanity (!).* You know, so that I didn't know, you know, what was going on at this point?

So I literally took out my camera ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... and I took pictures of *everything* that was at the site. I took pictures of the Obelisk. I took pictures of the alien. I took every bit of film I had (!), which at the time was about three rolls of, ah, color film – thirty-five millimeter (35 mm) film – and I shot a bunch of videotape.

And I had ..."

AB: "It seems like a good place ... just to stop here very quickly." ...

Aud: [AB reads]: "Look, if these pictures of, ah, the objects are real ... of the object – the Obelisk – and the, ah, alien are real, *why do they look computer-generated?*

It's a fascinating story nonetheless."

AB: "Well, let me guarantee the audience: I'm the one who scanned those photographs, folks. I had the raw photographs in my hand – not computer-generated anythings! I'm telling the audience – fake, real ... whatever – I'm the guy who scanned 'em. So they're real photographs!

Moreover, they sent me the negative of the photographs (!) I even scanned the negative!

And there's, ah, the negative is up there as well. So whatever they are, *they're not computer-generated!*

Proceed, Doctor."

JR: "And Eastman Kodak and other professionals have verified them as well, Art.

But anyway, back to the ..."

AB: "Yeah, it's obvious they're real ... *pictures!*

Ah, they're ... they're not ... I just wanted to get that out of the way! You know, take the criticisms as they come one at a time."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "Well, there's gonna be some very interesting things said about the photographs tonight though [to] finally lay that to rest (!)"

AB: "That's good ... okay."

JR: "Anyway, back at the site, ah, my ... my intention, again, was to get out of the woods alive (!)

And, ah, you know, I'm jumping and crawling, and trying to stay conscious. And breathing so hard I felt like I was going to pass out *constantly (!) ..."*

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... like I said, for ongoing of two (2) hours (!)

And finally deciding: 'I had to get out of here (!)' ... because it was starting to get dark. And it gets dark in the forest *very fast!"*

AB: "Yes it does."

JR: "And I didn't know if I could get a hundred yards, let alone an hour and a half back to where I parked my Jeep."

AB: "Meanwhile, all this time the Obelisk remains, ah, hovering in mid-air? (!)"

JR: "Exactly where I found it."

AB: "And the alien remains apparently dead, lying on the ground, bleeding?"

JR: "Absolutely!

I took ... I took another branch what I found over by where the Obelisk was, which was seventy-five to a hundred (75-100) feet away from where the alien fell, and literally scraped the ground underneath it to remove a lot of the foliage and the ferns, so that I could see absolutely that there was nothing underneath it!

And when I did that, the ... the stick that I was using felt like it was ... as it would pass underneath this black floating shape, it felt like it was going into 'molasses' (!)"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "The air felt thick and dense directly underneath it."

AB: "And what about when you touched this thing? Was it, ah, cold ...?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: “Cold like dry ice ... but it felt like stone!

And when I originally had fell against it, the tone that it was giving out – this low ebbing harmonic ... this kind of a ... kind of a[n] irritating sound instantly changed to a more pleasant sound.”

AB: “Huh?”

JR: “A lighter sound.”

AB: “All right. ...”

JR: “Ah ...”

AB: “... All right. So ... so anyway you had enough presence of mind by this time – hours had gone by – to grab your camera and to begin taking photographs.

Ah, what ... describe the photographs that we have on the website ... what you took.”

JR: “Well, I took pictures ... like I said, I took approximately three rolls of still 35mm pictures – both slides and prints. And I took probably, oh, an estimate of about fifteen minutes (15 min.) ... ten to fifteen minutes (10-15 min.) of videotape.

Ah ...”

AB: “Yeah, we’ll describe the videotape. I’ve seen the videotape ... not a lot of people have, but I have seen it.”

JR: “Right.”

AB: “Some others I think ... ah, did you show that in Laughlin?”

JR: “Yes, we did.”

AB: “Okay, so others have now seen the videotape?”

JR: “Yes.”

AB: “Ah, but going back to the still photographs, ’cause that’s what people can see on the website right now.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, the Obelisk ... ah, we've got two (2) shots of the Obelisk. It's extremely clear! Some people say: 'It's too damn clear!', and that's what they ... you know, they ... they can't ... they can't swallow that."

RR: "Art, is the picture of it clear?"

AB: "Yes it is!"

RR: (sarcastically) "Well, I guess it can't be real then ... (!)"

AB: (laughs). "Yeah, I know.

Well, there's two (2) problems, ah, with Ufology. One is when pictures are too fuzzy – then they're not real. When they're too good ... they're not real. So I ... I don't know how ya get a real picture of an alien or, ah ...

And by the way, the Obelisk was not a craft. It wouldn't have been large enough, ah, we think, ah, for this creature to have come in it. Right?"

JR: "That ... that is my perception. And since living with this nightmare for the last four (4) years, I've come to believe that it was much more than a ship or a craft ... more like a doorway ... a portal (!)"

AB: "Hmpf."

RR: "It's believed that it's anchored in two (2) places at one time. It's basic ... the target spot, which at this point would've been Earth, and wherever it ... the ..."

AB: "Wherever."

RR: "... entity was coming from."

AB: "Where ..."

JR: "Possibly ... possibly a biomorphic gate of some type."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "All right, so you never saw it go anywhere, because you left before it did?"

JR: "I could not move it. I tried, and it would not budge (!)

After taking the pictures ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Maybe that's Dean Kamen's thing?"

JR: "Maybe."

AB: (laughs). "Anyway, ..."

RR: (laughs).

AB: "... ah, anyway there it is, hovering in mid-air. You're taking photographs of it. Ah, ..."

JR: "I took ... I took all the photographs I had of every ..."

AB: "A lot ... a lot of people ask: 'How could you ... I mean, you were in bad condition, Doctor! How could you have been in decent enough condition to get such good, ah, well-focused, ah ... ah, well-lighted photographs?'"

JR: "Well, first of all, the equipment that I had was fairly good. I had a Nikon 35 mm camera that automatically sets its own shutter-speed to the light condition."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "So therefore I didn't have to worry that much about that. And focusing wasn't a problem – it wasn't moving anywhere!

And I was laying on the ground, spread-eagle and, ah, you know, propping my arms up to use as a tripod. So I could ... I could take a fairly good picture."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "But the point was ... is, I took everything I had. I went ... I had my pack. I had drug my pack over at that point. I had consumed most of my water, and I thought: 'What am I gonna do ... now?'

I'm gonna try to go home. I'm gonna try to explain this.

I was afraid of what I had done (!)

And I didn't know what I had killed!

I wasn't sure what this was. *My mind would not let me go there!* I would constantly get violently sick, throwing up, and ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Well, for those who have not seen the video, actually folks, part of it, ah, is the good doctor running through the woods, and, ah, getting sick as he goes! And getting violently ill.

And you can hear him tossin' his cookies (!)

Ah, and ... and you can hear him hyperventilating.

Ah, and you ... you can see all that as he runs through the woods. No question about it! I mean, you were obviously in bad shape!

And I don't blame you! If this really happened to me, *I'd be in bad shape too!"*

JR: "Yeah ..."

AB: "Anybody would be in bad shape! That should be understood!

So ..."

JR: "Well, I'll tell ya ... it was ... ah, there ... there's no way to conceptualize what this was like, because it was like nothing I could ever imagine!

The ... after dealing with this, many people have said that my condition was very, very similar to that of somebody who had extreme radiation exposure (!)"

AB: "Okay, um, I'll even accept that! I guess you could describe it many ways.

Anyway, it was time to get the hell outta there!"

JR: "It was time to get outta there. I went, threw my camera back into my pack realizing that I had very little supplies with me. I had a thermal blanket. I had a knife. I didn't have a shovel. I didn't have a pick. I had some dog food. I ... that's about all I had.

And I thought: 'Thermal blanket?' Maybe I can cover this body up and bring somebody back to help me ... to ... to ... to deal with what I had done, so I could show someone (!)

Because it was unbelievable to me!

And so I basically thought about hiding this thing. I thought about taking it and ... and covering it up!"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Putting the thermal blanket over it and maybe putting stones around the edges of the thermal blanket so that animals wouldn't get to the body. 'Cause this area is frequented by lots of animals.

And, ah, my mind was not being very rational – I wasn't thinking very clearly. So I threw the thermal blanket out and I thought: 'Okay, if I can somehow get this thing into this blanket, maybe I can cover it up.'

Well, I couldn't find any rocks to do what I had thought about doing, because this ... the rocks that I found were buried. I mean, this is a ... this [is] part of the ... the mountain! And there just wasn't anything loose. And like I said, I didn't have a shovel, and I just had a pocketknife.

So I thought about rolling this thing up and then maybe covering it with some branches against the hillside that I was next to. So I basically covered the thing with the thermal blanket and I didn't wanta touch it (!) ... *believe me, I did not wanta touch it!"*

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "But I kind of used the thermal blanket in between me and it, and rolled it up into the thermal blanket. And as I did this, I realized that this thing was *extremely light!* It only weighed about fifty pounds (50 lbs.). And that is incredibly light (!) ... my dog weighed a hundred pounds!"

AB: "And so a child? (!)"

JR: "Right. So as I rolled it up, I realized I could literally pick up the thermal blanket and pick up the entire body. So I grabbed that and lifted it up with my pack straps, and tried to find a place to put it. I was hoping to find a secure area, maybe off the beaten path. As I was looking around, there wasn't any place to put it."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "So I tied it up, much like a sleeping bag ... or 'burrito' (!) ..."

AB: (laughs).

JR: "... and I carried it down ... started walking down the trail with my pack in my other hand, and looking for a place to put this. Stopping to get sick, stopping to rest, hoping to find a place."

AB: "How far did you have to go to get back to your car?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Well, it was approx- ... I had walked to this point approximately between an hour and an hour and a half (1-1.5 hrs.). So it was the same distance back to my Jeep."

AB: "That is still a long way, Doctor, to carry fifty pounds (50 lbs.) with a pack on your back too."

JR: "Well ... not ... not in ... in some circumstances (!) I mean, I wanted out of there!"

AB: "You ... you probably had enough adrenalin going actually to pick up a car and carry it (!), but anyway ..."

JR: "Anyway, I looked for a place to put it and I ended up back where my Jeep was ... in like no time!"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "In fact, it was incredible how little time it felt like it took!

And once back to the Jeep, I walked up to the Jeep, I opened the back end, and I put this body in the back end of my Jeep and closed the door.

I was like a walking zombie (!) And I crawled into the driver's seat and sat there, and thought: 'What is going on? This has got to be an illusion.'"

AB: "Hmm."

JR: "'None of this is real.'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And I looked over where my dog normally sat ... *and she wasn't there!*

And she was always there (!) ... when I was in this place.

And I looked in the rearview mirror and saw this rolled up thermal blanket, and I knew ..."

AB: "It was all real."

JR: "... that some of this had to be real."

AB: "Hmm."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And so I started to drive home. And I drove down the road and got on the ... and got onto the highway. And I stopped at a ranger station, 'cause I needed help!

And, ah, there was nobody there! I don't know where he was. I don't know if he was out, you know, doin' dinner, but there was no one there."

AB: "What time was it by now?"

JR: "It was approximately five-thirty (5:30 p.m.)."

AB: "In the evening [actually late afternoon] ... okay."

JR: "And I just kept goin'. And pretty soon, you know, I ... I ... I stopped. I'd have to pull over because I literally was so sick I was throwing up blood in my car!"

AB: (under his breath) "Wow!"

JR: "And I kept goin' and goin', and I finally got home (!)"

AB: "You made it home?"

JR: "And I pulled in my driveway and I sat in my carport for a long time ... *just numb."*

AB: "Tryin' to figure out ... probably tryin' to figure out what to do next!"

JR: "Yeah."

AB: "A lot of people woulda gone in the house and called the cops."

JR: "Well, I ... I basically thought: 'What am I gonna do, you know? What is goin' on here? Maybe I need to bury this thing. Maybe I need to hide it!

'Cause I didn't know what I had killed (!)"

AB: "Yeah, it's a good point. You wouldn't ..."

JR: "And my mind was spinning out of control! 'Cause nothing fit my world!

And at that point I basically said: 'I've gotta put this somewhere. I've got to put it somewhere.'

So I ended up taking it out of the Jeep and putting it in my garage in my large freezer."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "You have one of those casket-like freezers?"

JR: "Right."

AB: "And so you open it ... you had enough room? Or did you have to take stuff out?"

JR: "No, there was hardly anything in there."

AB: "Good thing! Wouldn't want eat ... anyway (!)

Ah ..."

JR: "So I put it in there, I closed the lid, locked it, and I went in the house."

AB: "Did you leave the thermal blanket around it? I mean ..."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Okay. Yeah, I think I would've too.

So thermal blanket 'n' all, you lowered it into the freezer. Locked the freezer?"

JR: "Locked the freezer."

AB: "Went into the house ..."

JR: "But the freezer's lock was kind of, you know, half-working and half-not."

AB: "Yep."

JR: "I went into the house. I got some water. I tried to clean up. I tried to calm down. And I went to the phone, and I called my girlfriend ... she wasn't home. I left a message on her answering machine, you know: 'Call Me! As Soon As You Can!'"

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And then I called another friend of mine – Gary – and I said: *'Call me. I need your help now!*

And ... and I ... I sat down and I tried to calm down."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "So like usual, you get answering machines everywhere when you want ... [unintelligible]"

JR: "Right! And ... and I tried to put some of this in some kind of order, which didn't make any sense! And for a long time I just drank some water and I sat there in this *numb* state ..."

AB: "Yeah, ..."

JR: "... till finally ..."

AB: "... I understand."

JR: *"... I believed myself to have created this illusion (!) And I thought: 'My dog has got to be in the freezer (!)*

I must have ... somehow ..."

AB: "Flipped out?"

JR: "... my dog got killed ..."

AB: "You flipped out? (!)"

JR: "I flipped out and I brought her home."

AB: "Killed my dog, yeah. I ... I understand all these emotions.

So ... so then what? You went ..."

JR: "So at that point I went back out ..."

AB: "To the freezer."

JR: "... to see."

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "And I walked back out there to the garage and I opened the thermal blanket ... *and it wasn't my dog!"*

AB: "Okie-dokie. So you probably closed the thermal blanket, closed the freezer back up ... then what?"

JR: "Actually I didn't."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "You didn't?"

JR: "At that point I opened it up, I brushed it off, and I carried it into the house and put it in my rec [recreation] room. And I got my video camera out and I videotaped it."

AB: "Just laying there. Blood prob'ly on the ..."

JR: "And you've seen that videotape."

AB: "I've seen the videotape, but more importantly I ... I want to talk about the things that we have on the website that everybody can see.

There are two (2) really important photographs of the alien. Ah, one (1) ... ah, one (1) actually shows somebody – I guess it's you, Doctor?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Ah, is ... is that your hand with the gloves on?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "That was taken at a later time."

AB: "At a later time."

JR: "Right."

AB: "Okay, so the first photograph then, ah, is just of the alien lying on this thermal blanket?"

JR: "Right. That was taken when I brought it home and opened that up in my house."

AB: "And in this photograph you clearly see the alien's head. You can see what would appear to be blood vessels. Ah, you can see a mouth. You can see what looks like a nose appendage. I don't think there's any ears.

It is obviously not human.

Ah, no question about the fact it's not human. And ... so that's where you took the first photograph?"

JR: "Yes. Those are the first photographs that I took after I brought it home."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "So you took the pictures, you're still by yourself at this point, ..."

JR: "Right."

AB: "... then what?"

JR: "Well, then finally I got a phone call from my friend, Gary."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "But that ... that's a good place to break it off.

Hold it, ah, right there, Doctor.

Dr. Jonathan Reed: We're gonna try to race through the rest of this story 'cause we got new stuff for you on this story, but it was important that you hear how all this happened (!)

Follow along on the web if you want. We've got detailed, high resolution photographs up there for you. Some people say: 'They're just too good!'

I'm Art Bell and this ... this is Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "I'm playin' this one – Kodachrome – for Dr. Jonathan Reed, 'cause he had film with him. Maybe not Kodachrome, but he certainly had somethin' with him and that's how we've got the photographs that you can take a look at on my website right now as we talk about them.

It's all at www.artbell.com. And we'll get back to Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith, and, ah, some surprise guests coming up. Stay right where you are!"

* * *

AB: "Once again now, back to Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith. Robert hasn't said much.

We're gonna get through the story. Ah, Dr. Reed, you said somebody returned a call to you finally (!)"

JR: "Finally I got a callback from, ah, my friend, Gary. Said he would come over and, ah, you know, just come on over."

AB: "Yah."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "So he came on over."

AB: "'Hey, hey Gary, I've got this alien (!) ... I've got him in a freezer, ah, come on over (!!!)'"

JR: "Right. And I, ah, you know at first he was more ... I think he thought it was, you know, losing my mind."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "But I didn't really say that. I said: 'Something happened while I was in the woods. *And Suzy's dead (!)*

And, ah, he was concerned about my health, because obviously I ... I looked terrible and I was still extremely sick.

And we went down that path slowly about what had actually happened."

AB: "You mean when he got there, you told him about all this?"

JR: "Right, right."

AB: "Meanwhile the alien's in the freezer, right?"

JR: "Right."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And, ah, finally I ... I ... I showed him what I had brought home.

And I can't tell you on the radio what he said (!)"

AB: "I imagine not.

What did you do? Take it out of the freezer and bring it back into the rec room?"

JR: "No, I just took him out to the garage."

AB: "And opened the freezer? (!)"

JR: "And opened the freezer."

AB: "And I think it ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And I took it ... took it out and ... and laid it on the table, and showed him (!)"

AB: (laughs). "And so after he exclaimed what I can imagine he exclaimed, what did you do?"

JR: "Right. Well, what he told me is he immediately started ranting and raving about this – 'This is an Extraterrestrial ... this is some kind of Grey ... this is an Alien (!)'"

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "And I didn't want to go there! This was not in my ... my world; I didn't think about this. I had no concept of what this was."

AB: "Did you tell him you took, ah, photographs?"

JR: "Oh, yeah."

AB: "Video ... everything?"

JR: "And I showed him the video."

AB: "O- ... okay!"

JR: "And, ah, ..."

AB: "So he knows what you've got?"

JR: "He knows what I've got and now he thinks we need to get some help about how to deal with this and what to do, and ..."

AB: "Good ... good for him!"

JR: "Because we had no real clue where to go with this, and I basically wanted to get rid of it!

And, ah, so we talked about what we should do (!) About maybe is there ... is there some type of place that you call to deal with this type of thing?"

AB: "Sure ... an alien hotline (!)"

JR: "Right. So he set out to do that.

And, ah, I was so sick, in fact, I really couldn't do anything for about two (2) days.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

And he called around. And he found out some information. He called, ah, some MUFON [Mutual UFO Network] groups and some other ..."

AB: "Oh yeah, I ... I think he probably called MUFON in San Diego, didn't he?"

JR: "Ah, actually no, he called MUFON in Seattle."

AB: "Okay, well, MUFON somehow in San Diego I remember got involved in this."

JR: "Yeah, one of the MUFON members in San Diego eventually did some supportive work for us."

AB: "All right. So anyway he called these places ... ."

JR: "He called these agencies and said: *'What if* I found something ... what would I do about it?"

AB: "Right."

JR: "Where would I go?"

AB: "Right."

JR: "Who would I talk to?"

AB: "RIGHT! What'd they say?"

JR: "For the most part everybody just basically laughed him off (!), and, ah, said: 'Don't bother us' (!) ... you know?

And finally, when we had called the, ah, MUFON group in Seattle, we got some people he said that were extremely supportive, who basically said:

'Well, there're certain things you need to do and certain things you need *not* to do. One, we'd like to see your evidence. And can we meet with you in a public place?'"

AB: "Right."

JR: "And we'd like to store it, so that, you know, it's not going to get lost or stolen, or whatever. And they made tremendous sense."

AB: "Yep, they were right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And so essentially I thought about: 'Well, I'm not gonna take everything I've got – I'm gonna take *some* of what I've got."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And I will take and meet with them – and I did – and they ... they assured me that they would help me in every sense of the way. *They were very supportive!"*

AB: "So you took photographs I'm sure and ... and showed them those, and what else?"

JR: "I ... I took ... took some of my photographs and I took some of the videotape, and I basically handed it over to them, saying 'Help me.'

And they assured me they would (!)"

AB: "Meanwhile the alien's still in the freezer."

JR: "Meanwhile the alien's in the freezer."

AB: "All right."

JR: "But I think we need to add in here that those people who represented themselves as MUFON members, *were not MUFON members and never returned to the scene, never returned my evidence, and basically after me calling and talking to MUFON people, told me that they had never talked to us!"*

AB: **"Well, then who the hell were they?"**

JR: **"Your guess is as good as mine (!)"**

AB: "So your evidence disappeared with them?"

JR: *"So that evidence disappeared (!)"*

AB: "So fortunately that was not all the evidence by a long shot!"

JR: "That's right. And after ..."

AB: "At this point you've got ... you've got the alien, you've got the photographs – at least some of them left – and you've got the ... the video."

JR: "Right. And I had one (1) more thing ... *that I haven't mentioned (!)*

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

When I ... when I went to roll the alien into the thermal blanket in the woods, I saw something under the brush about three feet (3 ft.) away from where his body lay. And it looked at first like a can of soda pop, like a silvery can through the ... through the brush. And as I moved the ferns away, I found out that it was not a can – it was a bent piece ... what looked like a bent piece of aluminum or silver-colored metal.

It had some strange markings on it. It was approximately four inches (4 in.) long, three and a half inches (3.5 in.) wide, and about 3/16th inches in thickness.

It looked almost like an ornamental piece of jewelry. So, I picked it up and put it in with the body ..."

AB: "And it has ..."

JR: "... rolled it up, and brought it home."

AB: "Right. And it has symbols on it, right?"

JR: "It has some etched or surface-mounted black symbols, which look similar to Korean- or Egyptian-type hieroglyphs."

AB: "Yes, they do. Ah, ..."

JR: "Yet they have never been recorded anywhere!"

AB: "We have, ah, a photograph for your perusal of what he just described on the website ... actually several photographs of it, ah, being held, ah, by gloved hands."

JR: "And this is what I call the 'Link artifact.'"

AB: "The 'Link artifact'. You think it has something to do perhaps with the operation of the Obelisk?"

JR: "I believe that it was worn by 'Freddie' – the alien. I believe it was worn on his wrist. I believe that it was a direct ... direct link between him and the Obelisk ..."

AB: "That's ..."

JR: "... or him and a controller."

AB: "Got'cha. And it may have flown off when you whacked him! (?)"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Either that or when Suzy was in combat."

AB: "Yeah, one of the two. One of the two, sure.

Um, all right."

* * *

AB: "Um, I had another photograph. I don't know whether it's up here or not. I don't ... oh yes, here it is.

Um, when did you take the photograph of the alien with all of the ... the obvious head trauma? I mean, this ... this ... this alien – its skull is cracked open and red stuff is comin' out ... blood I guess and ..."

JR: "That ... that was taken ..."

AB: " ... cranium?"

JR: "... at home after I had brought it home."

AB: "Okay.

One of the ... one of the ones you took. We didn't cover that photograph. That's up there, so, ah, it's pretty graphic, folks! You can see the blood. You can see the, ah, cracked skull. And you can see the stuff comin' out ... brain material I presume."

JR: "Which we did take samples of. And we did basically have analyzed."

AB: "All ... all right. We'll get to that.

Ah, let's finish up now.

At some point you went back out to the freezer, ah, doctor. This is a kind of a horrible part of the story, ah, folks, so brace yourself.

When did you go back out to the freezer?

You ... you met with MUFON ... they ripped off your stuff ..."

JR: "Well, about ..."

AB: "... they weren't really the MUFON people, I guess. They were ..."

JR: "Right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "... Men-In-Black or the equiv- ... equivalent thereof."

JR: "Many things had happened during the first three (3) days. I had talked to people that I worked with. I talked to friends. My girlfriend had come over – she had seen the body."

AB: "Yep. So the word was out."

JR: "So people had seen this. Close ... close associates and friends.

But I still wasn't, you know, publishing this in the newspaper."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: *"Because I was still sick!* I mean, still violently sick.

And about the third day of ... of after this had all happened, I had planned a meeting with the professor – somebody I knew personally from the university – to come over and take a close look at what I had told him about.

I had set up a table and some lights in my garage, so that he could examine the body. [Query: Why not bring the body to the university lab for a more proper examination?]

That meeting was cancelled abruptly, and I was a little put off by that, because obviously I was trying to do everything I could do to get this handled." [?]

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I went back out to the garage to put things away ... to put the lights away and table. And as I was in the garage I heard a sound – a sound that was like coming from underneath or inside the freezer.

At first I thought it was the compressor going out."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "And I thought: 'Well, if this is gonna happen, I'm gonna have to find somewhere real quick to put this thing.' And, ah, but then I thought: 'Well, maybe it's rats (!) Maybe I've got some rats or mice underneath the freezer?'"

AB: "Hmm."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "'Cause it was kind of a scratching sound."

AB: "Hmm!"

JR: "And I thought: 'Well, if ... if the compressor's goin' out, the, ah, thermometer inside the freezer will tell me that.' 'Cause the temperature would be down ... would be actually going up!

So I opened the lid – which I had done many times ..."

AB: "Yes?"

JR: "... – and all of a sudden this thing sat up out of the end of the thermal blanket *and screamed at me (!)* ..."

AB: "Oh God!"

JR: "... in such a way that it like forced my chest back against the wall!

Like a sound that you could ... I could not imagine!"

AB: "Well, you know, Doctor, one thing you know now is that you've got a good heart (!) Ah, if you were ever going to have a heart attack and die, *that would have been your moment!"*

JR: "Yes!"

AB: "That would have been your moment.

So it screamed ... you actually – I don't know whether you have it? Ah, you played it once before on the program. You had ... somehow you had a tape, ah, running, didn't you?"

JR: "Yep, I ... I do have that out right now."

AB: "Why did you have a tape running?"

JR: "Well, first of all, that ... at that moment I didn't! This was not the time I that ... that I recorded it."

AB: "I see."

JR: "He proceeded to do this many, many times (!)"

AB: "Huh? Ohh!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Later on I went back in and actually recorded the sound of him screaming when I opened the freezer."

AB: "Oh God!"

JR: "And I actually took pictures of it (!) ..."

AB: "All right. All right."

JR: "I took video of it. And I do have that recording."

AB: "You do?

All right. Ah, if you would please, be my guest. Play the recording.

Here's the sound the creature made, folks!"

JR: "This is opening the freezer, him screaming, and closing the freezer:

[Dr. Reed plays the audio of the alien's scream (!)]"

AB: "Oh my God! You're gonna live to a good old age, Doctor. *That woulda done me in!"*

JR: "Well, it done me in too the first time around!"

AB: (laughs).

JR: "I'll tell you, I, ah, I didn't go back out there until, ah, for a long time ... till Gary came over ... and then we didn't know what to do? I wasn't sure."

AB: "Now ... now your dead alien isn't dead anymore (!)

Moreover, it's in a fre- ... it's in a *freezer* where it's ... it's been for days (!), ah, at ... at what? Ah, probably near zero temperatures?"

JR: "Right. and I had been taking it out, lifting it in and out, examining it in great detail ..."

AB: "Ai, yi, yi!"

JR: "... with a lot of people. Photographing it. **Moving the wound!** *Taking samples of the blood and the tissue!* ..."

AB: (laughing under his breath) "And now it's alive ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "And now it's alive and screaming at me!"

RR: "And ... and somehow the cold was, um, conducive to the elements of healing. Somehow that freezing temperature was part of why it healed."

JR: "Art, later on I went back out and opened the freezer, and it would stop screaming. *It would look at me (!) and watch me (!)* – I would watch it."

AB: "Oh!"

JR: "And eventually it actually got out of the freezer by itself, ..."

AB: "Really! ?"

JR: "... sat on the floor, ..."

AB: "Yeah! ?"

JR: "... looked at me and then got back in by itself."

AB: "What!"

JR: *"It liked the cold!"*

AB: "It knew that some kind of healing process was underway with the cold?"

JR: "I can only assume that – but it liked the cold environment."

RR: "You know, one time ... you know, Jonathan had ... had given the extraterrestrial, water. And when the bowl was empty at one point, it picked it up and threw it at Jonathan's head!"

AB: "I've never heard this before. ..."

JR: "Right."

AB: "... Ah, Jonathan?"

JR: "It's all in the book, but yeah, I ... I tried to give it food. I tried to give it some dog food. I tried to ask ... you know, whatever I could do!

At this point I thought it was a maimed animal, and at first I was scared to death to get near it."

AB: "Did it make sounds short of the scream?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "It made some little squeaky, chirpy sounds occasionally (!) But basically it did not make any other vocalization.

But it did have a great ability to translate information ... like a fire hose (?) I felt like I was being bombarded by information *inside my head (!)*

I could only spend about ten or fifteen (10-15) minutes in the presence of this thing without having *a massive headache!"*

AB: "And it never objected when you closed the freezer on it?"

JR: "No ... not once!"

AB: "What did ... was it ... did it always appear conscious after that point at any time when you opened the freezer?"

JR: "It seemed to actually start to regain some of its strength and it became much more animated – in fact, wasn't afraid of me after a while. And I ... I still was always a little bit afraid of it."

RR: "Jonathan had told me too, um, you know, Art, this information – such as the information in a book – is ... is taken from fifteen hundred (1500) pages of ... of documentation ..."

AB: "Right."

RR: "... and information, okay?

And one of the things is ... is *the extraterrestrial was extremely strong!* If Freddie indeed did not want to be in the freezer, I don't personally believe – when Jonathan has told me – ..."

AB: "I'm with ya!"

RR: "... that ... that Jonathan wouldn't have been able to have stopped him from not being in the freezer (!)"

JR: "Art, when I was in the woods and I saw it throwing my dog back and forth, it was throwing a hundred pound (100 lb.) Golden Retriever six to eight (6-8) feet from each side of its body like it weighed a pound!"

AB: "So it obviously could've killed you if it had wanted to ..."

JR: *"It could have torn me apart!*

It was strong like an orangutan (!)"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Whew!"

JR: "And it moved very sleekly in and out of the freezer, almost like ..."

AB: "During ... during those times did it communicate anything important to you mentally?"

JR: "I believe that it communicated a lot of information. Discerning that information is the problem.

That would be like somebody telling you Chinese, and you have no idea what they're saying."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "But I feel like I have been (pauses) downloaded into. And it gave me feelings; it gave me little bits and pieces of what I have tried to understand as imagery. It gave me the feeling like it felt secure with me – that it ... I felt terribly guilty (!)

Once it was alive I felt terribly upset at what I had done!"

AB: "I can imagine."

JR: "But at the same time I felt *angry* that my dog was dead."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And during the times that I spent with this thing, I almost got the feeling of an understanding that it knew that I was in a dilemma between those two things. And I had the feeling that it somehow could justify what had happened.

Because I wasn't killing it now with the shovel ... the blade, you know, against the garage wall. And I wasn't trying to hurt it any longer. I was actually trying to give it water."

AB: "Ah, all right."

* * *

AB: "Now the obvious question is: 'Where's the alien now?'

The answer to that is: 'You don't have that alien.'"

JR: "That's right. I don't have that.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

After the ninth (9th) day of this ordeal, I ... or my ... my house had been broke into, it had been gone through when I was gone ..."

AB: "Aw, yeah, I'll tell you what! We're here at the top of the hour. We're almost through the story, folks, so we'll wind it up when we get back, ah, and then we'll begin to give ya the new stuff.

Stay right there! Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith are here; others are coming (!) – I'm Art Bell."

* * *

AB: [Art plays the song *Me and You and a Dog Named Boo* as his bumper music]. "Thought I'd play this in memory of Suzy.

Anyway, we're gonna finish up the story with Dr. Reed here shortly. No, they do not have the alien and you'll find out why in just a moment.

Then we have a couple of independent researchers, who have some words to say about all of this."

* * *

AB: "Once again, ah, Dr. Robert, ah, Jonathan Reed rather, and Robert Raith. Ah, gentlemen, you're back on the air and obviously you don't have the alien now. Doctor, tell everybody why."

JR: "Well, when, ah, the ninth (9th) day came along, I finally, ah, drove back to my house, ah, one evening and as I was driving up to my house, I witnessed men and vans going in and out of my house with handtrucks taking everything out of my house there was. A few hours later I went back, and *they had destroyed my house!*

They had gone through the floors. They had gone through the walls. There were holes in the walls and the ceiling. *They had taken everything I had!*"

AB: "Stay good and close to the phone for me.

They'd taken everything out of your house including, ah, apparently the ... the freezer and, ah, the alien, and ... ?"

JR: "I walked out to the garage. They had pried the entire doorframe – not the door, but the door and the frame – right out of the wall of my garage!

And the freezer was gone!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "So your house ... your house was ... when you saw all these vehicles in front of your house, you saw people carryin' stuff outta your house, you just took off. Where ..."

JR: "I kept goin'."

AB: "... where'd 'cha go?"

JR: "Well, I drove up to another friend of mine named Dolly, who also had known what was going on, and, ah, sat there and, ah, waited. And decided, you know, eventually I was ... I didn't know what I was gonna do."

AB: "Sure.

All right."

* * *

AB: "So you finally did go back to the house. When you did, you found it torn up. You found, ah, the door gone, the freezer gone, *the alien gone (!)*, and a disaster at your house.

You've been on the run ever since, haven't you?"

JR: "Yes! Ever since."

RR: "I think it's important to interject here as well, Art, that, ah, *Dolly is dead (!)* And she was managing some of the evidence for Jonathan.

And Gary, whom I'm ... I've seen personally, um, has, ah, *been beaten beyond belief (!)* Um ..."

AB: "And so he won't say a word?"

RR: "So I don't know that he really could say a word, Art. Um, he ... he looked like a survivor of Auschwitz when I saw him."

AB: "And Dolly, ah, how did Dolly die?"

JR: "A couple months after this all happened, I had called Dolly to go up and pick up some evidence that I had stored with her – ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... some other photographs and other videotape."

AB: "Right."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "During these nine (9) days as I acquired different amounts of film and different amounts of ... of evidence, I would send it to different places, knowing that people were watching us (!); that they were going to our house; that they were following us in vans.

And I was afraid of losing everything!

And I had stored some of this with her (!)

I called her one morning and said: 'I wanta come and pick this up.'

And she said: 'Fine. No problem.'

I said: 'I'll be there in a short time.'"

AB: "And?"

JR: "When I got to her house, I found her *dead* on the floor in her kitchen. They said she died of natural causes."

AB: "Oh?"

JR: "The package that she had said was set out was nowhere to be found."

AB: "Gone, of course!

(exhales audibly). All right."

* * *

AB: "Is that the point where you took off and you said, ah: 'Obviously my life is also in danger – I'm outta here!' Or what?"

JR: "Absolutely."

AB: "Okay."

* * *

AB: "You've been on the run now how long, Doctor?"

JR: "Oh, I've been on the run for a good four (4) years! And tryin' to survive with the help and grace of God ... and friends!"

AB: "One I assume is Robert Raith?"

JR: "Absolutely!"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Gentlemen, we have a couple of people we're gonna talk to ... try to talk to this hour. One of them is named Dan Iarai, and he's in Indiana. And I don't know how much, ah, we want to say about ...

Uh-oh! What's goin' on there?

Did we just lose somebody?"

RR: "I'm here."

AB: "Ah, Robert ..."

RR: "Yeah."

AB: "... you're there?

How about you, Doctor?

Ah, Doc- ... Dr. Jonathan Reed is gone ... he's gone! Oh my!

Well, um, we'll get, ah, we'll get Dr. Reed back on the line here shortly. I ... I have no idea what just happened?

Ah, but while we ... while we can, let's go ahead and get, ah, Dan Iarai on the line. Ah, let's see if we can do this?

Ah, no, ah, we just lost everybody now except Dan Iarai. Dan, you're on the air."

DI: "I'm still here."

AB: "Okay. Ah, Dan, since you're the only one I've got right now – things always go this way on this program!"

DI: (laughs).

AB: "Since you're the only one I've got right now, Dan, ah, let me proceed with you. Um, how did you get involved in this? And what do you know?"

DI: "Well, I became involved in this, ah, when I was, ah, I was working out at Microsoft in 1998, ah, in the Redmond [Washington] area."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "Okay."

DI: "And, ah, so I was in ... I was nearby the area where this all happened, and that's kinda what piqued my interest.

Um, I heard the broad- ... the initial broadcast and, ah, listened to the several ... sub- ... subsequent broadcasts and, ah, I left, ah, Microsoft at the end of 1998 and went back to my hometown here in Indiana. And I kinda kept in tune listening to see what would happen and hadn't heard anything for quite some time, so I emailed Dr. Reed in, ah, in June or July of 1999 kind of inquiring as to what had happened since his last Art Bell appearance. 'Cause there seemed to be quite a lull and I hadn't heard of anything happening.

I wasn't aware at that time that, ah, he had presented in San Diego and that he had been shot after returning to Canada shortly after that presentation."

AB: "Ah, he ... he was shot – that's true."

DI: "Right."

AB: "Um, hold on just one second. Let me see if I can get rid of this noise. I'm tryin' to get things reorganized here. And, ah, anyway ... proceed.

Ah, I guess we ... now ... now we've ... I'll tell you what we're gonna do!

Ah, I ... I've still got you, Robert Raith. I've got you back I think, don't I?"

RR: "Yes, you do."

AB: "All right. I'm going to have to try to set up lines again, because getting these set up apparently is not as easy as it looks. And, ah, since we lost the Doctor, ah, we've got an imbalance in lines here.

So ... what am I going to do?

I'm going to, ah, let you tell me for a moment who this is ... who Dan Iarai is. Tell me what 'cha know about Dan – I'll try 'n' get him back on the line."

RR: "Well ... well, Dan was a ... a person that, ah, got very interested in the case. He was somebody that, ah, really wasn't heavily involved in, um, in the concept of Ufology. However, um, he had [an] abiding interest in the subject itself.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Ah, when he had heard Jonathan talk about the story on your radio show, he became very intrigued by the possibilities. Um, he wasn't sure whether it was real or not at the time. Ah, he later found out that we would be presenting at, ah, Laughlin, in Nevada, at the UFO, ah, convention and Congress [UFO Congress] there.

Um, and, ah, that is where we first met him ..."

AB: "Okay."

RR: "... and, ah ..."

AB: "I think that, ah, I think that I might have him back. Hold on here. Ah, let's see. I'm gonna have to try this one more time.

I'm trying to get them both on the line and get it to sound right, so let me try this one more time. Let's see if this works?

All right, ah, let's see if we have Robert there?"

RR: "I'm here."

AB: "And, ah, we have, ah, Dan?"

DI: "I'm here."

AB: "All right, good.

Um, all right, so through the conference in Laughlin you hooked up with them?"

DI: "Yes. Ah, Pam McLeod was kind enough to introduce me to Dr. Reed ... kind of discreetly (!), um ..."

AB: "Right."

DI: "... the day before the presentation. And, ah, I ... I had a short conversation with Jonathan, ah, just, ah, the day before. And during that conversation, you know, he was very sincere. Um, he showed a lot of emotion, and, ah, I felt like he was, you know, very much telling the truth!"

AB: "So you believe the whole story?"

DI: "Well, I ... I ... you know after he showed me the bullet wounds and told me a lot about what was goin' on, I felt like, you know ... you know, what

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

this ... I really didn't have a clue as to what it would be like to have an encounter like this!

This ... this sounds like what really would happen, and ... and my kind of idealistic notions of what should happen weren't probably very realistic at all! (DI grins). So ..."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "So where do you add credibility to this story?

What research ..."

DI: "Okay."

AB: "... did you do that ... that would tell us that's it's a 'Real McCoy'?"

DI: "Okay, well one ... I think one of the most, ah, critical things that I've ... I've been able to do is I did, ah, get the negatives authenticated. Um, which you know, you had them ... you had looked at 'em, and I believe Ko- ... Kodak had looked at them as well."

AB: "Yes, I had the negatives and, ah, I, of course, sent them back."

DI: "Right."

AB: "Ah, but then you got them and how did you authenticate them?"

DI: "Well, I, ah, I went out and I ... I ... I looked through the industry to try to find somebody who I felt was, ah, rather objective and unbiased. And someone who wasn't strictly connected to Ufology or this ... this field, um, and makin' a living off of it. 'Cause I felt those people might not be the most unbiased of individuals.

So, ah, I went to a gentleman named Bob Shell, who's the editor of *Shutter- ... Shutterbug* magazine and, ah, I told him what was goin' on and what I'd like him to do, and he agreed to do it.

And, ah, so I met with him, um, in his town there in Virginia and, um, showed him all that we had – the negatives, ah, the video. And, ah, he did produce a document for me which I have up on my website. Ah, and much of this information that I have ... that I'm sharing tonight, I ..."

AB: "What is, ah, what is the document? What's the nature of it?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

DI: "Ah, it's just an authentication document. It just basically states that he, ah, said that they are au- ... authentic, ah, by his analysis. And it's signed and dated by him."

AB: "All right. Um, this, ah ... and I'm going to give the website out right now ..."

DI: "Okay."

AB: " ... ah, folks, and Keith [Rowland – Art's webmaster] I hope you're grabbing this: It's www.aliendestiny.com."

DI: "That's correct."

AB: "And, ah, I've got capitals here – it can all be done in lower case I presume?"

DI: "Doesn't matter."

AB: "Okay. www.aliendestiny.com.

And you have a document of authentication of the photographs there?"

DI: "Yes, it's on there."

RR: "Talk ... talk a little bit about ..."

DI: "Actually in the area of the UFO."

AB: "Talk ... talk about what, Robert?"

RR: "About the 'red-eye effect'."

DI: "Okay. Yeah, one of the other things that ... that we noticed, ah, while lookin' through some of the evidence was that one of the, ah ... ah, pictures that they have shows Freddie. It's looking kind of straight-on at his face. And, ah, it produces a very pronounced 'red-eye effect'.

And, ah, that would be I ... I would presume – and so did, ah, Bob Shell ... and I've talked to others – that would be a difficult thing to have, ah, to have produced if it wasn't a *real eye!*

So, that was ... that was the, you know, *kinda critical!* Um, so ...

Ah, some of the other things that, ah, that we noticed, ah, well, Bob Shell mentioned – and I think Whitley Strieber did as well – that when you have

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

a combination of negatives, video, and photographs, ah, it's best ... it's pretty compelling evidence that what you're looking at is the real thing."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "We're just now getting a link up. In the next few minutes we'll have a link up to, ah, aliendestiny.com."

DI: "Great!"

AB: "That's important!

So, ah, you did quite a bit of research then?"

DI: "Yes, and I did quite a bit more than that (!)

Ah, I also ... ah, it was brought up I believe by Peter Davenport, ah, at one time, and he had mentioned that red blood cells are enucleated, which means that they don't ... they do not have dNa typically or I mean in that nucleus."

AB: "Right."

DI: "And what I did was I did some research, because, um, I remember back on the December 9th broadcast where Harold ... Harold Chacon was interviewed, that he had mentioned something about that the, ah, the skin resembled a reptile (!)

Um, and he had also, ah, represented that the ... out of the forty-six (46) chromosomes, nine (9) of those were nonhuman and they resembled those of sea tortoise and dolphin.

And so what I did, I did some research on sea tortoises and, ah, I found that, in fact, sea tortoises and all reptiles have nucleated red blood cells. And, ah, in fact, that's ... that's typically what they target when they, ah, test the blood of sea tortoises is they actually go after the red blood cells and that's what they extract the dNa from."

AB: "Wow!"

DI: "So, again that's up on my website as well, so you can take a look at the analysis that I did there."

AB: "All of that, huh?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

DI: "Yeah, it's up there. And, ah, I also, ah, which ... this is I think very important:

Ah, I had knowledge of, ah, Dr. Rodger Haggitt and Michael Wessels, who are two (2) of the individuals who are on the dNa analysis team.

Prior to their deaths (!), um, I knew of these individuals. I knew who the people were on the analysis team. I had not met these individuals, but I knew their names. Um, and so I ... I don't ... I guess I don't need to say, um, that I was rather disturbed, heh, when I learned of their deaths (!)

Ah, it was, ah, you know, I know how upset Jonathan was ..."

AB: "Yes."

DI: "... and I was, you know, equally upset."

AB: "Well, I don't wanta upset either one of you, but you heard the noise when, ah, Dr. Reed was knocked off the line by whatever."

DI: "Yes."

AB: "And I cannot reconnect to Dr. Reed ... I hope he's all right (!)"

DI: "It happened to me, ah, about two (2) hours ago when I was speaking with him – the same exact thing happened!"

AB: "All I get is a busy signal now and I know that if Dr. Reed was able to, he would be hanging up his phone waiting for our call back, so I'm a little concerned (!)"

RR: "Well, you know there's a lot of problems. People ... people ask Art, um, you know, how can these people ... how could anybody have gotten to Jonathan *so quickly*, um, after his find of the extraterrestrial?

And one of the things we know about is what's goin' on right now with the NSA [National Security Agency] involving Echelon and another device called Tempest. You know that Echelon is the ultimate, ah, eavesdropping device. Well Tempest can actually see for miles away, Art, what you're watching on your TV, what you're lookin' at on your computer!"

AB: "I can tell you both right now that, ah, my phones are tapped. I've known for a long time they're tapped ... there's no question about the fact that they're tapped. And if they wanted to locate Dr. Reed, I'm afraid they could.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

We've been on here now for a couple, ah, better than a couple of hours and I just hope to God he's all right. Ah, but his phone is busy, and that was not a usual disconnect sound at all."

RR: "Well, it's ... it's a ... it's a considerable risk that this gentleman has come forward with this information. Um, a lot of things have happened!

And again, Dan has talked about Wessels and Haggitt – these are two (2) very prominent gentleman in the field of sciences, ah, from the university here ... Washington.

And, ah, they both died within about ... right around the same day (!), but within two (2) months of each other. Um, and, ah, one was found shot to death in his office – somebody had entered his office, closed and locked the door, then shot him – and that ... that was Haggitt.

And the other one was climbing supposedly by himself [in] an area where he had been before and had to be rescued from – but he always climbed with somebody else for reasons of safety. They found him dead at the foot of the cliff (!)"

AB: "Dan, we don't know too much about you. What is your background?"

DI: "My background is ... is, ah, in mechanical engineering. Um, I graduated from Purdue University, ah, with my bachelor's degree in 1986. A couple years later I ... I started my own engineering company. Um, had that for about eight (8) years and then sold that to a publicly-owned company."

AB: "All right.

Well, we ... you, look, you've been a lot closer to this, ah, than any of the rest of us. So, ah, you've done a lot more investigation. Obviously you've got documentation on the website, which we're get- ... getting a link to right now – it should be up there by now.

And, ah, I just don't know how to thank you?

Is there anything else, ah, Dan, that you'd like to add?"

DI: "Yes. Ah, the information that you were talkin' about with the email verification earlier in the show, that somebody had emailed you with?"

AB: "Yes."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

DI: "Ah, I have that up on my website as well, um, so they can step down through that and take a look at how the ... the process behind it."

AB: "The process ... ?"

DI: "Art?"

AB: "Yes?"

DI: "Ah, Jonathan just called me on my cellphone and said for you to try callin' him again."

AB: "All right. I'll ... I'll try that in a few moments. We're coming up to a break.

I ... I wanta finish with Dan, so we'll ... we'll ..."

DI: "Okay."

AB: "... pick it all back up and put it back together I hope at the bottom of the hour.

So, ah, Dan, may I ask you this? Beyond any shadow of a doubt, ah, how convinced are you that all this is absolutely real, Dan?"

DI: *"I am absolutely, one hundred percent (100%) convinced that it's real. I have no doubt at all.*

It's ... it's ... it's disturbing and it's hard to wrap your mind around, ah, 'cause it doesn't really fit, ah, in the life that we've ... we've grown up with, but, ah, unfortunately or fortunately – dependin' on how you're lookin' at it – it is one hundred percent (100%) true (!)"

AB: "Are there any, ah, holes in the story? I mean, you must have questioned things yourself. People ask a million questions – I'll never be able to satisfy them all. And ask, you know, on our, ah ... ah, Fast Blast here or on the phones or whatever ... people will ask a million questions! Ah, we'll never do them all service. You must have asked a million questions – did you always get good answers?"

DI: "Ah, yes. Jonathan was always very forthright with me. Ah, he was never aggravated or angry with me for askin' the questions, and yes, I did ask a million!

And I still do! You know, I still ... I wanta understand everything that happened. And I wanta make sure that, you know, that I ... that I do it justice in my re-telling of it as well! So ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “Anything else you can think of, you wanta add?”

DI: “Yes. Ah, I also have some other information up on the website, ah, regarding Suzy’s white residue that I was able to grab a couple of frame-grabs of from the video page.”

AB: “You have ... you ... you have frame-grabs of what was left of Suzy? (!)”

DI: “Yes.”

AB: “Oh, that’s new!”

DI: “And, ah, the reason I was able to find that was because, ah, Jonathan took me up to the encounter site because he ... he thought he could trust me to not disclose the site in ... in these ... you know? And that’s exactly what I wanted to see!”

AB: “Oh, so that’s also new! So you’ve been to the site? (!)”

DI: “Yes. I’ve, ah, in fact, I’m probably the only other one other than, ah, Robert and Gary, who have been to the site.

And I went there and, ah, I wanted to get a feel for where everything was relative to everything else. And, ah, what that allowed me to do was go back to the video and take a look at it, and then look for things where now I knew to look for them.”

AB: “As a detective would do?”

DI: “Right. And that’s how I was able to find the Suzy grabs.”

AB: “Well, you certainly are the first person I’ve ever talked to who’s been to the site. I know there have been up ... people up there looking for the site ...”

DI: “Yes.”

AB: “... in ... in the Seattle area and, ah, haven’t found it. But you verified it’s the same site that was in ...”

DI: “Oh yeah.”

AB: “... the photographs that are on the website?”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

DI: "Yeah, they're ... they're ... the marker tree that, ah, that you see near the Obelisk is, ah, pretty telling. If you see that, you ... you have absolutely no doubt of what you're lookin' at. It's the ... it is the exact same site. I'm certain of that."

AB: "Well, Dan, I really wanta thank you for coming on the air tonight, ah, I really do! And I'm sure that, ah, by now we've got the link up there."

DI: "Right."

AB: "And so everybody can go take a look.

Thank you, Dan."

DI: "Ah, can I ... can I mention one other thing?"

AB: "Very quickly."

DI: "Real quickly. We're gonna be in San Diego on May 6th. Ah, and we're gonna be in Philadelphia on March 25th presenting, so I wanted to get that information out."

AB: "Ah, is that on your website?"

DI: "It is also on my website."

AB: "All right, so people can grab it there.

All right, Dan, thank you."

DI: "You're welcome."

AB: "Good Night.

That's Dan Iarai. Robert Raith and Dr. Jonathan Reed back in a moment ... *if we can get them back.*

It's a weird night, but then again this is a program that deals in high weirdness all the time! *I think I'm almost getting used to it (!)*

It's called Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Good Morning, everybody! We have quite a program going!

Dr. Jonathan Reed is back ... Thank God!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

Robert Raith is here.

Coming up in a moment, another independent investigator – Daniel McEvoy – is going to be here from the state of Delaware. And again, you'll learn more about what somebody else found out about all of this!

I'm Art Bell, and the story continues to unwind on Coast to Coast AM."

* * *

AB: "Back now, ah, to my guests, and Thank God (!), ah, we have Dr. Reed back!

Doctor?"

JR: "I'm here."

AB: "Oh-my-goodness! You're on, ah, some sort of sat-phone [satellite phone] now?"

JR: "Yeah, I'm on a Sat-Com [satellite communications] line."

AB: "A Sat-Com line.

What happened? What happened to us there, Doctor?"

JR: "I don't have a clue. All I know is the line went dead, so I decided to pick up and move quickly."

AB: "Well, let's ... ah, good for you!

So you're actually not at the same location at all?"

JR: "Well, not quite."

AB: "I don't blame you a bit! Ah, I just don't blame you. These lines are obviously available to be tapped, and anybody with any common sense would know they are tapped.

All right."

* * *

AB: "I'm going to try and bring up now Robert Raith and, ah, a new guest – Daniel McEvoy. Ah, gentlemen, are you there?"

DM: "Yes."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

RR: "I am here."

AB: "Okay, good! Ah, Robert, I'm glad you're back! I'm glad everybody's safe. Ah, the Doctor's at a new location on a ... a Sat-phone, and we'll try and keep 'em that way!

Daniel McEvoy, you're in the state of Delaware. Where are you?"

DM: "Um, ah, located in Bear, Delaware actually."

AB: "Okay."

DM: "A little bit south of Wilmington, close to the Maryland border."

AB: "Daniel, what do you have to do with all this? How'd you get involved?"

DM: "Actually Art, I got involved a year ago at the Laughlin conference. After hearing, ah, the story on your show, I was intrigued.

Um, I've had a lifelong interest in the paranormal and have spent many years investigating, reviewing, researching, and writing on cases of Ufology. *And I found this to be an extraordinary case (!)* – one that I really wanted to hear from the participants themselves and to see the evidence for myself."

AB: "All right. So you did! And you saw the video at Laughlin, I'm sure?"

DM: "Yes! Indeed I did with, ah ... there ... with, ah, the others at the presentation."

AB: "All right.

So where'd you go from there?"

DM: "Then I had, ah, met both Robert and, ah, Dr. Reed, and began to have discussions with them and to begin to get to know them on a friendly basis. Um, hearing the story and trying to get to know them and to judge, ah, for myself the character of the evidence.

And they were very cordial, very helpful, um, and ... and I offered my services as an investigator to do a 'textbook investigation' of the case, because I felt it warranted that."

AB: "And so how did you do it? And what did you find?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

DM: "Well, what we did was I interviewed ... I spent many hours with Dr. Reed interviewing him personally, cross-examining aspects of the story, constantly questioning him in a variety of settings and times. And he's always been *consistent* and has always answered the questions forthrightly."

AB: "Well, I ... I also noticed that. He's always been consistent in the way he's described it on this program. No doubt about that.

And we really, ah, pressed him pretty hard."

DM: "Yes."

AB: "Uh-huh."

DM: "The next step was to try and interview people, who could substantiate his background. And I was most interested in finding someone who could, ah ... ah, verify his educational credentials. And after 'hundreds of hours' of getting to know Dr. Reed and Robert, they gave me the name of a ... a professor, who had taught Jonathan at UCLA.

And in June of this year I was able to conduct an interview at the professor's home. Um, he, in fact, remembered Dr. Reed. We ... ah, he remembers him in one of his classes. He was able to pull out a grade book that had Jonathan Reed's name in it; the grade he received in the class was a 3.0."

AB: "Really!"

DM: "He remembered him as a student ... as an engaging student, one who was really interested in the study of child psychology and development.

Um, he also asked me – because he had been approached prior to this with Jonathan and his attorney in 1987, excuse me, 1997 to verify his records. What I ran into in trying to verify his credentials was that all of his written records had been expunged from everywhere.

I know that he graduated from San Diego State. I know that he graduated from UCLA through interviews with this particular gentleman and several others."

AB: "Are you able ... are you able to name this person?"

DM: "Not at this time, Art. I ... I ... he's on in years. Um, his wife has passed away, and ... and at this point he would prefer that ..."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “He dudn’t wanna be ... he dudn’t wanna be assaulted by the press.”

DM: “Absolutely not!

And that was one of the rules that we made in ... in beginning the investigation that I would respect the confidentiality of the people that I spoke to.”

AB: “All right. But ... but ...”

DM: “And get their permission for transcript recordings before I would do anything. And ... and not to reveal because it’s become a very dangerous situation.”

AB: “Yes I know.

All right. So, ah, but ... but you’re independent? You have no connection to Dr. Reed nor, ah, Robert Raith other than the beginning of this investigation?”

DM: “Absolutely not.”

AB: “You’re not ... you’re not his nephew or ... ?”

DM: “No, sir!”

JR: (laughs).

DM: “No, sir. I never met them ... either of them prior to the Laughlin conference.”

RR: “I think it would be important for ... for Dan to give his full military background ...”

AB: “Hold on. Hold on. We got two (2) people tryin’ to talk at once here.”

DM: “I’m sorry. And only met him at Laughlin ... ah, was the first time that I had met both of them.”

AB: “All right.

So you have ... you have no ... you have no vested interest in this beyond ... ?”

DM: “No, absolutely not.”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "That's right."

DM: "I think beyond that that I found it one of the most astounding cases of a close encounter of the third, fourth, and fifth kind that I've seen!"

AB: "Yeah, no question about it (!)"

DM: *"With an extremely large body of evidence!"*

AB: "That's why I've spent so much time on it too.

So you verified his educational background even though you can't give us the name of the professor, and I ... I kind of don't blame you for that.

But you ... you ... you swear to us that you did talk to 'em and you did verify, ah, the doctor's educational background?"

DM: "Absolutely! And in addition to this particular professor, there were also four (4) other professors, five (5) co-students – who went to the same university ... both San Diego State and UCLA – and several employees at the University of Washington Medical Center where he was employed.

Now all of these people are very nervous, because there's a disturbing pall that exists at that institution regarding this case.

Um, as ... as it turned out, he was, ah, termed *persona non grata* and moved out of his office surreptitiously just like that (!) ... and ... and the word was out that he ... he's no longer gonna be talked about. *And that was it!*

So locating these people became difficult and then getting them to trust me not to release their information was ... you know? And I thanked them all for that. And you know, it was a great leap of faith that they took, and I'm, you know, I ... I'm going to respect that."

AB: "Well, um, I respect it as well. I ... I understand this is dangerous.

I ... you know, if what everybody says has happened *has happened, it's extremely dangerous (!) ... in more ways than one."*

DM: "Yes.

In addition, I wanted to talk to a family member. And I felt that that would be one way to verify that Jonathan Reed, in fact, did exist ... ."

AB: "Sure."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

DM: "And I learned that both his parents had passed away, and was given access to his closest living relatives – an aunt and uncle, who live in the Seattle area."

AB: "Oh?"

DM: "Very gracious and cordial people. Invited me to dinner at their home where there was countless mementos of Jonathan growing up. There were pictures of the dog. There were pictures of his graduation. There were pictures of him, you know, in his life previous to this chance, bizarre encounter that happened."

AB: "All right."

DM: "I'm sorry ... go ahead."

AB: "All right, well then ... listen ..."

DM: "Yes?"

AB: "... this is all really, really good!

I ... I understand why you can't reveal any- ... anything that you've learned and for what reasons – other than what you're telling us right now.

But what you could do is to sign a statement. Ah, you could go and get it notari- ... ah, actually type up your statement ..."

DM: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "... and take it to a notary, and get it signed.

Are you comfortable enough with what you've learned to do that?"

DM: "Absolutely! I'd do it tomorrow!"

AB: "You would?"

DM: "Or today!" (laughs).

AB: "Today?"

DM: "It's already almost that!"

AB: "I ... I think that would be a good idea!

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

I mean, they're ... in a case like this where everything is so dangerous and every- ... everybody's so on edge, I think a signed, notarized statement from you would ... would help in the whole trail of evidence.

Even though you can't name these people, you can tell your story on paper, sign it, notarize it, get it to somebody who'll put it up on a website."

DM: "I agree. I agree with you.

And in addition to that, some of these interviews were tape-recorded and transcribed. And, ah, I do retain copies of those so ..."

AB: "Oh, you ... you have transcriptions of the interviews? (!)"

DM: "They're in a safe location. I won't say that I have them here, no.

They are ... they are ... they do exist and they are in a safe location that I do have access to."

JR: "Art?"

AB: "Yes?"

JR: "Um, Mr. McEvoy had the rare chance to interview the analysis team ... people *in person (!)* He met them, he talked with them, and I'd like him to say something about that."

AB: "Okay, these are the people that tested the blood and the tissue, and all the rest of it?"

JR: "Correct."

AB: "All right. Ah, Dan?"

DM: "Yes, on ... on about April 10th during one of the conversations that I've had with Dr. Reed, I was giv- ... given a list of four (4) people who were directly involved with the in- ... with the ET tissue analysis. One was, of course, Harold Chacon, who had come on your show and did the preliminary work ..."

AB: "Right."

DM: "... that Dan Iarai has spoken about. The other one was Jonathan. And the other two (2) were a Dr. Wessels and a Dr. Haggitt – both renown pathologists at the University of Washington.

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

In addition to being given these names, I went out there and interviewed both of these folks in April of last year (2000)."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

DM: "Talked about what they were preparing to do, um, what we were looking to have them test for. Um, giving some kind of timeframe to all this.

Then, as ... as it has been previously mentioned on June 28th[, 2000], Dr. Rodger Haggitt was murdered, ah, in a murder-suicide in his office on the campus of the University of Washington."

AB: "There should be a record of that of course."

DM: "And there is. Um, it's ... it's in ... I ... I have many press clippings from the school paper and the local papers on this. It was termed a murder-suicide. A ... a co-worker kind of ... ah, a dispute that he had with a research assistant.

All ... all ... and then the office cleaned out, the computer is gone, the reports that were about to be released in September – which was our timeframe – gone as well (!)

Then on August 28th – two (2) months to the day – the other professor, a Dr. Wessels, was killed in a hiking accident."

AB: "Huh."

DM: "It reportedly happened in the same mountains, vicinity, and area in Washington, DC [? – sic] where Dr. Reed's encounter had taken place.

The thing that concerned me is that ... well, it concerned me a great deal that I had interviewed these people. They were not willing to go on tape recorder and transcript of the interviews.

Um, but I can assure you that – and assure everyone else that – they were spoken to and it was an extremely disquieting feeling to get the word that both of them were now passed away.

Ah ..."

AB: "Yeah, I hope people in the audience can begin to understand why everybody's scared to death of this story and scared to death of, ah, public exposure. Because there have been too many deaths all around it. Ah, no question about it."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

DM: "Yes, yes."

AB: "All right. Ah, and ..."

DM: "And that's what made it extremely difficult to ... to investigate. And ... and I think that's part of the plan is to cast a pall over people who will potentially report these experiences."

AB: "Daniel, what's your background?"

DM: "Ah, I've spent, ah, about fifteen (15) years in Ufology. Um, I'm a member of MUFON [Mutual UFO Network]. I'm associated with the Center for UFO Studies [CUFOS]. Ah, I'm a member of Budd Hopkins' Intruder Foundation. I've reviewed hundreds of cases in this asp- ... in ... in this field. Um, I like cases of high strangeness, so that's where my interest, ah, is focused.

Prior to that I spent a number of years in the military as an ... as a paratrooper in an airborne reconnaissance ... reconnaissance unit."

AB: "Okay."

DM: "Um, I'm qualified in Arctic warfare, jungle warfare, small arms, and, ah, small unit tactics. Ah, participated in both real world and training missions in deployment. Um, and that's basically ..."

AB: "All right. Well, that ... that answers, ah, your Ufology background. Answers why you went to Laughlin and how you got entangled in all this in the first place."

DM: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "He also has witnessed and seen, and documented the bullet wound through my shoulder."

AB: "Ah, yes, ah, that ... we're not going to have time to tell that story this hour. We'll get it out next hour. Because I really wanta ... I wanta finish up with Daniel.

Daniel, um, you've contributed a lot here. I think your signing that, ah, statement and, ah, getting it notarized, and getting it up on a website would be a really grand idea! And I hope you do that."

DM: "I'll do that."

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: "I hope you do it soon. And is there anything else you wanta add?"

DM: "Well, there are some other, ah, things that we found out, ah, that if we have time to talk about. Ah, one was an interesting anomaly about how they tracked Dr. Reed.

Um, we found a transponder implant located in one of his front tooth [sic]."

AB: *"In ... in one of his teeth? (!)"*

DM: "In one of his teeth ... in ... in the front. Ah, during one of his abductions by the 'dark side.'"

AB: "Where is this now?"

DM: "Ah, we ..."

JR: "We've got it."

DM: "We have it."

AB: "You've got it!"

DM: "We have ..."

JR: "Absolutely."

DM: "We have pictures of this device and the ... ah, I was able through, ah, retired, ah, CIA [Central Intelligence Agency] connections and NSA [National Security Agency] connections to find out exactly what the device was and to get a fact sheet on this particular device."

AB: "Are we gonna get some information on it?"

DM: "Absolutely."

AB: "How?"

DM: "It will be posted on the website, ah, I'm sure ... probably as early as tomorrow."

AB: "Which website?"

DM: "Ah, upon the aliendestiny.com website."

AB: "All right, that ... that's ... Dan Iarai's?"

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

DM: “Yes.”

AB: “Okay.

All right.”

* * *

AB: “So you obviously have become friends with Dan Iarai?”

DM: “Yes. We work closely because of trying to, ah ... ah, compile a case book on this. We ... his responsibility of photographic review of the evidence and some of his expertise as an engineer has come in quite handy, ah, in ... in terms of the investigation.”

AB: “All right.”

* * *

AB: “Daniel, woefully short of time. I’m gonna thank you for being here.”

DM: “Thank you, Art.”

AB: “And thank you for bringing all of this and we’ll look for the documents.”

DM: “Absolutely.”

AB: “All right. Take care!”

DM: “Thanks so much!”

AB: “All right.”

* * *

AB: “Ah, hopefully we’re doin’ the right thing here.

Hold on, let me ... as you can hear us beginning to sound a little weird, let me hit ‘Hold’ and go back, and I think that’ll clear it up.

All right. Ah, Robert, are you there?”

RR: “I am.”

AB: “All right ... good.

And, ah, Jonathan, you still there?”

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

JR: "Hello?"

AB: "Dr. Reed?"

JR: "I got it!"

AB: "Okay, good!

Ah, gentlemen, before this hour's out, I'm saying ... I wanta give you a chance to promo your book.

You've got a book ... are you gonna get the video out?"

JR: "Well, the video is being shown all over the world (!)

I have traveled to fourteen (14) countries and met privately with many, many groups showing this evidence and gaining some kind of support. It is going to be publicly shown starting in the next few months."

AB: "All right. As far as the book is concerned, ah, which is ... it's called *Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey*. I'm gonna make you guys promo it here – it's twenty-five dollars ($25). How do people get it?

If they wanta read the whole story *with all the details*, how do they get the book?"

JR: "Well, they can order it by phone at 1-800- ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... 905 ..."

AB: "Nine-oh-five."

JR: "... 8367."

AB: "Eight-three-six-seven. That's one-eight hundred-nine zero five-eight three six seven (1-800-905-8367). Is that a twenty-four (24) hour number or what?"

JR: "Yes it is. And there's people there right now."

RR: [unintelligible].

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

AB: “There’s people there now. One-eight hundred-nine zero five-eight three six seven (1-800-905-8367). Read about it in detail for twenty-five bucks ($25), ah, or I presume probably off the website?”

JR: “Right.”

RR: “You can also write to, um, P.O. [Post Office] Box in, ah, care of [c/o] Link at 1600 [sic]; Seattle, WA [Washington] 98116.”

AB: “Give that again, because people are never ready for it.”

JR: “P.O. Box ...”

RR: “Link.”

JR: “... P.O. Box 16007 [sic]; Seattle, WA [Washington] 98116.”

AB: “Right. And, ah, one more time around here with the phone number, ah, to order the book: It’s 1-800-905-8367.

Gentlemen, hold on. We’ll do one (1) more hour, all right?”

JR: “Thank you.”

RR: “Thanks, Art.”

AB: “Stay right there. This is Coast to Coast AM.

Whew! And there I think we’ve got the majority of the story out. We’ll try and allow some of you to ask questions or we’ll take, ah, questions by computer. One way or the other, we’ll devote the final hour to questions.

I’m Art Bell, and this is Coast to Coast AM!”

* * *

[Note: This last hour referenced above is missing from the audio.]

* * *

© 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 Premiere Networks Inc.
The Art Bell Vault offers vintage, commercial-free Art Bell shows at coasttocoastam.com/sign-up

2013 09 18 Wednesday Jonathan Reed ET Encounter
Robert Raith ET Encounter

ANN: "This is Dark Matter with your host Art Bell. Now, here's Art!"

AB: "Well, welcome to Extra-Terrestrial Radio everybody!

I am Art Bell and it's **great** to be here tonight!"

* * *

AB: "In a moment you're gonna take quite a journey!

We're gonna be talking to Dr. Jonathan Reed, and, boy, let me tell ya this guy has a story to tell that's gonna curl your hair!

So stand by."

* * *

AB: "And, ah, what we're gonna do tonight is going right back to near the beginning. Ha-ha.

I'm Art Bell, and this is Dark Matter."

* * *

ANN: "Wanna take a ride?

From the high desert and the Great American Southwest ..."

AB: "... this is Dark Matter and I'm Art Bell.

I'm gonna sort of stop the, ah, phone numbers for now, and we're gonna start the show.

Internationally known contactee, experiencer, author, and lecturer, Dr. Jonathan Reed, whose stated articles have appeared on both international and domestic television, radio, and internet programs, such as Infinito ... channel, the Discovery channel, MX, Costa Rica, Peru, Dreamland, Televisa, and BBC. Speaking in South and Latin America, Europe and Russia ... man, he's done some touring since the show, huh?

Along with speaking many times with me, he put renown radio talk show host Art Bell – me – as well as many others in, ah, countries all around the world.

His story of personal alien contact is truly one of the most widely speculated, one of the most controversial, most debated and compelling

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

cases of our time, having some of the best evidence ever collected relating to the reality of alien or extraterrestrial intelligent life forms interacting with humankind ... all of us.

His case has also been featured in very ... varied ET articles, television programs, literature, numerous, ah, publications around the world.

Ladies and Gentlemen, Dr. Jonathan Reed!

Great to hear your voice, buddy! I am hearing it, right?"

JR: "Happy Roswell (!) ... Mr. Bell."

AB: "There you are! Just say 'Roswells'."

JR: "Roswell."

AB: "That ... that really does it (!) – Roswells.

Um, so, ah, how the heck are ya, Dr. Reed?"

JR: "Boy, you got a few days?"

(Both laugh).

AB: "I've got a few hours (!)"

JR: "I'm ... I'm doing good *now!* And, ah, we'll get into some of those details later. But ... but I'm doing well. And I ..."

AB: "I take it ..."

JR: "... certainly appreciate the, ah, opportunity to be back on with you!"

AB" "Well, I know that your story is wildly controversial! But I also know – and the audience should know ... I don't know if we'll bring 'em all on, but we've got like three (3) more witnesses to what you're about to tell us – as incredible as it's going to sound to this audience.

And we have to remember there's a lot of new folks – you know, Sirius XM people – that have never heard the show, and never heard you, and never heard your story. So we're gonna go through the original story because it's so, um, I guess *out of this world!* ... ah, is a fair comment."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Well, it definitely, ah, warrants some time to consider all the steps that I went through, because I always say: 'If I hadn't experienced this myself, I wouldn't have believed it either.'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "So ..."

AB: "Um, yeah, I ... of course ... I'll just wait. You know, I wanta ask you how the years have been in reaction to the story, but I ... not now!

Let's do the story so we get it out there (!)"

JR: "Okay."

AB: "All right, where did it begin? How did it begin?"

JR: "This all happened back in August [?] 15, 1996. That was a Tuesday, in Seattle, Washington ... near Seattle, Washington.

Ah, I had gone for a hike – a day-hike ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... ah, with my dog, Suzy, who was a seven (7) year-old Golden Retriever."

AB: "Is that a ... a fairly common thing for you to do, you know, to take a hike in the woods?"

JR: "Sure! Sure! You know, to get outta ... get out of the city, which is where I was living at the time. About, you know, a hour forty-five to fifty minute [1:45 -- 1:50 min.] drive to a beautiful, pristine area near Snoqualmie Pass, ah, about sixty (60) miles from ... east of Seattle."

AB: "Umm-hmm. Okay."

JR: "So we just got in my Jeep and ... my dog and I as we did so many times ... and drove to the mountains and parked where we normally parked, and ..."

AB: "Okay, at this point you're alone, right?"

JR: "Pardon?"

AB: "You're alone, right?"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Yeah."

AB: "Just you and your dog?"

JR: "Me and my dog ... in the ... in the afternoon. And this was at that time about one o'clock [1:00 p.m.] in the afternoon."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And so we set out ..."

AB: "That's good to know."

JR: "... and like I said, it's ... the Pacific Northwest – Washington state – is a beautiful evergreen, ah, area that has lots of trails and ... and old logging trails. And that's ... essentially what this was.

We had been there many times before. Casually walking, casually ... occasionally seeing some wildlife. Ah, early in the day when we started walking we had seen some deer. And this was common (!)

Ah, you know, and you could take your dog off ... off the leash and let her run, and ..."

AB: "I hear ya!"

JR: " ... and she could just have all that ..."

AB: "I know! And the ... and the Northwest ... the Northwest is gorgeous (!), ah, Doctor. It's just a gorgeous place to live, ah, when the weather is nice and it's not raining. Then, particularly in August, I mean, you're ... you know, August 15, middle of August must have ..."

JR: "October ..."

AB: "... been really nice!"

JR: "... October 15th."

AB: "Oh, October!"

JR: "Yeah!"

AB: "October. Well, it's gettin' a little nippy by then."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Well, it can get crisp late in the afternoon, but it still ... we have late summers! And this happened to be a very warm, ah, late summer day. It was a little bit overcast, but for the most part, very, very nice fall day (!)"

AB: "Okay."

JR: "So ..."

AB: "Fine."

JR: "... we just continued to walk, ah, down this ... this old logging trail, you know, occasionally stopping to, ah, chase raccoons or look at some of the wildlife, and ... and just casually walking.

And about an hour and a half into this walk, ah, my dog, Suzy, who took off running, you know, scampering through the woods, which was not uncommon."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "She would either chase squirrels or raccoons, or ... or something. But ... *it was her freedom!* It was her time to, you know, escape the leash from the city."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And, ah, she was a great dog and ... and followed direction well. She would come when I called her and she would stay next to me when I ... when I would say: 'Stay.' So she was pretty obedient.

But this time she ran off and she was barking, and I didn't think too much of it at first. And then I could hear her barking ... the sound of her barking change. It sounded more like she was in a little bit of distress ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... or maybe had found some kind of animal that was backed up against a tree or something.

And again, I didn't panic. I ... I figured: 'Okay, well you know, she'll get out of there in a moment.'

And Suzy was a pretty big dog – she was about eighty pounds (80 lbs.). So ... a big Golden Retriever.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

So as I continued to walk – and ... and I couldn't see her but I could hear ... hear her, and it sounded like she was probably, oh, a hundred and fifty yards (150 yds.) up the ... up the trail. There is a lot ..."

AB: "It's not too hard to hear, ah, when a dog is in distress, because the bark kind of is ... a little whine comes with it."

JR: "Right. And ... and at this point it started to change almost to a yelp.

So I knew something had happened ... something was different (!)

You get to know your dog's, you know, vo- ... voice, and I just knew something had changed. So at that point I increased my speed and hurried along, and I still couldn't find her. Because the underbrush in this area is very dense – there's a very heavy tree canopy and I could not see her, but I could hear her and I was getting closer and closer to where she was.

So at that point I figured: 'Okay, she's probably either treed a raccoon or maybe even a small wildcat, because we have those in the area. And if that were ... if that were the case ..."

AB: "She'd be in trouble."

JR: "... she could be very, very seriously in trouble.

So I set my backpack down and I grabbed a branch that was laying on the side of the path, that was the size of a long baseball bat, you know? And so I just picked it up and I figured: 'Okay, I'm gonna go and probably untangle her from a skunk or a raccoon ... or something (!)'

And I ran forward, and still listening to her sound of her yelping now."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And I couldn't see her, but I ... I knew I was close and I just ran over this little ridge and kind of ... kinda jumped down through the ... through the underbrush. And all of a sudden I saw her engaged with what looked to me at the time like a small-size, dimension figure. Very dark ... almost black ... and it was the size of a child. It was mostly the size of a child.

But what I was seeing ..."

AB: "God, my memory is awful. You know, I don't remember this from the first story.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

You're ... you're saying you saw a dimensional ... a small ..."

JR: "A small being."

AB: "Not fully ... when you ... when you say 'dimensional', does that mean 'not solid' as ..."

JR: "No, it was solid. It was solid.

But ... but the darkness of the area ... and ... and at the moment I saw it, it was shaking ... it was vibrating like a paint-shaker."

AB: "This I remember."

JR: "So you could not really accurately see the outline – the exact outline."

AB: "Now that ... that I remember: 'Shaking like a paint-shaker.' Kind of, ah ..."

JR: "Vibrating (!) So that the outer ..."

AB: "Very ... very quickly?"

JR: "Yeah, *extremely quickly!* So that all I could barely see was the outline (!)

But ... it ... my dog ... it appeared to me at first that my dog had this thing by the arm (!)

And I yelled: 'Suzy, let go!'

And then I realized – and this is what everyone needs to try to remember – from the second that I first stepped down to see this scene, it was approximately ten (10) seconds!"

AB: "Right. Ah, ..."

JR: "And ... and I ..."

AB: "... and a lot of times in ... in real life when something this incredible is happening to you, Time kind of slows down (!)"

JR: "Oh, exactly!"

AB: "And ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "And even describing it doesn't ... doesn't give it justice to how fast it happened and ... and ... .

Anyway, what I saw was my dog looking ... it ... it looked like my dog with her mouth was attached to the ... the forearm of this thing (!) And they were both vibrating (!) And my dog was yelping!"

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "But then all of a sudden I saw *clearly* that it wasn't my dog that had a hold of this."

AB: "Thing?"

JR: "It was the arm of the thing ..."

AB: "That had the dog?"

JR: ""... that actually extended ... if you ... if you can imagine part of your arm molding itself on the head of my dog (!)"

AB: "Oh, Lord!"

JR: "Reaching out ..."

AB: "You mean dis- ... disappearing into the head of your dog? (!)"

JR: "... grabbing the outside of the head of my dog."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And then before my very eyes, *I saw my dog being torn apart at the jaw!"*

AB: (under his breath) "Oooh, wow (!)"

JR: "I mean, her body was ripped from her jaw down to her backbone. **There was blood everywhere!"**

AB: "Ai, yi (!)"

JR: "And at this moment ... at this moment this thing stopped and looked at me! It stopped shaking just for a second (!) *and looked at me with these Big Dark Eyes (!)*, and then turned back to my dog. And my dog started to **literally implode (!)"**

AB: "Ai!"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Literally disintegrate into what looked like a hole in her body!

I mean, it literally started to just get smaller – like if you can imagine something vacuuming something up from the inside out."

AB: "Oh God! That's ..."

JR: "Her body started to fall into this dark space, and then all that was left was this white-gray ash (!) that fell to the ground.

And at this point I jumped forward and hit this thing as hard as I could in the head! With this bat! *Tryin' to kill it!*

And it screamed! And I screamed too!"

AB: "You had a bat?"

JR: "Well, I had picked up this branch."

AB: "A branch?"

JR: "Right! Along the way! I had just picked it up ..."

AB: "I got'cha ... okay.

I ... I ... in other words, you were expecting probably to be fighting off some animal hurting your dog?"

JR: "I was gonna ... right ... exactly!"

AB: "Right."

JR: "To detangle her from some kind of animal (!)"

AB: "Got it."

JR: "But instead there was this ... *this thing (!)* tearing my dog apart!

All I remember is the *insane feeling* of 'I have to stop this! I have to stop her from dying! I have to ...' *And it was way to late for that!"*

AB: "I so understand that (!) ..."

JR: "But I had to stop it!"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "... I so understand that (!)

Um, how long had you ..."

JR: **"It's like your child!"**

AB: "Oh, of course, yes!

How long had you had her?"

JR: "I had had her about six (6) years!"

AB: "Ahh!"

JR: "She was about seven (7)."

AB: "Yeah!"

JR: "She was an orphan, you know? Showed up on my doorstep."

AB: "Not everybody listening is an animal person. I am ... for me it's cats. Ah, doesn't matter ... dogs. If you have animals, ah, they're part of your family (!) Ah, that's all! *They're like a member ..."*

JR: "Ab- ... absolutely! They are! *In fact, sometimes they're a* ***better part*** *of your family (!)"*

AB: "Even after all this Time, *I can hear it in your voice!*

The way you're remembering this is so visual, ah, and so detailed that, I don't know, *I can just hear it in your voice that this is what you saw!"*

JR: "Yep!"

AB: "And ... and it's an incredible thing to have seen!"

JR: *"It killed me!* Art, when I saw this happen, I mean it ..."

AB: "Of course."

JR: "... literally tore me apart too (!)"

AB: "Of course."

JR: "And you know ... but it ... it even became more insane to me, because the second I hit this thing trying to kill it – and I wanted to kill it – ... "

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... it screamed. I screamed. Ah, I think in ... in triumph of trying to ... to stop what I was witnessing, but I ... I almost missed it (!) I mean, I'm not an athlete. I ... I'm a hundred and ninety pounds (190 lbs.) and, ah, you know? But I ... I ... I almost didn't hit it.

But I struck its head. It ... it started to fall down. It ... the branch had breached its skull ... it had broken its skull."

AB: "So ..."

JR: "And it fell to the ground."

AB: "... this thing was definitely ... definitely solid, right?"

JR: "Oh, absolutely!"

AB: "I mean, if you were able to ... and so you smashed it, huh?"

JR: "Oh, well, and you've seen the pictures (!) And there's pictures now on, ah, ..."

AB: "Okay, let's stop there."

JR: "... Dark Matter."

AB: "Yeah, let's stop here and send people to, ah, artbell.com. That's the actual website: artbell.com. And we've got ... you wanta describe what's up there, where we should look, and what we should be looking at for this part of the story anyway?"

JR: "Well. I ... I don't have a computer on in front of me, but I'll tell you what I sent you."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "Um, I sent you three (3) different pictures of ... of this creature ... we'll call him a 'creature' at the moment.

And this was after I had knocked it down and laid it on a thermal blanket that I had in my pack. But, ah, you can see it's head. You can see it's neck. Um, it's ..."

AB: "Very clearly."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "... it's very old-looking (!) It has veins and eyelids and a mouth and no ears – it has ear canals (!) If you expand the one side-view, you can actually see the ear canals. Um, ah, ..."

AB: "Yeah, everybody better go take a look. Um, artbell.com, and he actually has pictures of the creature."

JR: "You would think that your pictures ..."

AB: "I ... I would guess ... I would say the ... the second one is my ... my favorite ... or is it the first?

Ah, there is ... yeah, there's three (3). Oh no, the third one is my favorite."

JR: "Now let me ... let me just say something here – *because it's important!*

These ... these pictures were taken prior to digital photography."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "In 1996 we were still using film. This is thirty-five millimeter (35 mm), ah, slide film ..."

AB: "By the way ..."

JR: "... and negative film."

AB: "... by the way, Doctor, hold on. I wanta bring something up."

JR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "Ah, I know it's 35 mm and, ah, the pictures that you've sent tonight, particularly, ah, the Obelisk – we haven't even come to that yet. But, ah, back when you took that photograph, they were better quality than they are now (!)

Ah, the Obelisk was so clear that people got upset about it! And that ... that was 35 mm photography, right?"

JR: "Yes, 35 mm and, ah, a good camera. Good Nikon camera. Ah ..."

AB: "What happened to the better quality photographs that you originally supplied to us?"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Well, when ... when I was, ah, told today that I needed to send some additional things, ah, I contacted some of my team and they sent you, ah, what ... what I asked them.

As far as original ... *they're all original!* Some are maybe just a little more clear than others."

AB: "Yeah, I remember the Obelisk pic- ... picture which was *really, really clear!*"

JR: "Yeah, well, I ..."

AB: *"And it was so clear that people complained about it!"* (AB laughs).

JR: "... I've got ... you, know, let me just continue the story and say I took approximately four rolls of film. I took everything I had left (!)

Ah, because, you know, I was layin' on the ground ... the second I hit this thing I got sick. *I got instantly, violently sick!*

Ah, a crippling sickness that dropped me to the ground, to my knees."

AB: "Can you describe ... nausea? Or what do you mean by 'sick'?"

JR: "So sick ... no control of my bowels or my bladder (!)"

AB: "Yeah (!)"

JR: "Or throwing up to the point of bleeding (!)"

AB: "Got it."

JR: "Gasping for breath and not having any muscle control in my body at all.

So ..."

AB: "At this point the creature is itself on the ground next to you?"

JR: "Laying, as far as I was concerned, dead on the ground within about two and a half to three feet (2.5 – 3 ft.) from me! And I was now laying face to face with it (!) And I ..."

AB: *"Oh God! And you were sick as a dog!* How long did that last?"

JR: "Probably about two and a half hours (!)

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Um, I couldn't get up. I would try to get up – I would fall back down. I'd try to slow down my breathing and I would be gasping for breath.

I felt something had instantly hit me ... had overcome me ... had taken over my whole body at the second that the impact of the branch hit his skull!

And again, this didn't make any sense to me. It didn't make any *logical* sense (!)

Prior to this I was feeling just fine – it was just a normal day. But the second ..."

AB: "Something ... something transmitted to you through that."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "And the ... the closest thing that I can relate it to that other people have ... have since identified to me is ... is the same feeling that people have ... have said when they have had some kind of radiation poisoning (!)"

AB: "Wow!"

JR: "So this was ... and ... and when I say 'a crippling sickness', I mean **unbelievably crippling!** *To the point where I actually thought I was gonna die (!)* within the first five (5) or ten (10) minutes."

AB: "I believe that! I mean if you were down for *hours* ... a coupla' hours, um, ..."

JR: "Well, I just couldn't get up! I just lay there ..."

AB: "Yeah, I ... I'm with you – you would think you're dying! Sure! That's a common ..."

JR: "I was ... I was crawling. The ground ... the air felt different."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "It felt spongy and thick and hot. Um, nothing felt normal. Everything felt out of place."

AB: "Yes."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Ah, none of the things that I recognized as a 'normal life' were now in place (!) And all I could think was: 'I ... I've gotta survive this ... I've gotta get away!'

And I started to crawl away from the body just to ... *just to get away (!)* ... to maybe mentally focus on something else!"

AB: "Quick question: Do you think that the effect that, um, stayed with you for like a couple of hours, that you just described to us was from being in continued proximity to that body?

I mean I would do the same thing – try and crawl away from it. But I'm just wondering, do you think that continuing effect was because the body was there or just from what happened when you cracked that thing in the skull?"

JR: "I think it was a combination of things ... of events. As I tried to crawl away, using what little logic I could find that made any sense, I started to hear a sound – a sound in the forest (!) And it was like a low ebbing, harmonic tone.

And I didn't know what it was. I didn't know where it was coming from. But in my mind I thought: 'Well, maybe it's ... maybe it's another hiker? Maybe ... maybe somebody's got a ... a radio or a boombox or something ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... and I'm hearing a sound?"

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I thought: 'Yes! I need help! I ... I hope, you know, that this is what it is!"

AB: "Right."

JR: "And so I would kinda crawl a little further. And I kinda propped myself up next to a tree and ... and then I'd get sick again, and I'd throw up. And I'd, you know, just lose all control of my ... my body!"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "But I didn't see anything (!) But I could still hear this sound ... I could almost *feel* the sound (!)

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

And it was almost like it was scratching in my ears ... almost ... almost a tactile feeling (!)"

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "And I went a little farther and I'd fall down. And I'd prop myself up against a tree and I'd get sick again. And finally I got *almost angry!* And I got up and I kinda ran through the brush, and ... and actually fell down in this little ravine. And then I realized I was next to something that was ... *unbelievable!*

It was a big black, shaped ... diamond-shaped object (!) that I estimated to be approximately nine and a half feet (9.5 ft.) long by about two, three ... two to three feet (2 – 3 ft.) high, and about three to four feet (3 – 4 ft.) wide."

AB: "And we've got a photograph ..."

JR: "And it was black ..."

AB: "... yeah, we've got a picture, folks, of this on the website – big picture!"

JR: "And in ... in discussing this, I ... I call it 'the Obelisk', 'cause it reminded me of the top of the Washington Monument [in Washington, DC]."

AB: "And you said: 'You felt a sound ... you *felt* a sound as well as heard a sound?"

JR: "I felt this ... this sound ... this ebbing, low harmonic sound. So low that I mean it was like I could almost feel it in my backbone (!) Very, very solid tone."

AB: "Hmm."

JR: "And kind of modulating a little bit up and down ... just a little bit.

Anyway, I got up. And I crawled up underneath this thing and I realized this thing isn't touchin' the ground! *It's anchored to the air!*

It's not floating; it's not moving; and it's not ..."

AB: "Now there's ... there's a term: 'Anchored to the air' (!)" (AB laughs).

JR: "It was anchored to the air (!)"

AB: "Ah, or defying gravity (!), right?"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "And I pulled ... I pulled myself up, got up, stood on my feet, and then lost my balance. And I fell against it (!)

And as I fell against it, the sound changed just a little bit. It became more pleasant sounding for a moment."

AB: "Pleasant sounding?"

JR: "And the thing was cold like ... like dry ice. I mean, when I pulled my hand away because of the cold, it ... it actually tore the skin off the palm of one of my hands.'

AB: "Nothing pleasant."

JR: *"It was like granite (!) Like polished marble!"*

AB: "Nothing pleasant about that!"

JR: "There was no windows; there was no seams; there was no landing gear; there was no antenna! There was just this *black thing!*"

AB: "And it was hovering how far above ground?"

JR: "Approximately two and a half feet [2.5 ft.] above ... above the ground."

AB: "All right."

JR: "When I ..."

AB: "Ah ..."

JR: "... I finally got enough ..."

AB: "No, Doctor, hold it right there. Hold it right there. Heh ... heh.

Ah, we're gonna take a break.

Ah, my guest is, ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed. And I guess I don't have to tell you what you're hearing.

This is Contact!"

* * *

AB: "Agh, I can only imagine, ah, with what I've heard so far, that if it happened to me ... I'd be dead!

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

You know, at my age, it'd be heart gone (!)

And, um, just with what has been described so far, I'd ... I'd be gone – I'm sure I would!

Maybe not, but, ah, I ... I just don't think I'd make it through that (!)

Ah, Jonathan, welcome back!"

JR: "Thank you, Art."

AB: "Um, you don't have a weak heart, I take it?"

JR: "Actually I've had two (2) heart attacks in the last ten years (!)"

AB: "You do have a weak heart."

JR: "Yeah, and I ..."

AB: "Okay, but this was '96 (1996)?"

JR: "Right, right. I didn't know any better."

AB: "You're lucky it didn't go then!"

JR: "Oh, absolutely!"

AB: "All right.

Here you are be- ... trying to crawl away from this thing, you crashed into it ... *It's making you sick! Really sick!"*

JR: "Well, I wasn't sure what was making me sick, except I knew something in the whole area was ... was causing me to *feel* sick ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... and me to feel out of ... out of anything that I felt natural with."

AB: "Right."

JR: **"My world was gone!** This was a totally unusual, *unparalleled feeling* of being out of your own element!

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Ah, I mean, I ... I thought I was either completely going insane (!) or that I was gonna die from the sickness just from the fact that my body was becoming so *dehydrated.* And ... and I just couldn't control it!

After I fell against this thing, *for a brief second ... just for a miniscule second*, ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... I almost felt like I was inside of it ... *and then got thrown out!*

And ..."

AB: "So you ... you felt *it?* (!)"

JR: "Right."

AB: "Um ..."

JR: "It felt like it was an intelligent *machine (!)"*

AB: "O-kay."

JR: "Like it almost was trying to figure out if I was maybe the little guy that I knocked down."

AB: "Oohhh!"

JR: "Maybe ... because I was the only two (2)-legged breathing thing crawling around. Maybe it was looking for its ... its, ah, partner."

AB: "Okay, I ... I ... maybe I'm gonna ask you for the impossible, but how do you ... I mean, I understand that you felt it ... it was in effect in you and you felt a kind of a machine, but, um, is there any way to put that really into words? What does machine feel like?"

JR: "Well, being that it was making this sound ... being that it was creating this sound ..."

AB: "This big humming sound."

JR: "... and when I touched it that humming changed, ..."

AB: "Right."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "... that gave me the indication that, you know, this was somehow generating this sound. And it was so obscure to see this thing in the middle of the woods so out of place, but yet hanging two feet (2 ft.) above the ground. Not hovering! And I ... I need to really reference that – **it was not moving a fraction of an inch!"**

AB: "Right."

JR: "But yet it was there! *It was anchored above the ground (!)*

I mean, I ..."

AB: "Well, yeah, that's what you said: 'Anchored', um, which is an interesting way to put it. I, you know, I would have said: 'Floating' ... but you're saying: 'Anchored'."

JR: "Yeah, stationery. ..."

AB: "So ..."

JR: "… a hundred percent (100%) stationery."

AB: "When you crashed into it, you didn't budge it?"

JR: "Not a ... a fraction."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "It made almost no sound as far as me trying to put my hands on it or leaning against it. It almost felt like it was kind of absorbing the sound.

Now this could have been all an illusion, because of my sickness, as far as the overall sound."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "But I carried on to say to myself: 'Well, ah, I ... I guess it's here. I guess this is in front of me.'

'Cause it's tangible – it ripped the skin off of my hand. Ah, I know that didn't just happen with a tree branch. Ah, and I can't move this thing, and it's makin' a sound, and for a brief [moment] I felt almost like it was ... it was trying to identify something."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "And then maybe I wasn't it? (!)

But this is speculation after years and years of thinking about this. I mean, at the time I had no idea ... I was just going completely out of my mind trying to find some logic to hold onto, *because nothing made any sense!*

And I knew that my body alone was quickly becoming in a severe state of shock (!)"

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I was conscious of that. I was conscious of the fact that I couldn't breathe. I ... I was gasping for air!

And when you do this for a long period of time, you almost lose consciousness and then come back ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... because of the, you know, the whole air process of your body.

So I was readily aware that my body was going into shock!

So my mind was survival! My mind at that moment was: 'Survive this!'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "So at that moment I said: 'Okay, I gotta get some water. I have to get some water in me,' because I had emptied all of the water in my body (!) that I had between throwing up and losing control of all of my functions!"

AB: "So you were in shock? You were severely dehydrated?"

JR: "And I was aware I needed to get some water.

And I had some water in my pack. I always take things with me when I go on a day hike. When you've done it for years and years, you realize there's certain things you take with you."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Um, you know, I had some dog treats. I had a thermal blanket. I had a first-aid kit. Ah, some of the just bare essentials.

I had water ... a water canteen. I had a couple of cans of soda.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Ah, I knew I had water in my pack (!), and to me to focus on this at that point gave me great solace ..."

AB: "Mystic?"

JR: "... gave me great ... restored some idea that I was thinking a little bit clearly!

So I focused on that. And I crawled back up, which was probably two hundred feet (200 ft.) to where my pack was ... where I'd left the pack."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I grabbed it and I sat there and I drank the water and I drank some of the ... the soda. And I realized I've got ... I've got my *camera* with me (!) in the pack."

AB: "Now ..."

JR: And ..."

AB: "... that's ... that's some pretty clear thinking, ah, after you've described the condition you were in. Ah ..."

JR: "Well, I had to take the camera out to get to the water!"

AB: "Right."

JR: "It wasn't clear thinking – it was just the process of elimination."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And at that moment ... at that moment, Art, in my head was: *'None of this is real (!)'*

I was actually thinking to myself: 'This has to be all an illusion. I have, you know, somehow, you know, hurt myself or ... or fell down. Had some kind of massive stroke and I am now living in this illusion.' That's what my mind was telling me. Because ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... none of it felt real!

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

So when I saw my camera I thought: 'Well, I'm gonna take a picture of this and none of it will come out. And then it'll prove to me that this nightmare is not going on.' That was my thinking."

AB: "I completely understand, yeah."

JR: "I've got this in my hand; I know how to use a camera. You know, I was a pretty good amateur photographer ... photography was kinda my hobby."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "So I thought: 'Well, I'll just ... I'll just prove to myself that this isn't here!'

So, I grabbed my cameras. I walked back over to where this was. I took some pictures of the body ... crawlin' around on my hands and knees.

I crawled back over to where this floating shape was. I ... I tried to clear some of the brush underneath it away."

AB: "Right."

JR: "So that it was even clearer that it wasn't touching the ground."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And as I did that, as I tried to clear some of the ferns away underneath it, there was a feeling as I ... as I moved this stick ... this branch to pull away the ... the ferns, like there was a density of the air underneath this thing that was different than the air around it – almost like ..."

AB: "Huh."

JR: "... if you put, ah ... ah ... ah, a branch or a board in water?"

AB: "Yes?"

JR: "When you ... when it enters the water, it has a resistance that's different than the air. And this was the same thing, except it was just the air underneath the object that was more dense (!)

And again, I couldn't explain it. I ... I don't ... I didn't even want to rationalize. All I'm doing is seeing it in front of me. And I'm focusing on: 'Okay, take the picture. Don't think of anything else. Just work your camera. You know how to work the camera.' It was pretty much automatic anyway.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

And I concentrated on that. I totally focused on – almost obsessively – on: 'Take the pictures, Jonathan!'"

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And because it gave me again some kind of promise of logic. Because I knew how to take the picture … I knew how to take the film out of the camera and reload it. And I just kept saying: 'I'm gonna do this. I'm gonna take this. I'm doing this now ... I'm-taking-the-picture.'

And I did. And I also had a video camera with me. And I videotaped this whole area under the gate and ... [unintelligible]."

AB: "You recovered, ah, you had really recovered a lot to be doing that! Ah ..."

JR: "Actually not, Art. If you hear the videotape, I am so hyperventilating and so stopping, and so throwing up during the videotape that it's clear that I was not recovered!

Art, I ... I am just a man, and I was running on pure adrenalin and only holding on to that logic that kept me moving forward. Because I didn't wanta think about what had happened. What had happened with my dog. What had happened with this creature. What had happened to me!

I didn't wanta think about it!"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "I wanted to just be healthy. I wanted to just come out of this, ah, nightmare ... at the moment.

So, that was the only logic going on."

AB: "I see."

JR: "Now, Art, you've had some of those photographs from years ago ..."

AB: "Oh, yes!"

JR: "... and you even had the negatives."

AB: "Oh, yes! Ah, listen folks, these photographs are so clear (!) I wish the ones that we have up on the website for you right now were as clear as the original photographs. *They were so clear that people raised hell about it!*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Ah, usually it's, um: 'Oh, you know, it's a fuzzy photograph of a UFO.' *This was so clear that people complained!*

And, ah ... ah, Dr. Reed is right. I have the negatives to these photographs. Story over (!)"

JR: "And we also had other people, you know, independently look at the negatives and look at the videotape, and it is exactly what it is – it's just normal negatives, normal positives prints. There's no ..."

AB: "Was there any reaction ..."

JR: "... no tampering ... ."

AB: "Yeah. Was there any reaction to – either by the object or, ah, the creature – to the photographs being taken?"

JR: "Well, as far as I was concerned, the, ah, the creature was dead."

AB: "Right. Right, that's ..."

JR: "I mean, his skull was broke open. There was a two (2)-inch hole in the back of his, ah, skull. It had cracked the innercranial [intracranial] sac. The blood was everywhere from it! And ..."

AB: "Was it ... was it red ..."

JR: "... it wasn't ..."

AB: "... was it red blood like ours?"

JR: "Yes, exactly like ours."

AB: "Hmm."

JR: "Um ..."

AB: "Is it ... is it your impression that the Obelisk was a *vehicle?*

Or was it a *companion?*

Or what was it?"

JR: "Well, I've never felt it was a craft. Many people have said it was a craft."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "I have felt that it was something else. But it was ... in my mind it was *alive!*

It was ... it was readily sensing the area and/or causing my body to be in such distress."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Maybe it was a defense mechanism? I don't know."

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "But it could have been a *portal* to another dimension (!) It could have been a doorway ... or a toolbox (?)"

AB: "Okay.

Um, from its size, ah, you wouldn't think it would be 'the craft', but as you point out it could be still a means of travel from wherever to here."

JR: "Yes, yes, and since then I've talked to lots of people all over the world, who have also seen the same shape, the same dimension, the same object (!) many, many, many different places and over the last hundred years."

AB: "Yeah, that's really interesting!

Ah, in other words after you originally told this story on my program, ah, you did a lot of what ... touring? Um ..."

JR: "Well, I ... I ... once ... once you allowed me to tell my story ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... and you were the exclusive first ... first point of me going public, ah, a lot of people inquired. A lot of people wanted to ... to listen to understand what I'd gone through, and I ... I ... I felt at the time that I ... I guess this is what I need to do (!) is I need to ... to tell people. I need to share this with people."

AB: "Well, I ... I don't blame them! Ah, anybody, for example, even right now and it's almost as though you're remembering more than you did then.

Um, anybody listening right now is gonna be aware that this is a serious story of contact. So, yes, I'm not surprised at, ah ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Well, you know, it's ... it's ... it's serious, but what I wanta add-in is I've since learned, Art, that there's *thousands (!)* of people ...

AB: "Oh, yes!"

JR: "... who have very similar stories. They just ..."

AB: "I know, but ... but they don't have very similar *evidence!"*

JR: "That right ... that's right. They either were smart enough not to bring it forward or they just didn't have it.

Look, I'm ... I'm not, ah, I was not experienced into this. I was never a believer or even a prescribed, ah, interest into this field. *I didn't even like science fiction (!)*

I was a ... a ... a serious scientist – a doctor that works with logic. So this was totally out of my element! Not even of my interest at the time.

So my whole paradigm began to collapse, because I could not find any logic (!)"

AB: "You realize – and I'm sure you've met with this – ah, that these kinds of stories, ah, Doctor, scare people. And peop- ... when people get scared, they get defensive ... and they start screaming: 'Hoax!' and all the rest of it. Because it scares them! It really scares them! And I ... I ..."

JR: "Well, like I ... like I ... like I said at the beginning, Art, if this hadn't happened to me, I wouldn't believe it either, except for the fact that there's a lot of physical evidence."

AB: "Oh, there's tons of it!"

JR: "And if there wasn't physical evidence, including photographs, including video, and including some other things, then I definitely can see how people would be, you know, hard to see it as being anything other than just a story."

AB: "Sure. All right. Well, let's pick up 'cause there's so much more to it (!)"

* * *

AB: "Now you've taken the photographs ... then what?"

JR: "Taken the photographs. I ... I put everything ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Video?"

JR: "... kind of crawled back to where I had dragged the pack and drank the water.

I drank more. I ... I tried to rest. I tried to not hyperventilate so much, so that ..."

AB: "Smart."

JR: "... my body could kind of stabilize. But still it was in a state of ... of flux – it was not at all calming down."

AB: "Right."

JR: "But I felt more, shall we say, more stable, maybe just because I was doing something and accomplishing something with the photograph."

AB: "Yeah, something familiar that ..."

JR: "Right!"

AB: "... that will really help you when you're in shock."

JR: "And so when I was putting all this ... you know, taking the cameras out of my bag and ... and grabbing the water, you know, I pulled everything out of the pack ... out of my day-pack. And I just kinda, you know, threw it on the ground as I was grabbing for the water.

Well, one of the things that I had was a thermal blanket, which is, for people who don't know, it's a Mylar-type material ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... plastic that you can wrap yourself up in if you find yourself in the snow or if you find yourself in distress in the woods to keep your body temperature from, you know, reducing."

AB: "It really works!"

JR: "Oh, they really work and they're very, very lightweight. I mean, it's ... it's nothing more than a very sick, ah, plastic wrap actually.

But it's strong! It's got some strength to it."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Well, I had pulled this out, and ... and it was all in a little package. You know, all folded up in a little package. And I ... it's ... it's kind of a silvery-gold color.

And I ... I'm sitting there with my cameras and ... and putting kinda stuff back in the ... the pack, and I'm thinking: 'What am I gonna do? Now what am I gonna do?'"

AB: "Right."

JR: "'It's an hour ... hour and a half back to my Jeep from walking comfortably when I arrived. Now I'm crawling on the ground ... what am I gonna do?'"

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "So I thought: 'Well, I gotta ... I gotta take this body (!)'

And ... and in my mind I'm thinking: 'I gotta take this body and put it somewhere where the animals won't get to it.'"

AB: "You know, I think I would have been afraid to touch it!"

JR: "Well, I was! I was afraid to touch it.

I was in fear of everything!

But my mind, logically said: 'Cover it up. Cover it up, so I don't even have to look at it at this moment.'"

AB: "That I get."

JR: " So I tore open this ther- ... thermal blanket from its package. I opened it up and I spread it out over the ... over the top of this body and just left it like that for quite a while – just not looking at it anymore!

Just kind of letting my mind go away from it. And that felt better! It felt better not to look at it.

So I thought: 'Okay, well, maybe I should take some rocks and place around the edge of the blanket so that, you know, animals don't ... don't get at it. Well, there weren't any rocks! And ... and I ... it just ... it's ... it's high enough in the ... in the woods ... in the mountains where there just wasn't any exposed rocks ... loose rocks."

AB: "Right."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "And I thought about: 'Well, maybe I can find some more branches and pile it next to the edge of this little rise ... this hill and just kinda cover it up. So, you know, later maybe I can come back and bring somebody back and ... and, ah, you know, try to figure out what this is (!)'

Because I didn't know ..."

AB: "Of course!"

JR: "... what ... what I had killed! I didn't ..."

AB: "You ... you ... I understand!

You never gave any thought did you to tryin' ... tryin' to drag this thing back to your car?"

JR: "Well, yes, at that point, Art, I decided I would cover this thing up, and I tucked this thermal blanket under the body without touching it ... *I didn't wanta touch it at all!*

And I just kinda wrapped it up like a burrito (!) I completely ..."

AB: "Can you ... can ... okay, quick question. I'm sorry, I don't mean to be barging in, but a sense of, ah, maybe you didn't get it from dragging, but do you have any sense how heavy this thing was?"

JR: "Well, when I ... when I pushed the thermal blanket underneath the edge of it, I moved the body. I could feel my ... my hands and my arms moving the body ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... and I felt *surprised* that it was so light in weight (!) *That it was so extremely light!*

This was the size of a ... a twelve (12) year-old child."

AB: "Oh! Oh, that's pretty big!"

JR: "Yes, it was about fifty-three to fifty-six inches (53-56 in.) in ... in total height. But it weighed probably fifty pounds (50 lbs.)."

AB: "Huh."

JR: "So it just didn't make any sense. Of course, nothing made any sense, so why should that be anything different? (!)

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

And at that point ..."

AB: "Now didn't ... didn't ... didn't you tell me you were an hour-hour and a half from your car? (!)"

JR: "Yes. Yes."

AB: "Okay. Okay. Okay!"

JR: "So I wrapped it up. I ... I folded the ... the ends around it. I took the straps of my pack and put around it to lift it up like a sling. And I was gonna drag that ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... over to the edge of this hill and cover ... put branches on it if I could find them.

Well, when I picked it up I realized, you know, this is amazingly light! That's ... it's just incredible!

So I took it over to the edge of this hill as best I could, stopping to throw up, and I really couldn't find any branches right there. So I decided: 'Well, I'm gonna ... I'm gonna walk up, put my pack in one hand and this thing in the other.'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "It created a balance. And I ... I'm gonna find a place to put this. And then I'm gonna get outta here!

I'm gonna go to my Jeep, because at that time it was getting later in the day. At that point it was, you know, past probably three-thirty (3:30 p.m.) and late in ... in October it starts to get dark (!)"

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I knew I needed to get out of there!"

AB: "All right.

So this was, ah, now maybe two and a half (2.5) hours or so into the incident, right?"

JR: "Right."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Doctor, hold it right there – we've got to take a break.

And, ah, this is some story, and you're far from done, folks!

All right, well, Dr. Reed is going to be back in a moment, and, ah, I don't know about you, but with this story ... *I need these breaks!*

You're listening to Dark Matter exclusively on SiriusXM."

* * *

AB: "Well, all right, we're gonna pick the story right back up again, because there is so much more to it!

My guest is Dr. Jonathan Reed, and, ah, Dr. Reed, just as we continue the story, ah, somebody's asking – you know, I get these messages – ah, what kind of doctor you are?"

JR: "Developmental psychiatrics ... child development. I would say 'research counselor for kids.'"

AB: "Excellent! Thank you. Proceed.

So here we are, and now you're *dragging this thing!* ..."

JR: "Well, liter- ... literally I was carrying it.

Ah, because if you say 'dragging', ..."

AB: "That's fifty pounds (50 lbs.). That's fifty pounds (50 lbs.), Doctor!"

JR: "People will say a thermal blanket would have been torn to shreds (!) ... and they're right!"

AB: "I see you've been interrogated on the story before. My God!"

JR: *"Art, I have ... I have lived with this ..."*

AB: "A million times (!) ... yeah."

JR: *"... for seventeen (17) years (!)"*

AB: "I'm sure."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "And I ... I appreciate everyone's questions – let me just say that. And I ... again, I have no problem in people either not believing it or believing it, because it is hard to believe unless you experienced it."

AB: "Well, you know what?

Having pictures and witnesses doesn't hurt (!)

All right, so you carried this thing.

Fifty pounds! (50 lbs.!) That's a lot of weight to carry in an hour or an hour and a half (!)"

JR: "Well, I thought so too. And I ... I would carry it; I would stop; I would drink some water; I would throw up; ah, and I would carry it again (!)

And what's amazing is all of a sudden, I ended up back looking at my Jeep and thinking: 'How did I get here? (!)'"

AB: [Unintelligible].

JR: "How did I get here in such little time (!) ... what felt like ten (10) or fifteen (15) minutes. And it didn't make any sense! *But of course nothing made any sense at that time!*

Ah, nothing ... there was no reality, except what I was looking at. What was in my hand, you know, was ... was my key for my Jeep, and that looked comfortable ... that looked like home to me!

And all I remember is opening the back of the Jeep, putting my pack and this ... this 'package' ... it was fairly small wrapped up in this thermal blanket. Putting it in the back of my Jeep.

And I remember sitting in the driver's seat, closing the door, and just sitting there for ... for some time not ... not starting the car ... not ... just kind of zoning out thinking, you know, just thinking nothing!

And then I looked over and I realized Suzy wasn't sitting in the seat next to me like she always was (!)"

AB: "Right."

JR: "And I ... and I knew something had happened ... something."

AB: "Was there any, ah, may I ask a question?

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Was there any point when you 'touched' ... even through the thermal blanket ... I ... I guess you wouldn't know – I'm just curious whether there was any warmth, ah, to the body of this creature? Or stone-cold ... or, you know, anything?"

JR: "It ... it was for all my ... all of my logic – *it was dead (!)* It was not breathing. ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... It was not moving. Ah, it's skull was broke open. There was blood and brain material coming out of that hole."

AB: "Got'cha. As Rush [Limbaugh] would say: 'Room temperature' then?"

JR: "Anytime that I moved it or touched it, it never moved."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Though it was just dead weight to me at that point.

And you know, I wanta say again, I ... I didn't have any 'Great Plan.' This all came out of nothing more than a survival feeling ... of getting back to some kind of reality (!) to where I could address being so sick and I could calm down. *And ... and try to find some way to put this in perspective."*

AB: "All right."

* * *

Aud: [AB reads]: "Was there any scar on your hand from having touched that ship or ... or that ..."

JR: "Sure. ..."

AB: "... Obelisk?"

JR: "... Sure. The inside ..."

AB: "There was?"

JR: "Yeah, the inside of the palm of my hand ... the skin was torn off (!)

So, but you know over seventeen (17) years, that's kind of healed."

AB: "Healed, right."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "You know?"

AB: "Did ... did you document the injury?"

JR: "I don't think I did at that time. I ... I don't think ..."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "... that was, ah, my focus – I had bigger things to worry about!"

AB: "Oh, I ... I can clearly see that, yes!"

JR: "Ah, and in the next, you know, in the next few days *it got even worse!*

So I drove home. I started to drive home from that space ... that ... that place in the forest where I parked my car. And I would drive for, you know, a few miles and then I'd stop. And I'd have to open the door and throw up (!)

And then I'd drive a little farther, and then I thought: 'Okay, there's a ranger station up here. I'm gonna go there. I'm gonna get help there!'

These guys will help me, you know, ..."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... forest rangers."

AB: "Of course."

JR: "So I got off, you know, where it said: 'Forest Ranger Station'. I drove a couple of, I don't know, about a mile and a half to where it was. I got out *and there was nobody there!*

The place was locked up tighter than a drum. I don't know if they were out to dinner or what, but there was no one there."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "So I got back in my Jeep and I said, you know: 'Gotta go where I gotta go ... and I'm goin' home!' You know?

And I just drove in kind of a numb state. And all I remember was the headlights on the road, 'cause it was starting to get dark.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

And I remember pulling in the carport at my house ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... and thinking: 'I'm here ... I'm home, and maybe none of this happened (!) Maybe it's some kind of sick illusion that I went through because of the trauma of my dog dying (!) Maybe my dog got killed by an animal and I just can't fathom this idea ... I don't know!"

AB: "That's because the brain doesn't wanta digest this kind of information as having really happened."

JR: "That's ..."

AB: [Unintelligible].

JR: "... well, and it ... and it doesn't know how to put this in perspective."

AB: "Was anybody home at the time?"

JR: "No ... no, ah, I lived alone.

And I sat in the carport for a while, and I ... I just thought, you know, thought about it. And I looked in the rearview mirror and I could see the top of the thermal blanket (!)"

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "And I thought: 'Okay, I gotta do somethin'. I gotta get out.

I gotta get away from this. I gotta ...'

I don't know ... I started thinking about burying it. I started thinking about leaving it somewhere else ... on somebody else's doorstep (!)"

AB: (exclaims).

JR: "I mean my mind was whirling!"

AB: "Ha-ha."

JR: "And ..."

AB: "I'm sorry I don't mean to laugh (!) I just ..."

JR: "No, no!"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: " ... you know I'm just thinking, ah, if ... if you had done that, ah, then you might have been really responsible for a heart attack (!)"

JR: "Well, exactly. I mean, I probably would have taken it, you know, to the university that I ... that I worked at ... or something like that.

But I was so sick! *I just didn't wanta do anything!*

So what I did was simply take it out of my Jeep, because I didn't want somebody to steal it."

AB: "Right."

JR: "I didn't want somebody to find it and have it kill them by shock (!)

I don't know. I don't know what I was thinking, but I thought: 'I gotta get it outta my Jeep!'"

AB: "Yeah."

JR: "And my Jeep is right next to my ... my garage, which is an exterior building not connected to my house ... a two (2) car garage. And I thought: 'Well, I'll just put it in there.'

So I opened the inside door, you know, door to my garage ..."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... and walked in, turned the light on, and right in front of me against the far wall was my freezer (!) A big, coffin-like freezer!"

AB: "Coffin-like?"

JR: "And I thought: 'This will hide it … this will preserve it. This is 'dead meat' (!); it's going to go bad; and at least I don't have to look at it!'

And so I put it in the freezer. I literally just put it ... opened the top of the freezer, lowered it down, and thought: 'It's out of sight, out of mind. And now I'm gonna go in the house and stand in the shower!'"

AB: "And this was, ah, over your meats and fro- ... frozen pizzas? (!)"

JR: "No, there wasn't much ... there wasn't much in that freezer."

AB: "Good!"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "There was a ... a separate rack ..."

AB: "Good."

JR: "...that I just it took out, that had some frozen things, you know?

And I just ... I ... I ..., Art, *I didn't care! I didn't care!*

I wanted it out of my sight!"

AB: "Well, actually a freezer is a logical place to put a body that you wanta preserve anyway."

JR: "Well, I don't know that I wanted to preserve it as much as I just ..."

AB: (grins) "Boy!"

JR: "... wanted to get it out of my hands!"

AB: "Right."

JR: "And ... and out of sight and mind for the moment. That was the logic!

Again, I was not thinking very clearly. I was thinking step-by-step just to ... just to get to the next point where I could calm down and ... and not be throwing up and filling my pants (!)

So I closed the garage door, ..."

AB: "Pshew."

JR: "... I walked in the house, and I did exactly what I said: I stood in the shower ... with all my clothes on for I don't know how long. Just letting the water run all over me and trying to clean up."

AB: "Didn't even take your clothes off?"

JR: "No. No, I was ..."

AB: "Ah ..."

JR: "... *I was a mess (!), Art."*

AB: "I bet you were!

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Um, and by the way, everybody: Listen, if you wanta see – by now I know you do – the associated photography, even though it's not the original best, ah, it's up on the website: artbell.com. Pictures of the creature, pictures of the Obelisk we've talked about ... pictures of all of this – go take a look.

And I know people are doing this, ah, in ... in incredible amounts because it's beginning to crash my ability to read questions (!)" (AB laughs).

JR: "Well, even our website has crashed twice since we've been ..."

AB: "Yeah ..."

JR: "... on the air, so ..."

AB: " ... yeah, I'm sure Keith [Rowland, Art's webmaster] is doin' back flips over there.

Um, but that ..."

JR: "Kudos to Keith!"

AB: (laughs). "Well, he's just ... he's like I am, you know, sort of crank it out ... gettin' goin'! So I ... I understand. Ah, he's probably added another server or two by now.

All right."

* * *

AB: "So the thing's in the freezer, you're in the shower, and ...?"

JR: "... and I get out. I try to calm down; I try to drink water; I try to sit down ... I can't!

I'm ... I'm laying down. I'm ... I'm thinking. I ... I am just ... I'm feeling a little better ... maybe ten percent (10%) better? So I'm **not** panicking, trying to think: 'Well, I've gotta go to the Emergency Room.'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "But I'm now thinking: 'This had to be trauma. This had to be trauma induced by the fact that my dog was killed in front of me by an animal (!)'

And that's what my mind wanted to believe (!)

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

My mind started to create this scenario, while I was in the house ... while I was calming down ... that this was the only logical answer. That this must have been an animal and ... that killed my dog, and I just, for some reason, spaced out! I just lost it ..."

AB: "Somewhere in your mind though, you knew:

No. 1: There's somethin' I put in the freezer.

And No. 2: I took a whole lot of photographs (!) So ..."

JR: "Well, at that ... at that point ... at that point, Art, I was thinking: 'What's gotta be in the freezer is my dog ... Suzy (!)"

AB: "Oh."

JR: "That's what I had to have wrapped up. That's what I had to have brought home (!)"

AB: I truly understand, ah ..."

JR: "And I ... and I felt comfortable thinking that!"

AB: "Umm-hmm. Sure."

JR: "Because it made more sense. It was more realistic to me that that is very logical ... that that could have happened.

So I convinced myself that that's basically what it was. And I even got dressed and went out to my garage and said: 'Absolutely! This has ... this has gotta be Suzy!'

And I opened the freezer and I lifted it out, and set it on the garage floor ... *and it wasn't ... it wasn't Suzy (!)"*

* * *

Aud: "Was there a smell?"

JR: "Yes, there was. It had a terrible pungent odor that I have ... I have decided that it's similar to 'rotting fruit.'"

AB: "Hmm."

JR: "The odor of rotting fruit."

AB: "Right."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "And it ... it wasn't pleasant and it was always there, and it didn't even seem to diminish much even after it had been in the freezer for a couple of days.

But to ... to continue, I ... I saw that it wasn't my dog. I put it back in the freezer; I went in the house; and I'm now thinking I gotta call some people. I gotta get some help *for me* with this. I'm, you know, trying to keep from going into shock again.

So I called ... started calling my friends. And you know you just pick up the phone and you start dialing those who are most familiar, that you call ..."

AB: "That's what I would do too!

Ah, if you really think about it, would you call the police right away?

Well, no, maybe not ... because you just think you ... you thought you killed something ..."

JR: I was even ... I was even a little concerned about calling the police, ..."

AB: "Right ..."

JR: "... because I ..."

AB: "... right."

JR: "... I had killed something, and I didn't know if there was some kind of a ... a legality to this that maybe I should pursue through a lawyer first. I ... I mean, ..."

AB: "Could ... yeah."

JR: *"... my mind was reeling (!), Art."*

AB: "With you all the way ... with you all the way!"

JR: "And at that point comfort seemed to ... to be to contact my friends, who knew me ... who I knew, and so I just did that!

I called my girlfriend – she wasn't home – I left a message: 'Call me. Please! Immediately!'

I called other friends that I worked with – they weren't available.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

I called my very best friend, Gary, and I left him a message, and he called back within just a few minutes.

And I literally said: *'Help me (!) I'm ... I'm sick! My dog has been killed (!)"*

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "*Suzy's dead (!)*

And ... and I'm home. And I need some help'.

And he said: 'I'll be there (!)' *And he immediately came!*

And I told him the story, and of course he didn't believe me. But he ... he was my good friend for many, many years, and he listened."

AB: "So he came?"

JR: "And he ... he knew I was sick ... he came and sat in my living room."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And I ... I said: 'Well, it's ... it's true. It is true. It's ...'

And he said: 'Well, Jonathan, you know, we all ... we all go through difficult times. I'm sure you're ... you're feeling ...'"

AB: "I'm sure you've probably gotta bad bump on the head, buddy (!)"

JR: "Right ... *exactly!"*

AB: "And yeah ... exactly."

JR: "'And what can I do for ya?'

And I got angry!

And I said: *'Come with me (!), and I'm gonna take you and show you!'*

And he's reluctant and he's saying: 'Jonathan, you know, you just need to rest ... you just need to calm down.'"

AB: "Hmmm."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "And I took him to the garage (!) And I opened the freezer and I laid it on the floor. And I showed him and I said: 'Tell me that you don't see this (!) Tell me this isn't what you see.'"

AB: "And Gary's reaction?"

JR: "Well, his jaw dropped open and he was speechless! And for some time!

And I don't know that he ... well, he said a few expletives ..."

AB: "Hmmm."

JR: ... that even for Sirius Radio shouldn't be said."

AB: "That's quite all right. [Unintelligible]."

JR: "And at that point he kind of backed up against the ... against the wall, and I said: 'Well, I gotta put this back in the freezer.'

And he just stood there – he didn't say anything. And I walked by him, and he was just like in a trance. And I said: ..."

AB: "Shock."

JR: "... I gotta go in the house. I gotta sit down."

AB: "Shock."

JR: "And he followed me in and he sat down, and just sat on my ... in my living room, ah, almost speechless. And I said: 'It's true ... this happened (!)'

And ... and he just looked at me and he said: 'It's incredible!'

And I said: 'I have videotape (!) You wanta see it?'

And he just again stared at me like *I was insane!*

And I took the videotape that I ... that I actually recorded in the forest, and I played it on my television. And it was there! It was all there!

The ... the black floating object, the body, ah, the white ash from my dog!"

AB: "Did you ... [unintelligible] ... did he regain enough of his sensibilities after watching all of this to give you advise? To ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Yes! Sure, after some time. After drinking about a half a bottle of Scotch!"

AB: (laughs).

JR: "Ah, we ..."

AB: "That I get!" (laughs more).

JR: "... you know, he came to the point where he says: 'Well, I know what this is (!)'

And I said: 'No ...'"

AB: "Was that the both of you? Was that the both of you consuming the Scotch or ...?"

JR: "No, I was pretty sick!"

AB: "I see."

JR: "And I didn't wanta ... I didn't wanta go there. I was just drinkin' as much water as I could get in me!

But ... but he finally said ... he says: 'Jonathan, I know what this is!'"

AB: "Oh!"

JR: "Yeah, and I kept sayin': 'Ah, no, I don't know ... I don't know what this is ... *I don't know.'*

And he said: 'It is ... it's gotta be some kind of extraterrestrial (!) Or some kind of biological creature that somebody created!'"

AB: "Well, I'm just looking at the photographs and I'd say definitely ET!"

JR: "Well, I didn't wanta go there, *because that wasn't comfortable for me (!)* That wasn't part of my world, and it didn't ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... make sense to me."

AB: "Makes sense."

JR: **"I was not a believer (!) I was not into that type of thing!**

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

But he was sure! He was adamant! ... *He was almost excited (!)*

And I said to him finally: 'I don't want to have anything to do with this. I want to get better. I want to get well.'

And he said: 'Well, we need to tell some people.'

And I said: 'No, we don't. We need to be careful, you know, because I don't want people tearin' my house apart. I don't want, you know ... ?'"

AB: "And that's what would've happened."

JR: "Well, that's finally what did happen, Art."

AB: "I ... I know. We'll get there.

So, okay, there's so much more to this. Um, so how did it end up with, Gary? I mean ..."

JR: "Well, Gary, was a complete believer at that point. I mean ..."

AB: "Oh yeah!"

JR: "... you know, when it's in front of your face, and you can touch it and feel it and look at it ... it's undeniable!

Ah, you know, when it's ... when it's in front of you in person, *there's no question that you're looking at something that wasn't human (!) and that was some kind of biological creature!"*

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Um, he was adamant. He was excited and wanted to ... to get this to people who could do something with it, and ... and investigate it, and ... and, ah, take it ... take it.

I wanted people to take it away! **That's what I wanted (!)"**

AB: "Umm-hmm! I understand that."

JR: "I really wanted to be done with it (!)

When he started to tell me there are people who ... who are into this (!), and ... and will help you ... will help us! *Now it was US (!) Now it was HIS project!"*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: (laughs).

JR: "And I ... and I was happy at that! I was very happy for that."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "Because I really didn't wanta deal with it in so many ways. But he said: 'We're gonna call some people ... we're gonna start makin' some inquiries on who, ah, who would be the best to talk to?'

And he said ... we talked about this at long length. I said: 'Well, we can bring some of the other professors that I work with at the University of Washington.'"

AB: "That would have been good."

JR: "Anthropology people, you know?"

AB: "That would have been good! Sure!"

JR: "Other ... other medical doctors we can all bring in.

Well, we made a list. We started calling those people. Some of those people came to my house. Some of those people saw the body (!) Some of them didn't come."

AB: "How many saw it? How ... how many, Doctor?"

JR: "During ... during the first nine (9) days – and there's a reason I'm referencing nine (9) days – ..."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "... there were probably ... including Gary and myself, there were probably eight (8) other people."

AB: "Right."

JR: "Or ... or let's say ten (10) people.

And that included some of my own family, some of my ... I mean, my girlfriend, ah, some very good close friends of mine, and some people that I worked with, who I respected.

So there was no question that this was really there ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Really?"

JR: "... because other people saw it – other people even took pictures (!)

But ... to make the story, ah, a long story short, the ... the sanity of this was short-lived, because the next day when we started to call ... when Gary started to call people, we started to realize that there was 'funny sounds' on our phone (!) There was extra little click sounds on our phone ..."

AB: "Really?"

JR: "... and I thought: 'Well, why is that?'

And then we called some people who were from supposedly the MUFON group – Mutual UFO Network."

AB: "Yep, I was gonna ask about that."

JR: "And we told them: 'What if somebody had something like' ... kinda similar to the fax that you were sent, Art."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And what would 'cha do? Who could you talk to? Who could ya trust?

What ... what would you actually do with something like this?

So we started asking those questions – *hypothetically,* but seriously (!)

Most people hung up (!) Most people ... we called Air Force; we called the police; we called, ah, a lot of different groups, who basically didn't wanta have anything to do with it, because they thought it's a prank! It's gotta be, ah, some kind of, ah, a fraternity prank or something."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "But when we called the MUFON people, *they were excited! They were ..."*

AB: "I bet they were!"

JR: *"... they were very happy!"*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

They gave us good information to ... *not to tell anybody else (!) Not to talk about it (!)*

They wanted to meet me in a public place. They asked if I could bring some of the pictures, if had them developed? And within a day I had them developed."

AB: "Within a day? Okay."

JR: "Yeah. We ... you know, photo processing – there was a lotta independent photo processors, who ... who you could run the film up to and they'd have it to ya, you know, in four or five (4-5) hours."

AB: "Right."

JR: "So that's what we did. And, ah, so anyway consequently we met with these people. I gave them a box of ... of things, you know, pictures and some negatives, and a few other things."

AB: "You had an awful lot of proof!"

JR: "Yeah, yeah, I did ... at that time (!)

And I gave it to 'em, and then they said: 'Okay, well here's, you know, another number for us. Call us back. And ah, you know, we'll just definitely be talking to you by tomorrow at a certain time.'

Well that time came and went – they never called (!)

We called the number – *it didn't exist (!)* It was an out- ..."

AB: (exclaims).

JR: "... out-of-order number (!)

We called a MUFON number that was listed in the directory – that's, you know, a paper book, for those who don't know ... um, the phone book.

And they said they never had heard from us!"

AB: (exclaims under his breath).

JR: "They said that they had never gotten a call from us (!)

So somebody *had intercepted ..."*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Right."

JR: "... my phone ... my phone calls ... had, you know, pretended to be MUFON (!), and now had my ... about fifty percent (50%) of my evidence."

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: **"So ... and then it got worse!**

And then people started coming to my door and knocking on my door.

Three (3) individuals, who were dressed in black, who drove a great big black car, and who were very strange the way they talked to me (!)"

AB: "In what sense? How?"

JR: "In that it was almost *hypnotic ...* their conversation! It felt like you were a little bit sleepy when they were talking to you.

Their clothing ..."

AB: "Are these the, ah, traditional Men-in-Black?"

JR: "Well, ah, they were in black suits and they looked like that to me! But I had never heard that term before ... myself."

AB: "I under- ... understand.

Doctor, hold on. We've got to take a break.

Ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed is my guest. We're crashing websites all over the place. That I know, 'cause I'm crashing here.

Alien in the freezer story ... I'm Art Bell. This is Dark Matter."

* * *

AB: "I spoke briefly with, ah, Keith Rowland, ah, during the break. And I said: 'Keith, ah, things are crashing over here.'

He tells me: 'The website's still alive ... limping a little, but alive. And what's crashing is Google (!) – in trying to get the messages to me, is gulping hard and falling over. (AB laughs).

This is Dark Matter everybody! Dr, ah, Jonathan Reed is my guest, and we're talking about, ah, a classic story called *The Alien in the Freezer*.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

And no joke ... ah, I know that a lot of you are probably sitting there wishing it was a joke, but it's not!

Dr. Reed, welcome back."

JR: "Thank you, Art."

AB: "Ah, just pick right up and go to where you wanta go! We've got, um, I guess it's not yet, but we've got three (3) witnesses, ah, who can attest to the things that you're saying right now. So rather than me trying to decide the appropriate time for them to come in, you tell me!"

JR: "I will do that. I will do that."

AB: "Okay, good."

JR: "And that'll be shortly."

AB: "Okay, good."

JR: "Let me just say these people who came to my house were organized; they were professional; they were definitely stating facts that I didn't believe they could know. Ah, they were telling me in a very calm, professional manner:

'Dr. Reed, we know what you have (!) We know what you found (!) And if you don't give it to us, you're whole life is going to ... to change!'"

AB: "Oh!"

JR: "And they started softly saying: *'Change (!)'*

Then they started saying:

'You're life will never be the same!

Neither will it be for your ... your family and your friends!'

The threats were ... were apparent (!)"

AB: "Gee, it's almost like, ah, there's ... there's a bullet here with your name on it! [Unintelligible] last night."

JR: "Well, actually a little bit less than that, but, yes, definitely [unintelligible] ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Same ... same idea."

JR: "... and letting me know that they would take care of this, unless I complied with their demands. And at that point ..."

AB: "So what'd you tell 'em? What'd you tell 'em!"

JR: "Well, I told them to get the bleep [fuck] out of my house and that I was calling the police!"

AB: "Very good."

JR: "And ... and they calmly stood up and walked to the door, and they said: 'That's okay ... *the police are with us!"*

AB: "Oh, brother!"

JR: "And I looked out into the street behind their car, and there was a Seattle police car parking there (!)"

AB: "Holy moly! Really?"

JR: "And they just said: 'We will be in touch. You have an option.'

And I just again told them to get the bleep out of my ... my yard and my house. I was angry! They said they were going to take away my life ..."

AB: "We're now ..."

JR: "... and my [unintelligible]."

AB: "... excuse me, Doctor. We're now how far from the incident itself? How many days or weeks from the incident itself?"

JR: "This was ... this was two (2) days."

AB: "Two (2) days ... okay."

JR: "Two (2) days in."

AB: "All right."

JR: "And I ... *I was angry!*

And they were right – there was a police car there (!)

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

They drove away; the police car followed them."

* * *

JR: "Well, at that point, I was angry, I was afraid ... I was, ahh, quite honestly, ah, I was ... I was very, very disturbed at that moment, thinking: 'How could ... how could the people that we pay to protect us ..."

AB: "Sure."

JR: "... be doing this to me? How could ..."

AB: "Oh, they ... oh, they could."

JR: "... this turn around? *Because I was a believer in the American way of life!*

I was a believer that your police department did things *to protect you* from people like this (!)"

AB: "And I guess by now you believe this is part of the American way of life?"

JR: "Oh, this is *totally* the American way ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... of life."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And now I've had it proven to me time and time again."

AB: "American exceptionalism (!)"

* * *

JR: "So, at that moment I decided that I guess I couldn't trust those who ... who I had hoped for – and I decided to take things into a little bit different direction.

So Gary and I prior to the ... or prior to them arriving at my house, had divided up the ... the remains of the evidence that I did have. And we sent some of it *away (!)* ... actually mailed it out of the country to a friend ..."

AB: "Smart! Smart!"

JR: "... to keep for us, thinking that: 'What could be next?' ... you know?

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Somebody's gonna break in here ... somebody's gonna steal everything ... or something (!)

And so we did that. And the next day I had a friend, who is a doctor, going to come over and view the body."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Who ... who was a orthopedist ... orthopedic surgeon that I worked with in ... in the ..."

AB: "I don't blame you for mailing the evidence away, but you very... you couldn't very well mail the body away."

JR: "Well, right. That was ... that was the truth."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "I couldn't really take that away.

We considered it. We considered if I could get help from one of these guys from the university medical center, I figured I'd be ... I'd be home safe!"

AB: "Sure."

JR: "And that was my idea – was to bring him over, let him take a look at this, and get him involved and take it to the university. That was my plan (!)

So I had called him; he had answered the phone; he was very excited! I told him I had something that I wanted him to see, but I didn't identify it on the phone. I just said: 'You know, there ... there's something you need to visually see with your own ... you own eyes.'"

AB: "Is this one of our witnesses?"

JR: "No ... no."

AB: "No? Okay. All right. Okay."

JR: "But this was somebody I had known for years!"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And known him in some casual, personal sense (!) Ah, being a friend ... doing some things outside of work with.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

So he knew me – he knew that I was being serious! And he said: 'Yeah, I will come over.'

So the plan was he was gonna come over that next day after these people were in the house, and the time came and went, and he didn't show up!"

AB: "Oh!"

JR: "And I called him and I got him on the phone, and I said, you know: 'Where ... where are you?'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "'I expected you to be here forty-five (45) minutes ago (!)'

And he said: *'I can't do it. I just can't come! I can't be involved! And there's just too many, ...'"*

AB: "Wow!"

JR: *"'...many things – I just can't ... I can't say!'"*

AB: "So in other words, he had been contacted (!)"

JR: "Well, I later found out that is exactly what happened!

Somebody had basically walked in and intimidated a lot of friends of mine!

And the pro- ..." [unintelligible]

AB: *"Okay, so you're phone's now so totally tapped!"*

JR: "Right! Right!"

AB: "Simple as that."

JR: "We're even talking cryptically when we're on the phone – we're not even saying anything specific.

But anyway I was angry – I was angry that he didn't come!

You know, here's a friend that I needed, and he didn't come.

So I decided: 'Okay, I'm gonna go back out to the garage. I had taken out a table and a big light to let this guy examine 'Freddie,' you know?"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Right."

JR: "Which we ... we took to calling this alien, Freddie, because Gary said it reminded him of one of his old bosses (!)"

AB: "So ..." (breaks into laughter).

JR: "And so ..."

AB: "... Gary ... Gary named ..."

JR: "Right."

AB: "... I don't mean to laugh ..."

JR: "No, no!"

AB: "Gary named him?"

JR: "Exactly! Gary named him Freddie.

I didn't wanta give it a name. I didn't ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "I did not want to make it personal!"

AB: "The killer of your dog (!)"

JR: "Exactly.

So I'm putting away the table ... the folding table and the light in the garage. And I hear this sound (!) That sounds kinda like a ... a scratching or a rubbing sound."

AB: "Oh God (!)"

JR: "And I thought maybe it's ... maybe it's the ... the compressor of the freezer, 'cause it's an older freezer that somebody had gave to me. And I thought: 'Well, if the compressor's going out, you know, the body ...'"

AB: "You're in trouble (!)"

JR: "'...would decompose (!)'"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Yeah, you're in serious trouble!"

JR: "We're gonna be in trouble."

AB: "Yep."

JR: "Um, and then I thought: 'Well, maybe it's rats? (!) Or maybe there's a rat, you know, or something, and some paper or something behind the freezer ... whatever?'

But anyway I thought: 'Okay, I'll look in the freezer', 'cause there's a thermometer inside the freezer door."

AB: "Right."

JR: "And if the temperature is going up, then obviously the compressor is ... is broken."

AB: "Yes, sir."

JR: "So I went over there just like I had time and time again for the last three (3) days, opened the door, **and this thing that was in the thermal blanket un- ... unwound itself and stuck its head out and started screaming at me!"**

AB: **"Oh my God!**

All right.

I, of course, remember this moment from the previous interview. Now there is a *recording* of this scream.

Now how in the world ... and how did it get recorded? How did this happen?"

JR: "Well, later on – not this moment – but later on, I had actually taken a video camera out to the garage ..."

AB: "Ah-ha-ha!"

JR: "... in hopes of ... of recording it (!) *But not at this moment!*

But this scream actually came from later on ... *but it was the same type of scream!"*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "All right ..."

JR: "It was just ..."

AB: "... all right, I might be able to play it ... let me see (!)

Let me see if I can do that: [AB plays the recording of the alien's scream].

That sound?"

JR: "That's it! That's it! *And it was so intense! It was so powerful (!)* that it felt like it was pushing against your chest ... pushing you away from this!

Like ... like it was some kind of a defensive move (!)

And at that moment I think: *'I've got a bigger problem:* **This Thing Is Alive! Or half-alive (!) and it's gonna kill me for attacking it!**

And I literally ran in the house!

And I left the door open – I didn't care if it would run away, and I just ran in the house and slammed the door (!), and ... and called Gary and said: *'We've got a bigger problem!'"*

AB: (exclaims). **"A Really Big Problem!** Ahh ..."

JR: "And of course he didn't believe me (!)"

AB: "Oh, really? (!)"

JR: "And ... and I said: 'You've got to come over here!'

And he went through the same process (!) ... the same idea. 'Well, Jonathan, you're probably just stressed. You're probably still just sick!'

And I said: ..."

AB: "Even just listening and I'm stressed!"

JR: "And all I said was: 'Come with me. I'm not going to say anything to you. Come with me.'

And we went in the garage, and of course he was just, you know, perfectly fine ... until I opened the gar- ... *until I opened the freezer and it came out, and started screamin' at him!"*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: (exclaims).

JR: *"And I ... I didn't think he was gonna stop running!"*

AB: "I wouldn't."

JR: "Because he ran out of that garage and ... and just kept goin'! He couldn't even get to the door fast enough!"

AB: "Bye guy (!)"

JR: "And we ... we both left the ... the freezer door and the door to the garage completely open! It could've run away anytime it wanted ... and I was hoping it would (!)

But ..."

AB: "I ... I know it's crazy to ask you, but I mean this thing has now been in the freezer, you know, days and days! It should be pretty much, you know, like a ... a ... a steak after being in the freezer (!) ..."

JR: "Well ..."

AB: "... for a few days. Rock hard."

JR: "... well, I would ... I would assume that too, Art, except for the fact that there are creatures in our ... in our world that live at fifty-two degrees (52^0) below zero (-0) all their life!"

AB: "There are ... it's true!"

JR: "Endless!"

AB: "And ... and we must ... we've got to at least guess that they may have come from a world where that's a fairly normal climate (!) so ... [unintelligible]"

JR: "Or ... or maybe the cold somehow induced some kind of time for it to heal?

But the fact is ... *it was never dead!*

It was alive – breathing and screaming!

So the entire time that I had it in my Jeep, in my house, on the floor looking at it with my friends, it was ... *it was alive! It was playin' possum!"*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: (sneezes).

JR: "You know?

I mean, maybe in the woods and in my Jeep ... maybe it was unconscious?

But the truth is – and I think you've seen the tape – ..."

AB: "I have."

JR: "... when I opened it up in my house on the garage floor and videotaped it after it was home *thinking that it was just completely dead with a big hole in it's head with blood and everything else (!)* ... **it was actually moving!**

You can see in the videotape that **it blinks its eyes and it moves its facial muscles just a little bit** when I'm not hovering directly over it (!)"

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Folks, ah, it's all at artbell.com. What he's referencing: photographs, the evidence, the video ... it's all up on artbell.com right now. So ..."

JR: "And what's ... what's important to say here, Art, is I didn't ... I wasn't the one who pointed out that he was moving and his eyes were moving."

AB: "Right."

JR: "Somebody else who saw the video actually pointed that out to me years later.

But the truth of it is, Art ... *I didn't care!* I was more concerned with the thing tearin' me apart than ... than its eyes blinking (!) You know, that was a bigger concern for me!

But the reality is it seemed to want to stay in the freezer (!) Because I went back out there a few hours later with Gary, and it was inside the freezer and the door was closed. And I thought: 'Well maybe the ... the lid came down on its head or something ...'"

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "... or maybe he passed out or is unconscious?' And so I again cracked open the lid of the freezer, and this time it didn't scream (!) – it just kind of

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

looked up at me and made some weird chirpy, squeaky sounds ... kind of ... kinda almost like a bird or a dolphin sound (!)"

AB: "Right."

JR: "And, ah ..."

AB: "You know, at this point, ah, Doctor, I think, ah, tell me about the witnesses. Ah ..."

JR: "Okay."

AB: "... we've got ... we've got Robert Raith, right?"

JR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "Ah, Dr. Harold ... pronounce his last name."

JR: "Chacon."

AB: "Okay, and, ah, Dan McEvoy. Is that correct?"

JR: "Let me ... let me explain who those people are for your audience that don't know."

AB: "Please do."

JR: "Robert Raith, was a writer ... a freelance writer, who after nine (9) days ... after nine (9) days of having this *hell* in my house and having my life torn apart, *I left the country! I left the United States – I went to Canada (!)*

Because I didn't want my friends ... my family to continue to be harassed. *They were burning effigies in their lawns! They were, you know, screaming at them on the phone! They were ... there were trucks driving through people's yards! I mean, you name it!*

Um, even during that time, ah, there were ... there were some people hurt! They were physically beat up by people.

But ... but I decided I ... I'm not going to put people through this – I'm gonna get outta here!"

AB: "While ..."

JR: "So I ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "... how ... wait! Wait, Doctor!"

JR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "Um, all the commotion you just talked about ..."

JR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "... could only come if the news was out, but good!"

JR: "Well, the news was out enough so that all of my friends were now being threatened!"

AB: "Got'cha. Okay."

JR: "So there was ... there was enough people, ah, shall we ... I call them 'the Dark Side', ..."

AB: (grins).

JR: "... who had basically taken over ..."

AB: (laughs). "I know 'the Dark Side.'"

JR: "... and decided to ... decided to put a squash on everything and anybody who was associated with me or my life. ..."

AB: "All right. Let's come back ..."

JR: "... And any [unintelligible] ..."

AB: "I'm sorry. Let's come back to the witnesses."

JR: "Okay."

AB: "This is very important."

JR: "Robert ... Robert's name was given to me after a year. I had been gone, and I sat in a basement of a house with a gun in one hand and his phone number in the other."

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: *"I was ready to kill myself (!) Because my life was over ... nothing was the way it should have been.* I couldn't do anything ... I couldn't work – my job had been taken away from me. *I'd lost thousands of dollars!*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

My life had been erased (!) All of my accreditation from all my colleges was gone!

So I figured I can shoot myself anytime, I myswell make this phone call (!)

So I called this number and these people said to me: 'Jonathan, what can we do to help you? We know you're in distress.'"

AB: "Hmm."

JR: "Okay, well this number wasn't Robert – this number was other people, who I call the Alliance, who basically helped me. Who basically got me healthy – I had lost over a hundred pounds (minus 100+ lbs.). *I had been stealing food just to survive (!)*

You know I was homeless ... for a year! And ..."

AB: "Okay, we're ... we're way down line in the story now!"

JR: "Well ... not really!"

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And now I called the number the people told me will get you better. And maybe you're gonna wanta talk to somebody about this story someday ... maybe you're gonna wanta chronicle this?

So they gave me the name of Robert, the freelance writer. And ..."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And I called him; and I talked to him; and I said: ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "...'This is the story, but I gotta talk to you about it face-to-face (!)"

AB: "Right."

JR: "So he ... he came from California. He went and met me. And he listened to what I had to say – he probably thought I was *insane* to begin with (!)"

AB: "Probably."

JR: "And I'll let you talk to him about that."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "All right. Um ..."

JR: "That's ... that's where he enters the story."

AB: "Ah, if we ... if we can get hold of Robert Raith, ah, briefly.

I ... I ... I ... you know, I don't wanta keep him on the line for a long time. I just would like to, ah, I guess ask him what he can fill in here. ..."

JR: "Sure, sure."

AB: "... What he saw, what he knows, so ... ah, so Robert would be the logical first one to get on the line, right?"

JR: "Absolutely. Absolutely.

He knows a lot! He ended up spending over a year with me just to chronicle the story ... just to write the book."

AB: "Okay. Ah, ..."

JR: "And he also has been part of my ongoing team for seventeen (17) years (!)"

AB: "Okay. Ah, he'll be an interesting guy to talk to.

Ah, and then there's ... there's two (2) more – I don't know if we can get to them all, but ..."

JR: "Dan ..."

AB: " ... I would like to know ..."

JR: "... yeah, Dan McEvoy is a ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... is a UFO researcher ... has been for twenty-plus (20+) years. He's a[n] expatriate. Ah, he's a[n] Army Ranger and paratrooper. Ah, has tremendous valor and honor and respect!

And he volunteered to help research my case."

AB: "Okay."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "To walk in my shoes; to walk alongside of me (!); to go prove to *him* that I was who I said I was! That my life in fact had been destroyed and torn apart (!)

And, ah, so he did that. He did that for two (2) years."

AB: "Okay.

What will Robert Raith say?"

JR: "Well, I think Robert is gonna tell you that, you know, he did write the book with me. He did chronicle everything about the story – everything that I've said so far.

Ah, the book we wrote is called *Link: An Extraterrestrial Odyssey.*

Um, it's ... it's, ah, it's the first nine (9) days of this whole event."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "How it happened. How it laid out."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "We have Robert ... if we have Robert, let's bring him on!"

JR: "Okay."

AB: "Okay, we don't ... we don't have him yet. Ah, so ..."

JR: "Okay."

AB: "... we've got ... we've got another witness."

JR: "But he ... Rob ... Robert ..."

AB: 'So just tell me ... just tell me, Rob- ... you've sort of told me Robert would verify what? That he saw all the evidence, did he?

Did Robert see things that we have not seen photographs of?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Or heard?"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Yes."

AB: "He did?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Okay.

Ah, did ... did any of these people, ah, these three (3) people, ah, see the creature itself?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Who?"

JR: "Robert saw it."

AB: "Robert? Okay, good! Well, we're tryin' to get Robert on the line."

JR: "Okay."

AB: "So ..."

JR: "And Dan McEvoy, the other UFO researcher, saw and experienced a lot of what went on in my life and what has since gone on – since I was on the radio with you, Art – ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... for the last twelve (12) years (!)

He has walked with me; he has been with me different places around the world. He has also seen something that I call 'the Link' artifact."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "And this is a silver bracelet type object, that I found in the forest next to the body, when I ... when I originally encountered this situation.

I didn't know what it was at first when I saw it under the brush – it almost looked like a silvery Coca-Cola can – but it wasn't. I picked it up and I put it in with the body, and I brought it home."

AB: "Hmm! Okay."

* * *

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Ah, I guess were' having some difficulty getting hold of these, ah, folks.

What we're going to do is take a brief break right here ..."

JR: "Okay."

AB: "... [and] see what we can do.

We do have numbers, ah, and contact information for Robert Raith and the other two (2) witnesses.

Whether we can get them through a jammed-up phone system, we'll see!

I'm Art Bell, and this is Dark Matter!"

* * *

AB: "All right. Ah, very interesting ... we had a wrong number (!) Ah, somehow in the, ah, at the translation of, ah, the Doctor giving the number to my producer and my producer giving it to me ... the number was wrong!

So we've got the right number now – or at least we had the number – and, ah, we're gonna get, ah, Robert Raith on here shortly ... I hope!

So I'm told that we're reaching out to him right now.

Um, sorry about that, Doctor. I do understand you related that number any number of times ... and it came out wrong (!) So ..."

JR: "You know, technology, Art, technology."

AB: "Yeah! Well, you know, from, ah, whispering in one ear to whispering in another ear, um, not really whispering, but, ah, transferring numbers of so many people ... it happens!"

JR: "Oh, easily."

AB: "I ... you know ... everybody should know whether or not we actually get Robert on the phone, in the first interview we had Robert; ah, we had the, ah, the Doctor; we had ... and ... and McEvoy – we had them all on the air. And hopefully we're gonna have them on the air tonight too, ah, but there seems to be some mix-up in the, ah, in the numbers.

And ... and my producer or my, ah, board-op is welcome to, ah, whisper in my ear when we're set."

JR: "Umm-kay."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "So in ... in the meantime, Robert would say that he saw the creature, yes?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: "Um, Dr. Harold Chacon, he's a ... a microbiologist, right?"

JR: "Harold Chacon is a microbiologist ..."

AB: (Said to someone else other than JR) "Oh, I'm sorry."

JR: "... and immunin- ... he's an immunologist is actually what he is."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "He deals with, ah, biology and immunology. And ... little things. Microscopic things, and all those kind of virusy things."

AB: "Umm-kay. All right."

JR: "And he actually did some testing of some of the blood samples of this creature (!)"

AB: *"What did he find? (!)"*

JR: "Well, it's interesting what he found. He found that there were forty-six (46) chromosomes – *the same as we have!* – you know?

And ... but nine (9) of the pair were different ... they were not human (!) But they could only be identified of being similar to sea tortoise and something relating to dolphin (!)"

AB: "Hmpf. Isn't that interesting? (!)

All right."

JR: "And the tissue ..."

AB: "Ah, at what point did you ... yes, at what point did you get him involved? I mean ..."

JR: "Well, he actually had called us after we had been on the radio with you. And he actually said he would be willing to ... to help us if we needed anything.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

And I had gotten a hold of some of those samples that were sent away ..." (JR breaks off).

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: ... luckily (!) And we took them to ... to, ah, the head pathologist at the University of Washington Medical Center."

AB: "Yes, sir."

JR: "And I asked him if he would do a study of this tissue. And I did not tell him what it was! I did not speak anything ... other than I wanted to know what it was.

And he said: 'Fine (!) I will ... I will take a good look at it and, you know, whatever we can figure out, I will let you know.'"

AB: "Okay."

* * *

AB: "Um, we've gotta close something out here, because the ... at this point, of course, the alien – when we last heard – was alive (!)

Ah ..."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "What befell ... what happened to the alien?"

JR: "Well, during ... during the rest of the days before I left town ... left the country, I would go back into the garage and I would open the freezer, and it became familiar with me (!) ... I think more than I was with it (!)

It at least no longer screamed at me (!)"

AB: "Right."

JR: "It ... it would now make little chirpy, squeaky sounds, and I would talk to it like I was talking to my dog (!) Like I was talking to a member of my family (!) just to try to get it to calm down ... to try to reassure that I wasn't gonna attack it!

Because now it was a living thing! It was much different (!)

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

And it was injured to me and it was moving slowly. And it wasn't being aggressive toward me. *It was liking its environment (!)* ... if you can imagine that?"

AB: "I ... I guess I can. And the freezer ..."

JR: "And ... and it ... it was ready ... it could leave anytime (!) I did not lock it in the freezer.

It actually would get out of the freezer on its own, sit in front of the freezer, and kind of rock back and forth in a very fluid motion, and look at me with these big, two inch (2 in.) oval eyes, and ... *and almost peer into my mind (!)*

It ... it started to ... to communicate ... through telepathy (!)

It started to reach inside of me, and I could see images of my ... my life as a ...as a child ... as a young man! As if it was playing them to me like a movie in my mind!

But so vivid and so clear that I could feel the ... the air; I could feel the grass under my feet; I could smell it!"

AB: "Wow!"

JR: **"Unbelievable! Unbelievable!"**

AB: "And this went on for how long?"

JR: "Until I left town on the ... the tenth (10th) day."

AB: "And the alien?"

JR: "Well, on the ninth (9th) day I came back home – drove home from [sic? – to] my house after being with Gary for a while. And I drove home in the evening. And I drove to my house and I found that there were two (2) vans parked up on my lawn with men going in and out of my front door with, ah, you know, dollies taking ... taking, ah, things out of my house."

AB: "Hmm."

JR: "So, I didn't wanta stop, so I went somewhere else and came back later, and found that my house had been *totally ransacked! Totally destroyed!*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

They had probed the walls and the floor and the ceiling. They had taken the tol- ... toilet off of the floor ... mounts (!) There was water spewing everywhere (!)

They had probed the grass in the lawn (!) looking for things with some kind of ... kind of object. There were holes in the grass.

I went to the garage ... *and the freezer was gone!*

They had taken ..."

AB: *"The freezer! The whole freezer!"*

JR: "The whole freezer was gone."

AB: "My gosh!

Okay."

JR: "Also some other things that didn't make any sense!

They had taken a whole cord of wood that was piled in the garage (!) ... okay? They had taken ..."

AB: "Well, you know what? I ... if some government agency – whatever it would be – became aware that you had this ... yah, I understand – *it would disappear!*

A lot of things in your home would disappear ... sure."

JR: "But Art, what I found went I went to that garage – when I saw what I saw – there were ... there were small frost-looking ... frosty, wet footprints going across the floor and to the wall ... *stopping like it walked through the wall!*

It didn't go to the door! *It didn't go to the other big door (!), which had been pried out of the wall with pry bars!* **It just went to the wall!**

I thought: *'Maybe he got away? Maybe he actually got away (!)'"*

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "I ... I'm gonna stop you for a second. We finally got Robert on the line. I wanta try and bring him into the conversation.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Robert, is that you?"

RR: "That's me, Art! How you doin'?"

AB: "Hi, Robert! Ah, oh my goodness! We're glad to get you on the air! Ah, it was ..."

RR: "Heh!"

AB: "... quite a chore to get you on the air, but here you are!

Can you please tell us, ah, I guess what you know to be true ... what you saw with your own eyes, and ... and ... and whether you can verify ... what parts of this story you can verify."

RR: "Well you know, Art, I've ... I've been to the site where Jonathan first had his experience. And, ah, the site is ... is *strange (!)* There's a tree there and it's actually growing, and ... and all its branches are pointing in one direction. And there's been people up there to do tests.

Um, also, you know, Freddie (!) And, um, I've experienced him – he's ... he's popped in and popped out (!) I've seen him a number of times."

AB: "So you have seen Freddie?"

RR: "I have seen Freddie. And I ... when I first met Jonathan ... Jonathan had called me. I was out-of state and I had flown in. And, ah, I'd received a phone call late at night and it was Jonathan! And I didn't know who he was and he was, you know, tellin' me about this ... this story and ... and what had happened!

He'd been given a list with my name on it."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

RR: "And you know, I didn't know him from Adam! And, um, at first I just thought it was, you know, a crank call or something! But as time went on I became *intrigued.*

And I heard the distress in his voice! *And I was just really concerned!*

And after a few hours I decided, you know, I'm gonna get back on a plane and, ah, fly and ... and meet with him! And ... I did!

Um, he ... when I had walked into the place – it was a ... a public place, ah, it was a restaurant. When I had walked in, I didn't know, you know,

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

what really ... what he looked like or anything. I was looking for him and all of a sudden I heard: 'Robert?'

And ... and I turned around, and ... and there he was!

And I was *distressed*, because I felt: 'How does this man know who I am?'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

RR: "'What ...what I look like? How did he get my phone number?' (!)

And ... and I sat down, and we began to converse. And over a period of time he ... he brought out photographs; he brought out, um, tapes; he brought out ..."

AB: "Oh ... [unintelligible]."

RR: "... ah, elements of the story to be verified!

And I was just astounded! You know? And you know, it just ... it was beyond, ah, my circle of thought, you know? And, ah ..."

AB: "Way beyond mine too!"

RR: "... and Art, he was distressed; he was very sick. Ah, he had lost a lot of weight – you could tell (!) Um, he was shaking! He was paranoid (!) Um, and you know, and rightly so!

And what I had done is, ah, you know, I had stayed up there, ah, and talked to him for a few days ... we stayed at a hotel. Then I took him back to my place ..."

AB: "All right."

RR: "... and began to work with him.

He had, ah, severe PTSD [Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder] and ... and other problems. And it took some ..."

AB: "I would imagine."

RR: "... it took some time to ... to really get to know the man and to work with him, and to do my best to ... to aid him.

He refused any other outside help (!) – *he was quite terrified!*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Ah, he had obviously been, ah, been pursued. And he had been physically abused (!) ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

RR: "... ah, and all kinds of horrific things!

Ah, what I decided to do as he was talking to me – because he said, you know: 'We ... we need to document this.' And he had a lot of documentation, but he wanted to put it in a form that all of us could better understand. And so that's ... that's what he did (!)

You know, I'm a ghostwriter. And, um, yeah, I ... that's one of the reasons, you know, he communicated with me. That, and I had been involved in other projects, ah, concerning, ah, people in difficult situations."

AB: "Okay. Well, the important thing to me is: 'You saw Freddie!'"

RR: "I saw Freddie ... yes!"

AB: "Oh ... okay."

RR: "And ... and I will say ..."

AB: "Ah, you know, getting ... getting other voices to, ah, verify this is very, very important, Robert (!) So, ah ..."

RR: "I agree."

AB: "I really thank you for coming on – I'm sorry there was a mix-up in, ah, in trying to get your number, but, ah, trust me I appreciate your coming on the air (!) I truly do."

RR: "Oh that's no problem."

AB: "All right, all right, thank you, Robert, and take care."

RR: "Thank you."

AB: "Okay. Ah ..."

* * *

JR: "You know ... you know, Art, something to add to this at this moment is: In all the years that have since followed from ... from when Robert first met me, you know, *Freddie still is around!*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

He ... he kind of doesn't leave me alone (!)

He's become like, I don't know, my ... my shadow.

Ah, he's been seen by ..."

AB: "Shadowy alien."

JR: *"... hundreds of people that have been around me!"*

AB: "But he's, ah, he's in the hands of some ..."

JR: "No, ..."

AB: "... government agency?"

JR: "... no, no, no, no, no!"

AB: "No? (!)"

JR: "He's in the hands of his own (!)"

AB: "How do you know this?"

JR: "Because he pops in and out all the time!"

AB: "Right, but when you left ..."

JR: "Yes?"

AB: "... ah, after your house had been ransacked ..."

JR: "Right!"

AB: "... ah, Freddie was gone (!)

So when he ..."

JR: "He walked out and went back to his own (!)"

AB: "Ah ..."

JR: "As far as I am concerned (!)

AB: "... into ... into the freez- ... into the freezer with him?"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "No. But the ... the ... the ... the apparently Men-In-Black took the freezer.

They didn't take him!"

AB: "Oh!"

JR: "Because within about a month or so, Freddie just appeared in the ..."

AB: "Ohh!"

JR: "... room next to me (!) He just winked [sic] in and sat and watched me for about ten (10) or fifteen (15) minutes (!)

And then he just faded out (!)

Again, I thought I was having, you know, insane illusions!

But ..."

AB: "Well, I've seen Freddie's picture on the website, Doctor, and he didn't look to be in great health, ah, at the time you took that photograph.

Did he in some way heal?"

JR: "Well, as far as what I can figure out, during the time – the first three (3) days – we were taking him in and out of the freezer, showing him to some of my colleagues and friends."

AB: "Right."

JR: "I had actually taken a piece of duct tape and taped the skull flap closed on his head just ..."

AB: "You [unintelligible -- just taped it? (sic?)] Okay."

JR: "... well, just so it wouldn't fall off with the shards of skin and ... and, ah ..."

AB: "Agh!"

JR: "... other brain material that was there."

AB: "Hmpf!"

JR: "I did it only out of the process of thinking it's not gonna make a mess (!)"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Duct tape brain surgery (!)"

JR: "Well, it was dead, Art."

AB: "Well, yeah, I ... I do understand.

Ah ..."

JR: "And the duct tape was in the garage (!)"

AB: "... maybe being in the freezer had a healing effect on him?"

JR: "Well, as far as what everybody has told me in years since – *it must have!*

We know that there are some creatures even on Earth here, that have brains that are kind of split in half in a way that they can pretty much function even on just half a brain (!)"

AB: "That's true."

JR: "That their motor functions can still ... . And ... and we even know with humans ..."

AB: "No, it's true."

JR: "... in ... in, ah, extreme brain injury, our brains have the amazing ability to reconnect to different parts of our own brain."

AB: "You're absolutely correct! I know I've heard of cases, ah, people with half their brain destroyed are still able to articulate. It's amazing!"

JR: "Right! Right!"

AB: "I ... I know.

So ... good point.

Ah ..."

JR: "So the point is he's alive and well, and still ... still visiting (!)

And ... and in some ways it's ... it's, ah, ... it's a ... it's a very strange situation (!) Because even after knowing this ... even after experiencing this time and time and time again, it's still *terribly* unnerving to me!

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

It's not normal to have something just appear in the corner of the room (!) or when you're sitting, you know, in the bathroom (!) *It's just unnerving to have ..."*

AB: "All right."

JR: *"... them materialize!"*

AB: "Doctor, in the next break we're gonna make an attempt to get a hold of Dr. Harold *Chacon* ... is it?"

JR: "Umm-hmm. Umm-hmm."

AB: "Ah, because anybody who had an opportunity to actually test tissue and blood samples ..."

JR: "Hmm."

AB: "... and did a study is worth talking to (!)

So, ah, we're gonna attempt to get hold of him in the next break. It's kind of tough – our phone system is jammed to the gills! But, ah ..."

JR: "Yeah, he was one of ... he was one of three (3) people that did this testing – *ah, the other two (2) are dead!"*

AB: "Oh! I ... then there's one ... one other thing, Doctor. I wanta open the phone lines and I wanta allow people to ask questions – *and some of them are probably going to be rough!"*

JR: "That's okay."

AB: "Some of them are probably just going to be inquisitive; ah, *some of them are going to be shocked!*

Ah, but I'd like to be able to open the phone lines and allow you to try and answer questions. ..."

JR: "Sure!"

AB: "... I hope people will be, ah, polite!

Were you given, um, a lie detector test?"

JR: "Actually Art, I ... I experienced two (2) of those ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Two (2)?"

JR: "... which I set up myself."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "I ... I basically asked to have it done through the UCLA, ah, 'Crime [sic] Department', ah, Criminology Department and also I did one in Seattle too. And I ..."

AB: "Okay, I don't wanna be impolite ... I don't wanna be impolite, but I do want to ask these questions. Ah ..."

JR: "Yes! I passed them both!"

AB: "You know, incredible stories and incredible proof and all of that sort of thing (!), right?"

JR: "Absolutely!"

AB: "Okay."

* * *

AB: "Um, before we go to the phones, is there anything else really important?

I know the story goes on and on ... *at one point you ... you were shot!* ?"

JR: "Yes."

AB: 'I remember that (!) Um, but, ah, you know, even with long-form talk radio and the luxury of all the time we have, ah, we have already chewed up a lot of it, so I want to be able to, ah, open the lines.

Is there anything else you really, really want to get out before we do that?"

JR: "Well, the device ... the cuff that I found that I call 'The Link Artifact' ..."

AB: "Right."

JR: "... is functional (!)"

AB: "It's functional?"

JR: "It's functional. And it is ..."

AB: "It's ... it's function is what?"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Well, it ... it's kind of a communication device."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And also a type of teleportation device."

AB: "Do you have this device *now?"*

JR: "I still have it. It's not in my possession, but I still have it. It's in good hands in noncommunist Russia (!)"

AB: "Yah, I think I'd have it, ah, in a very, very safe place, ah, myself."

JR: "Okay, and ... and what it does is truly *fantastic!"*

* * *

AB: "Let ... let me tell you something ... ah, and everybody else at the same time:

I was mailed, um, some pieces that were allegedly from a UFO (!) – one that crashed back in Roswell. And, um, I've held onto those – I gave Larry King a piece – and ... and I've held onto those pieces for a very, very long time."

JR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "Ah, Linda's had them professionally tested ... Linda Moulton Howe ... and she'll be on the program to talk about it.

But what I'm getting at here is I've had some disturbances around those objects (!) Ah, and because of that I've kept them in a very, very safe location.

So ..."

JR: "Yes."

AB: "... dont' come lookin', because it's already happened. And, ah ..."

JR: "That's right. And ... and it's already in a safe place beyond my control! So ..."

AB: "I don't blame you! I don't blame you a bit!"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "But what's sort of interesting, Art, is the materials that you found in your ..."

AB: "Yes?"

JR: "... pieces of metal?"

AB: "Yes."

JR: *"Are also in my piece (!)"*

AB: "Ohh! Bismuth, ah ... bizmuth [unintelligible]?"

JR: "I have the ... the Link artifact was analyzed in Osaka, Japan in 1999 by the University of Osaka."

AB: "Really! ?"

JR: "They did ... they did metallurgy testing and, ah, biochemistry testing, and X-rays, and all kinds of things. And they ..."

AB: "Do tell! What ... what did they find?"

JR: "They found that the basic materials were silicon polymer, beryllium, aluminum, magnesium, copper, zinc, bismuth ..."

AB: "Wow!"

JR: "... gold, ..."

AB: "WOW!"

JR: "... and some unknown, unidentifiable materials (!)

That's a layers [sic] inside of this thing, even though it's thin in its actual thickness – it's only 3/16 of an inch thick."

AB: "Right."

JR: "It's made up of layer after layer of micron-type layers ... three (3) to four (4) microns in depth."

AB: "Wow!"

JR: "And it's like plant material ... like the fibers in a plant leaf. And they believe that this is a biological, living ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Good heavens!"

JR: "... biology."

AB: "All right."

JR: "[Unintelligible] ... in a machine."

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Ah, to clean up one thing before we take a break and then start to take calls, ..."

JR: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "... so folks if you wanta start to dial now, be my guest. Um, and ... and we're gonna screen the calls, so, ah, just to make sure you've got an appropriate question.

Um, the ... the Obelisk itself, did anybody go back? Did anybody check ..."

JR: "We did."

AB: "... whether it was still there?"

JR: "We did the next day – we drove back ... Gary drove back. Took a trailer and chains, and a truck. *And he was bound and determined to drag that thing out of the forest one way or another!*

It was gone!

But the most interesting thing is all the plants and the ferns that I tore out underneath it were put back like it was *pristine (!)* ..."

AB: "Huh!"

JR: "... like nothing had ever happened in that space."

AB: (under his breath) "Wow!"

JR: *"Like Time had been reversed in that place (!)"*

AB: "Umm-kay."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

* * *

AB: "All right, Doctor, hold tight right there. Now we are going to open lines. If you have a question, ah, for Dr. Reed, please give us a call. The number is 1-855-Real-UFO or, if you wish, 1-855-732-5836.

Now I'm led ... I think I understand our lines are now open to Canadians as well as Americans. If you have a question, now would be the time!

We're gonna take a break here, and, ah, if we're able to get any other witnesses, we'll pursue that, ah, as well. We've got a couple of other number of witnesses here. It's quite a tale – no question about it – Alien in the Freezer.

This is Dark Matter on SiriusXM."

* * *

AB: "Ah, it's a pleasure to be with you, ah, this night!

My guest is, ah, Dr. Jonathan Reed ... and I hope you've heard the story!

If not, there's not gonna be any way to catch you up – you'll have to get it on the repeat.

But we're talking about an alien encounter ... a very, very, very serious alien encounter!

And, ah, we've got another witness who's coming forward – ah, he would be Dan McEvoy, who's a UFO research investigator. We've got a call in to the microbiologist as well, ah, but Dan McEvoy if you're there, speak up now!"

DM: "Hi, Art! How you doin'?"

AB: "Hey!"

DM: "It's great to be, ah, to be back on, and ... and you're show to be back on here! Something sorely missed!"

AB: "Oh, thank you so very much."

DM: "No."

AB: "Um ... say 'Roswells'!" (AB laughs)

DM: (laughs).

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "All right."

* * *

AB: "Um, as briefly as you're able, ah, Dan ..."

DM: "Umm-hmm."

AB: "... you are a UFO research investigator?"

DM: "Yes ... umm-hmm."

AB: "And how did you get in contact with Jonathan and what'd you do?"

DM: "Well, I had heard him on your show back in 1999 I believe it was, and I was intrigued. And then heard him again on the show and then realized that, ah, out in Laughlin, Nevada there would be, ah ... ah, a convention where he would speak for the first time (!) and present his book and his information.

And I decided to go out there. And as ... as you would say: 'I wanted to take that ride' (!)"

AB: "Hmm."

DM: "And ... and I wanted to do it on this, because this was not like anything else that I've seen (!)

Ah, ..."

AB: "Right."

DM: "... you know we've seen lights in the sky. We've seen, ah, possible abductions, but ..."

AB: "Right."

DM: "... this goes way beyond!"

AB: "Way beyond! Yes!

Okay, um, in ... in what way can you witness for him?"

DM: "Well, ah ... I have, of course, spoken to people, videotaped people ... people that knew him, um, professors, friends ... um, you know, I documented his life (!) *We spent fifteen (15) years together doing this (!)"*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Umm-hmm."

DM: "And I guess, you know, the ... the ... probably strangest or, ah, most climatic experience was when, ah, Jonathan and I went to a hotel room with two (2) other folks, and we shut the door, and, ah, everything was ... you know, as it should be (?)

Ah, we sat across from these two (2) folks at a table. Basically they said: 'Jonathan, you feel like doin' this? You sure?'"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

DM: "And he said: 'Absolutely.'

And with that they ... one of them pulled the ... a ... a blue blanket – not blanket – but a blue wrap cloth out of his, ah, his jacket pocket ..."

AB: "Right."

DM: "... and he laid it on the table. And it turned out to be, ah, the Link artifact itself (!), and not in ... encased in anything, it was just there!"

AB: "Okay!"

DM: "And Jonathan grabbed it (!) And you know, before any ... the three (3) of us could do anything, he had already put it on his wrist, and it began to sink ... clamp down on his wrist, because of the three (3) needles that are on the underside."

AB: "Okay."

DM: "And it seemed to turn blue, and ... and the hardest part is that I think it was a form of teleportation, *because he wasn't there (!)*

After that he shaked ... he shook violently (!), and then it appears **he was gone (!) ... out of the room!"**

AB: "When ... when you ... all right, when you say: 'He shook violently', ah, Jonathan, is that the same kind of shake that you observed, ah, with the creature?

I don't know if Jonathan's still there ... I don't know ... [unintelligible]."

DM: "He ...

AB: "Um ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

DM: "... I ... I don't ..."

AB: "... okay, let me ask *you*: ..."

DM: "... yeah?"

AB: "... Was it that kind of vibration?

I'm sure you've heard him describe it *a million times!"*

DM: "Right."

AB: "An alien vibrating, ah, at such a fast rate!

Was it like that?"

DM: *"It was like that (!)*

And you know, that's what leads me to conclude that perhaps it was an **inter-dimensional thing** because of the vibration (!)

And it is similar to the vibra- ... vibrations that he ... ah, that the alien and his dog encountered."

AB: "Okay."

DM: "It was ... it was almost too hard to see (!)

AB: "All right."

DM: "And ... and then perhaps, you know, in those kinda moments, minutes can seem like seconds. And, um, within that time ... I don't know – fifteen (15), thirty (30) seconds ... a minute at the most – he ... there was a flash of light, ah, from up in the corner. Sort of a golden light, and ..."

AB: "He was ...?"

DM: **"... there he was!**

I mean, just as he was sittin' at the table two (2) minutes ago ..."

AB: **"So you actually saw him disappear? (!) And you saw him reappear? (!)"**

DM: **"Exactly."**

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Okay."

DM: "And ..."

AB: "And you ... you worked with, ah, the J., ah, Allen Hynek group and you worked with MUFON, right?"

DM: "Well, yes ... and you know, this case has put a schism, um, between those folks. You know, there has been so much controversy, ah, you know, that they ... that they ... rahh ... ru-ru ... ahh, you know, that ... that ... that ... they did nothing for me and ..."

AB: "Right."

DM: "... was just abused and, ah, just are not ... you know, the organizations aren't what they used to be (!)"

AB: "I understand."

DM: "And, ah, you know it's a shame, but ..."

AB: "And ... and it was over this case, huh?"

DM: "Ex- ... well, as far as I can tell from all the, ah, publications talking with all the ... the prominent researchers in the field, um, that's the sense I get.

And it's because there's so much here (!) It's so deep (!) that others just wanta skim off the top ..."

AB: "Right."

DM: "... and, you know, the ... and ... and the other correlation I think is money!

Through this ..."

AB: "Always!"

DM: "... we never in fifteen (15) years have never taken money from anyone – *we did it for free! We gave books for free! We handed 'em out for free!*

And this goes from California to Seattle, all the way down throughout Mexico, down into Central America, and then into South America (!)

And it was so big (!) and the reception was so great (!) – *that we didn't have to sell any books!* You know ... it didn't matter! ..."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "I hear ya!"

DM: "... We gave books away just because ..."

AB: "Dan, ..."

DM: "I'm sorry ... go ahead."

AB: "... Dan, you're an ex-Army Ranger ..."

DM: "Yes."

AB: "... close combat weapons specialist, paratrooper ..."

DM: "Yes, sir."

AB: "... awarded many credits of valor and honor in your service – thank you for your service to the country by the way."

DM: "Aww ... you're quite welcome."

AB: "And ... and one more thing, I understand that you've had a series of strokes lately? Ah ..."

DM: "Yes, yes."

AB: "... so you're coming on tonight really means a lot to me!

Thank you."

DM: "Ah, no, Art ... thank you. It's ... it's been an honor and a pleasure."

AB: "All right. You take care, my friend, and, ah, and again thank you for the ... the witnessing. And thank you ... especially not being fully healthy, ah, takin' the time to come on the radio – that's big to me."

DM: "No, no, Art. It ... it was my pleasure and I ... I ... I'm so excited that you're back on!"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

DM: **"And that we can, you know, we can be at the pinnacle again!**

YOU! And ... and that's a great thing!"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Dan, thank you."

DM: "Okay. Bye-bye."

AB: "Take care. Bye-bye.

All right. Ah, that's ... that was Dan McEvoy. Ah, obviously an amazing guy (!)

He has been, ah, in ill health, and it took a lot for him to come on tonight."

* * *

AB: "Ah, Doctor, are you still there?"

JR: "Yes I am, Art."

AB: "Okay. What I would like ..."

JR: "May ... may I add something at this moment?"

AB: "Yeah, sure."

JR: "You know, Dan McEvoy is ... is a great man! He is a great friend!

And he has ... he has sacrificed a lot for me!

And there are a lot of others who have sacrificed a lot ... *plus their lives (!)*

There are nine (9) people who gave their life to help me!

And ... and other researchers, who gave me support, who are no longer with us also (!) Some of these people were **murdered** in ... in my opinion *to keep this from coming out to the public (!)"*

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "You know, these are people like Wendelle Stevens and Donald Ware and ... and John ... Dr. John Mack and Zecharia Sitchin, Dan McEvoy, Dave Thomas, Zachariah Enoch [?] ... these are people from all over the world, who gave me their time and found out that what I was saying was true (!)

And they gave their lives to protect me and to get this truth out!"

AB: "And I know you ..."

JR: *"And I thank them forever (!)"*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Right. *There's been so much controversy around this case!*

All right."

* * *

AB: "Doctor, ah, we're going to take some calls, if that's okay with you?"

JR: "Yeah ... perfect!"

AB: "Ah, let's rock!"

* * *

Aud: "Did the ... did Freddie ... did the alien ever relate to you through telepathy or otherwise, ah, as to its possible origin?

And why it might have been in the forest that day? Why did you run into it?

Did he hint to you in any way for the possibilities of it?" ...

AB: "Sure. It's a good one too! Ah, [unintelligible] ... doctor?"

JR: "Yes ... yes he did. After a period of *years of communicating (!)* with this little guy, I have kind of built up some idea about how he formulates his communication."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "First of all, he's ... he's a genetically-engineered worker. He is designed and built to do the same type of job that we would send a rover to do on Mars – but the only difference is he's biology (!) He was designed to be in our environment ... in our atmosphere."

AB: "So he's like a biological probe?"

JR: "Exactly! But he has all the sensitivities of a living person (!)

He is alive! He is a living creature, who has feelings and ... and ... curiosities – he's very curious!

Um, but he doesn't have a great, extensive knowledge-base (!) I think it's designed so that it ... it does a job! *It was built to do a job!*

And for the most that we can determine that that was something to do with geology of the area that I found him in."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Okay. All right."

JR: "But he was doing something to do with ... with the earth ... and the geology (!)

Um, he talks! He makes sounds! I even have a recording of what it sounds like when he was in the ... in the garage with me (!) When he would make this chirpy, squeaky sound (!)"

AB: "Do ... do you have that with you?"

JR: "Yes, I can play it!"

AB: "Play it!"

JR: "Part of it. Okay, it's a little difficult to hear, ..."

AB: "Go ahead."

JR: "... but you'll hear me in the background."

AB: "Go for it!"

JR: [Plays the tape of the alien making sounds].

AB: "Wow!"

JR: "That's actually his sound (!)"

AB: "You know, that almost sound like a Geiger Counter! A thick, kind of clicking sound."

JR: "Well, when you listen to it in its entirety, you can actually hear him become more excited at one point (!) and less excited at another.

When I hand him a cup of water, he takes it from me (!) ... and actually throws it – the empty cup – at me ... *to test me! To watch my reaction!*

Now this isn't something that a nonintelligent being would do."

AB: "All right. I ..."

JR: "It's something that an animal would do."

AB: "All right."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

* * *

Aud: “Ah, have you took any dNa samples of the space alien?” ...

AB: “Okay, ah, and there were samples taken, right?”

JR: “Yes, there were blood and tissue samples. Ah, Harold Chacon, ah, and two (2) other biologists did the work. Ah, two (2) of them are dead (!) – the head pathologist at the University of Washington Pathology Department was killed in his office when they were ready to release this within a week!”

AB: “But again the results of ... of the testing.”

JR: “Many of the results are still available. We have actually published them on the web (!), years and years ago!”

AB: “Okay.”

JR: “And of course, soon as we would publish them, they would amazingly disappear within moments (!)”

AB: “Of course.”

* * *

Aud: “I encountered an alien – it was my time with the Air Force. Ah, it made those strange noises too, and I could see the membrane in its mouth moving around.

And the closest thing I’ve ever heard recorded (unfortunately that recording [of Dr. Reed], it was really hard for us to hear), it made wind chime-like noises. That the closest thing I’ve ever heard of was the demon-possessed children. Sometimes they’ll make tones that, ah, sound like wind chimes that [unintelligible – targets things (?)] that a human vocal chord couldn’t make.

I’m wondering if you could tell us anymore about the chimes and sounds?”

JR: “He ... he did make kind of a whistling, chiming sound sometimes.”

AB: “Okay.”

JR: “And I ... I think it depended on his mood ... his curiosity at the moment. He was extremely, ah, afraid! Just like I was.”

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Well, you're right, Doctor ... he's right. Ah, holding the phone up to that was insufficient – to me it sounded like clicks and I'm sure to the audience, ah, it did as well. It didn't go beyond that, but, ah, when you're tryin' to, you know, hold the phone line near a ..."

JR: "Sure ..."

AB: "... player, ..."

JR: "... sure."

AB: "... it doesn't work that well. Ah ..."

JR: "Yes, he did make these kind of sounds.

And to answer the previous caller, ah, we believe that he's from either Orion or the Andromeda area of the sky."

AB: "How did he relate that information to you?"

JR: "With a map of the sky and the stars and the constellations."

AB: "Okay.

(under his breath) Wow!"

JR: "Everything he speaks through is imagery ... is ... is either geometry or actual imagery. And not in words, but in ... in visualization (!)"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "And we've created a database of this information, not only from me but from hundreds of other people and their encounters too!

That's currently what I'm doing is working with a Russian space communication group to build a database *to communicate directly with them (!)"*

AB: "Hmpf."

* * *

Aud: "Dr. Reed, I was wonderin', um, okay now if I understand your description correctly, ah, Freddie was an organic being aided by, um, inorganic technology. And, um, actually I have a two (2)-part question:

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Ah, the unfortunate loss of your dog – do you think that was just a reflective fear-threat reaction? And did Freddie use ... do you think he used his own capabilities or ... or the technology?"

JR: "Okay, in ... in regard to this, I ... I believe that Freddie probably was only defending himself when my dog, ah, came upon him. And it was like as if we were attacked by an animal – you do whatever you have to do to defend yourself ... your life (!)

And I believe that's actually what he was doing, but I believe that the technology of his suit ... of this black suit that expanded itself around the head of my dog was a defense mechanism to protect Freddie himself.

So that's my belief.

I have since spent lots of time apologizing to Freddie, telling him I didn't know what I was doing. That I didn't mean to hurt him."

[QUERY: What about trying to defend Suzy? You apologize for that? (!)]

AB: "Right."

JR: "And that I now know that he was only trying to defend himself.

[QUERY: But did Freddie justifiably use deadly force in self-defense? (!)]

There has been ..."

AB: "That's ... (unintelligible). Did Freddie ... did Freddie actually say anything to you about your dog?"

JR: "No."

AB: "I mean was there communi-..."

JR: "No."

AB: "No?"

JR: "There's never been any kind of indication that he even understands what I said regarding my dog."

AB: "So you think that was a purely defensive, ah, mechanism?"

JR: "Yes I do."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "All right."

* * *

Aud: "Dr. Reed, um, you said that he communicated with ya, and another caller asked that question – you answered it pretty good.

Um, have you ever gotten any feelings about what they're looking for? What are ... why are they here?"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

Aud: "Um, I know they're ... they're here checkin' out plant life ... that kind of thing, ah, but what is there purpose? Is there ... there somethin' more that they're wanting to do?"

JR: "Yes ... there is."

AB: "Wonderful question! Okay."

JR: "It's very involved ... the answer, but the short answer is: 'Yes, I have a pretty good idea of what they are doing. *They are caretakers (!)*"

AB: "Caretakers?"

JR: "They are caretakers of ... of life! *Not only of plant life, but all life (!)*

This planet is nothing more than a huge, huge melting pot of life!

A jewel in the Universe as some would say.

Where beings ... where creatures are ... have been put possibly to thrive and survive (!)

And maybe we are the same – maybe we are part of that group that was put here? And that we are also being carefully tended to? ..."

AB: "Were you ..."

JR: "... Carefully loved (!)"

AB: "Were you made aware of his mission?

I mean, for example, that encounter in the woods and the Obelisk, ah, there ... he had to be in the middle of some mission or movement or something to be there at that time for you to have ... have that encounter.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

What was Freddie doing?"

JR: "It was ..."

AB: "Were you ever made aware?"

JR: "... it was something to do with the geology of the area. That they were monitoring ..."

AB: "Ah!"

JR: "... something to do with that area.

What's very interesting is if you take a compass up to that location, it'll just spin ... *it'll just spin endlessly (!)"*

AB: "Really?"

JR: "And ... and other people have gone there and ..."

AB: *"To this very day? (!)"*

JR: "To this very day.

And other people have gone there and checked out radiation samples ... ground samples, and found that there is, ah, an *extra* amount of radiation that seems to be in a three hundred foot (300 ft.) degree area."

AB: "More evidence ... more evidence (!)"

JR: *"There is so much, Art, it's ... it's mindboggling (!)"*

AB: "All right."

* * *

Aud: "Um, Jonathan, I'm wondering, that object that you describe, ah, being stationary, that sounds an awful lot like [to] me like an Obelisk."

JR: "Well, that ..."

Aud: [Unintelligible].

JR: "... well, that is ... that is what I called it – the Obelisk (!)"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Aud: "Okay ... and when you fell against it and you froze your hand, ah, I'm wonderin' if that was its living chamber where it's the same as if it was in your freezer? (!)"

JR: "I ... I don't ... I don't think so. I never felt that about that. I felt more that it was, ah, a doorway ... ah, maybe an inter-dimensional doorway that allowed him to come and go there, ah, using dimension ... slipping dimension to travel through Time and Space (!)"

Aud: "Okay. Have you ever heard of, ah, Robert Ghostwolf?"

JR: "Yes, in fact I have spoken with Robert Ghostwolf many times!"

Aud: "If I remember – I been a long time listener of Art ... since Ninety-Three (1993) ..."

JR: "Yeah."

Aud: "... – he described a lot of futuristic, ah, events happening due to fluctuation and vibrational levels and I wonder ..."

AB: "Good grief!"

Aud: "... like you're surmising is that this is an inter-dimensional being?"

AB: "Right."

JR: "Absolutely ..."

AB: "Okay."

JR: "... absolutely. Like ... like we felt the same way!

And when talking with Robert, he said the same thing ..."

AB: "All right."

JR: "... that this was definitely that."

* * *

Aud: "What was described to us, ah, you know, that you disappeared, ah, with that bracelet and then reappeared.

Where did you go? Are you able to tell where you were during that apparent teleportation?"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Sure. I ... I became very, very violently in the moment when I put it on. It becomes a huge pressure inside of my chest, almost what must feel like a severe heart attack (!)"

AB: "Right."

JR: "It radiates to my extremities. I start to lose my sight down to almost, ah ... ah, a singular or tunnel-type vision that becomes almost black and then ..."

AB: (Unintelligible monosyllable).

JR: "... all of a sudden it becomes completely clear.

And I was in a large, oval egg-shaped room ..."

AB: "Uh-huh."

JR: "... probably fifty feet (50 ft.) high, thirty feet (30 ft.) wide. And in that room was standing another entity – and I'm very careful about how I say this – that was probably ten to fifteen feet (10-15 ft.) high standing off the side of this wall, looking down on me!

It was gold; it was large; it looked like it had [a] big, golden robe wrapped around it. *Almost like it had wings!* **And a shape without a complete face (!)"**

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "But in this second when I was there, I was inside of it ... it was inside of me (!)

It was like being in the presence of an angel or a god."

AB: "Did it communicate to you?"

JR: "It communicated before I could even say anything ... *it was answering my thoughts!*

It was telling me: *'You are important! All life is important in the universe! There is one creator for all life (!), but we all have to work together to find the harmony in this life.'"*

AB: "Right."

JR: *"And that is their job!"*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "All right.

* * *

AB: "Doctor, hold tight. Dr. Jonathan Reed is my guest. (AB audibly exhales).

You're listening to Dark Matter, exclusively on SiriusXM Radio. I'm Art Bell."

* * *

AB: "I find this, ah, [bumper] music calms me, and frankly I need a little calming right now.

This is one heluva story!

Ah, believe it ... not believe it ... think it's a hoax ... think it's gospel (!) ... whatever. It's a heluva a story! Heh, heh, heh, that's all there is to it."

* * *

Aud: [read by AB]: "Doctor, if, ah, you know the coordinates to this location where the, ah ... ah, compasses in and where all this occurred?"

JR: "Ah, no, I don't know the exact, ah, compass coordinates and to tell you the truth I wouldn't give it out (!), because people would go there and tear the site apart!"

AB: "They would. They absolutely would! There's no question about it."

JR: *"I was very careful in ... in, ah, locating it just a little bit out of the actual site when wrote I about it (!)"*

AB: **"Good! Because, you know, what you're saying is the absolute truth!"**

* * *

Aud: "Um, Dr. Reed, I was curious – um, you said that the, ah, aliens spoke to you, ah, talking to you about how life is, ah, very important. And I was wondering if ... if it had given you any sort of sense that, ah, it or they believed the, ah, human race to be a bit arrogant in assuming that, ah, we are the, ah, highest form and most important, ah, directive of life on this planet?"

AB: "Hmpf."

JR: "Well, first of all, the one who told me about their feelings toward us was what I call: 'The Elder' – one of the elders – which is a totally different kind of being from Freddie. *This is a 'light being' (!) This is energy!*

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Just pulsing energy that was inside of me the second I was there! I didn't wanta leave – I didn't wanta ever leave that spot!

I've never felt so much Love and ... and Tenderness in my life!"

AB: "Hmpf!"

JR: **"It was like being in the arms of your mother (!)**

Um, there was no feeling that we're arrogant to them. There was a feeling that we're naive (!) That we're ... we're ... we're young and we're very undeveloped (!) And that we need time to grow and nurture and feel like this life is really all about!

That this life is to be lived! To find the harmony! To find the frequency in our lives!

To learn to ... to find that ... that energy ... that love that we are supposed to be experiencing!"

AB: "No ... no complaints about American Exceptionalism, huh?"

JR: "No ... no."

AB: (laughs). "Okay. Ahh ..."

JR: "No identification of ... of said area ..."

AB: "Right, okay."

JR: "... or territory."

* * *

Aud: "Hey, ah, Dr. Reed, real quick ... I'll cut to the chase, and, ah, listen off the air, but obviously, ah, Freddie has turned your life upside down and many others around you. If, ah, you could take it all back, would you?

Would you, ah, would you not wanta be the one that had to deliver the message?

Thank you."

AB: *"What a great question!* Ah, thank you.

Great question!"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Well, it is ..."

AB: "Now if you could undo it all ... if you could just have it disappear, ah, kinda like you do with the bracelet, ah, would you do that?"

JR: "Well, on one side of that question ... absolutely!

I had a great life prior to this (!) I had ... I had all the things that represent the American Dream (!)

But since then, all that was taken away! What I was left with was the ability to see beyond what life I had before.

Now I know that there is so much more to this life!

There is so much, ah, shall we say 'miracles' everywhere (!)"

AB: "You can say that!"

JR: *"And I'm not talking about 'religion'!*

I'm talking about the magic ... of ... of life ... of Nature!"

AB: "Itself ... yes!"

JR: "Of being in the ... (unintelligible) ..."

AB: "Well, the question was would you undo this? Would you undo it?"

JR: "No ..."

AB: "Or ..."

JR: "... no!"

AB: "No?"

JR: "Not by what I now know! ... (unintelligible)."

AB: "'Cause I remember ... I remember when I first interviewed you, I think you would have undone it, but quick!"

JR: "Well, that's what I said originally (!) ..."

AB: "Yeah ... yeah."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "... when it had torn my life apart – *I was left with nothing!*

But in, you know, in the last ten-twelve (10-12) years, since I stopped publicly speaking ... since I decided to particularly, ah, court the ... the, ah, science side of life one more time, I have been sought out by science groups and universities all around the world! I have spoken to heads of state (!) and heads of countries (!) about this.

I was invited by the Vatican one month ago to speak with the new Pope!"

AB: "Oh, isn't that interesting!

Are you going to do it?"

JR: "I've done it!"

AB: "You did it!"

JR: "I did it."

AB: "My Good-!"

JR: "Who told me ... who told me: 'Jonathan, you are a messenger for all of us (!)'"

AB: "You spoke to the Pope?"

JR: "I stayed in the Vatican for four days (!)"

AB: "Holy Smokes! ... ah, no pun intended.

Ah ..."

JR: "It's an incredible experience!"

AB: "... you were in- ... you ... you were invited?"

JR: "Yes, I ..."

AB: "You were invited to that ... to that ...?"

JR: "... I was invited for two (2) reasons."

AB: "Wow!"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "One, I had met the past Pope when I was in the hospital in Mexico some years back, and he happened to be in Mexico. And he was visiting the hospital, and I had an opportunity to talk to him, because I was sick in the hospital also.

I had actually 'died' for nineteen (19) minutes (!) And ..."

AB: "You actually ... actually arrested?"

JR: "Yes!"

AB: "Physical signs all gone?"

JR: "Yes!"

AB: "Wow. That's another subject I'm really interested in pursuing."

JR: "And he came to talk with many people – not just me – but he ... he said that this is a good thing (!) He actually asked me ... Pope Benedict asked me: *'How can we help them?' (!)"*

AB: (Unintelligible).

JR: *"How can we help the alien?"*

AB: "Okay."

* * *

Aud: "Um, I'd like to ask ... I'd like to ask Dr. Reed: Um, was the, um, alien wearing clothes? And did you feel them? Was he wearing shoes? How many fingers did he have?"

AB: "Okay."

JR: "Yes, he had a black suit on, similar to what I would reference like Spandex."

AB: "Indeed."

JR: "It was a one-piece of material, no seams, no zippers, almost like a turtleneck-type thing that covered his hands, his feet, his body, his legs, his torso ... everything.

Ah, what was unique about the suit ... when he was unconscious in my garage, I did a topical examination of him. Feeling through his suit ...

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

feeling my way to find out his fingers ... that he had basically three (3) fingers, ah, in ... in like a glove or a mitten-form, ..."

AB: "Okay."

JR: *"... but inside there were five (5) fingers (!)"*

AB: "Wow!"

JR: "Ah, he had basically the same anatomy that a human would have, except some small additions. But then one (1) thing was very interesting!

As I took out the Exacto knife and I attempted to cut the suit, and as I cut a two (2) inch strip in it, it sealed itself up (!)"

AB: "Oh!"

JR: *"And then I cut it again, and it sealed itself up again.*

And the third time – it wouldn't let me cut it at all!"

AB: "Really!"

JR: "And what's interesting about that, Art, is five (5) ..."

AB: "That's almost a learned behavior, right?"

JR: "... five (5) years later, NASA [National Aeronautics and Space Administration] came out with a press release that said (five (5) years later):

That they had invented a material that was a 'healing fabric' (!)"

AB: "Wow!"

JR: "All that was written in the book ... in 2000 ..."

AB: "Do you think ..."

JR: " ... so you know ... (!)"

AB: "... do you think that NASA got hold of that technology?"

JR: "Yes I do."

AB: "And that's where it came from?"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "Well, I think it came from a lot of involvement with extraterrestrial life. Intelligent, off-Earth life.

We're surrounded by this – this is not one specie only. There's supposedly fifty-plus (50+).

You know, there's billions of stars, billions of galaxies!"

AB: "Yes."

JR: "And these people travel with dimensional-shifting (!)

They don't use our conventional ways of travel – *they use **light** to travel (!)"*

AB: "Well, everything you've described, Doctor, about the, ah, vibrational, ah, shifting – both of the, ah, alien creature in the woods of you with the bracelet on – all of that smacks of ... vibration, of course ... smacks of frequency. And frequency seems to be at issue here, ah, in terms of ..."

JR: "Let me ...let me ... let me say something about that, Art ..."

AB: "Please."

JR: "... and it's ... it's good that you bring that up.

All of the religions of the world talk about **harmony (!) ..."**

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... in their ... in their basic rule ... *their basic rule!*

I'm not talking about ..."

AB: "They do!"

JR: " ... I'm not talking about their *protracted politics (!)* I'm talking about their basic rule."

AB: "Yes."

JR: "And harmony in ... in science, harmony translates to frequency."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

JR: "And frequency translates to energy (!) in science.

All of them talk about finding the harmony within your family ... within yourself, and extending that harmony ... extending that frequency to bring us back into balance."

AB: "I hope that's going to ... yeah ..."

JR: "You talked last ..."

AB: "I'm sorry."

JR: "... you talked last night ... go ahead."

AB: "It's gonna ... it's gonna make sense to a lot of people."

JR: "Last night you talked with ... with Dr. Greer about ... about the fact that our world is out of balance."

AB: "That's right."

JR: "Well, that's what they're telling me!

Every time I've gone away ... every time I've been able to speak with these elders ... these incredibly warm, loving, gifted angels (!), they talk about finding the balance in our life. That it's so simple!

We've made it difficult!

We're the ones who have put on blinders and refused to bring it back home!

You wanta find love in your life, Art? Look in your daughter's eyes!"

AB: "Oh, I know!"

JR: *"And if ... and if we did more of that, think how much better the world would be!"*

* * *

Aud: "Yeah, Dr. Reed, ah, sounds like, ah, Freddie has, ah, gone from being a frozen ET burrito in the freezer to walkin' around in your garage.

I was wondering: Does he consume any sustenance or leave any refuse?"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Okay. ..."

Aud: "Ah, does he eat anything?"

AB: "... All right, that's a ... that's a good question. Does he take in any food ... food?

JR: "I tried to feed him all kinds of things, including dog food, tuna fish, steak, grass, vegetables – the only thing he ever took ... that I ever saw him consume was water."

AB: "Water."

JR: "As far as leaving anything behind ... never (!) ... not a thing."

AB: "Okay. Ah, you know, he's obviously referring to the biological process."

JR: "Right."

AB: "Um, yeah ... right."

* * *

Aud: "Um, what if anything – and I think the previous caller is asking, you know: 'Did the alien eat anything or did he steal anything from you? Did he take anything from you?"

AB: (laughs).

Aud: "I mean, he was in your freezer, so did you have any pizza rolls missing or anything missing?

If you can answer that, I would appreciate it."

AB: "Ha, ha, ha!"

JR: "Nothing was missing."

AB: "Yeah, especially pizza rolls (!)"

JR: "And ... and he only drank water. Only water."

AB: "Okay. That ... that was answered previously, and that caller knew it. Pizza rolls was a crack."

JR: "That's okay."

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Yeah."

* * *

Aud: "Ah, yes, I was wondering did ... when ... when the alien was peering into Dr. Reed's mind, did he notice if it had any brain damage from the injury?

Also, the entire time it was out of the freezer, did he ever notice it having any scarring or if the injury had healed ... if it regenerated at all?"

JR: "He has a scar on his head to this day, just as if we would have a scar on ... on my body or your body, ah, it remains. He is biological (!) He has biology, just like we do, and the scar remains.

In regard to him moving and being in my presence in the garage during the first nine (9) days, he moved in and out of the freezer like a fluidity that I had never seen! Like a gymnast that was so graceful and so slow, but so powerful! *It was just beautiful to watch!*

He could just ..."

AB: "So there was some ... there was some *lucky accident* – ah, or maybe it wasn't an accident (?) – that he ended up in the freezer because that was his environment. Or it was a *healing* environment for him."

JR: "Well, that's all I can assume.

He never told me that I need to be in the cold. He never has ever indicated anything about it.

Um, he was free to come and go! I was so afraid of him during those first days that I would have been happy if he would have left on his own."

AB: "Ah! Sure.

All right."

* * *

Aud: "I once saw a UFO and I had this telepathic communication that was two (2) or three (3) seconds long, and it was large amounts of information that I won't go into.

Was it like that communicating with your alien?"

AB: "Exactly. In fact when he would do it, it was like a firehose being squirted into my brain (!) I had to ask him verbally to slow down, because I would get these intense migraine headaches the second I was in his presence.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

So he learned to slow down for me (!)"

Aud: "Reign it in for you.

Wow, that is fascinating, because that just sort of validates my own experience!"

AB: "All right. Thank you very, very much!

Yeah, kind of like a ... a massive download. Boom like that!"

JR: "Absolutely! And ... and there are, again, I'm gonna say:

'This is not just about me! There are thousands of people all over the world ...'"

AB: "I hear ya. Kinda like [unintelligible – these (?)]."

JR: *"... who I have spoken to, you know, who have had similar experiences."*

AB: *"I know, but you're the one who's left with so much physical evidence!*

So many of the cases are ... *circumstantial* is the word I guess I would use. Ah, they just don't come with the kind of incredible amounts of evidence that you've got, Doctor (!)"

* * *

Aud: "Doctor, my, ah, mental buffers are backing up with questions about the bracelets [sic], although quickly and be brief, um, I was surprised in the interview ... you mentioned you've had some health problems since all this started happening. I almost expected you to say when you put the bracelet on, that it had healing properties for ya (!)

My question, ah, plural, is, ah, number one: Is there any ongoing testing, ah, or research with regard to this bracelet and its properties?

And the second question is: Has anybody else ever put it on? I would've brought it and asked the Pope to put it on (!)"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Well, first of all, yes, somebody else has tried to put it on. In fact, the initial person who put it on after I did was Robert [Raith], and he was immediately sick for about a week!"

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

AB: "Oh!"

JR: "I mean really, really sick like I was in the woods (!)

Now he didn't go anywhere, but he put it on when I happened to be going to the bathroom in the other room ... just to try it (!) And it ... it didn't work!

Now two (2) other people – two (2) other scientists – have attempted to try it ... *and both of them are dead!*

One died immediately (!) ... and the other one died a week later!

It is being tested and it is being used for the communication that we are setting up."

AB: "Well, I ..."

JR: "Something you need to know, Art ... *and I need to say this!"*

AB: "Sure."

JR: **"This is not just about ETs (!)**

This is not just about visitors from other planets (!)

THIS IS ABOUT LIFE (!) ... and how we all need to evolve and need to extend ourselves to other life!

That's what they're telling me! That's what they're telling many other people.

In the visits that I've done to use this artifact, it's like being in the presence of God!

But I try to take that out of it. I try to see it for the science and the information that I can get out of it (!)

We are being ..."

AB: "I understand why you would ... why you would feel that though ... I do understand (!) Ah ..."

JR: "We are being shown and given direction that probably has been given to us for centuries by a teacher here and there all over Time!

I am not special! I didn't want this to happen!

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

I didn't ... I could have much preferred to give this to you, Art, than for me to do this!

But for some reason I have this responsibility. And I've decided since so ... so much of it now has encompassed my life, and changed my life, for the better (!), I have decided I will take the responsibility to tell people simply *what I know (!)*

Nothing more ... nothing less (!)"

AB: "All right, Doctor.

We've got one more break and one more round of questions ... and that's it!

Doctor, ah, Jonathan Reed is my guest. This is Dark Matter. I'm Art Bell, exclusively on SiriusXM radio."

* * *

AB: "Maybe after you've had an experience like Dr. Reed's, you don't 'fear the reaper' anymore (!)

Good Evening, everybody. I am Art Bell and, ah, Dr. Reed is still here. We'll take, ah, some more questions with what time we have left."

* * *

Aud: "I have recently seen a, ah, an interview with a doctor, excuse me, he was a professor of neurology. Not a, ah, particularly religious man – self-described – ah, and, ah, his explanation of when, ah, he had a form of meningitis and he thought that he had ... he had passed through was strikingly similar to the Doctor's, ah, explanation of talking to the, ah, to the, ah ... ah, golden being."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

Aud: "And, ah ... ah, maybe there's a similarity between the two?"

JR: "Very much so."

Aud: [Unintelligible].

JR: "Very much so. I believe that this is happening to many people all around the world.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

You know, this life is a precious thing (!), and I think there's a lot more to it than what we can perceive ... what we can actually comprehend.

This is something that I think we need to *unlearn* about our modern times. I think we need to take the blinders off that are politically-motivated, that are economically-motivated, and get back to the basics of what this life is supposed to be!

It's supposed to be lived! It's supposed to be experienced and cherished!"

Aud: "Doctor?"

JR: "Yes?"

Aud: "I have had a ... a massive heart attack at one time. And I remember fading away.

And people speak of the 'walking toward the light.'"

JR: "Yeah."

Aud: "You know, I was afraid to talk ... walk toward the light.

And (Aud laughs), but I felt compelled to do so."

JR: "Let me tell you something.

I know that our lives continue!

I know that we are immortal!

Our soul ... our energy that lives with ... inside of us (!)

I've seen it ... I've seen where it goes ... I see ... I've seen the process in front of my very eyes (!)

I know that ..."

AB: "I hope you're right about that – I really hope you're right about that."

JR: *"... I know that we are!*

It's unquestionable to me – I have seen it, Art (!)"

AB: "I ... I wish I had seen it, ah, and I wish I could say it's unquestionable to me – I can't say that (!)

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

That's awful, huh? I can't say that ... I question everything!"

* * *

Aud: "Here's my question for you: Um, I missed the first part of the interview and I ... I kinda pieced together that you were a ... a ... a doctor having to do with psychology, and I think this happened in the state of Washington in the Nineties (1990's)?"

JR: "Correct."

Aud: "And I al- ... also get the sense that, ah, you were affiliated with some sort of university in the state of Washington? Am I ... am I onto ..."

AB: "You know, let me ... let me add, ah, for you, sir, that if you missed the first part of it, immediately after the show, it begins repeating, so ..."

Aud: "Yes I know. I'm going to catch it, but the question is – ah, and you might have answered it before – did you lose your job over this?

I mean what were ... outside of the shock of it happening, what were the ramifications?"

JR: *"Well, the ramifications was that I lost everything (!)*

Everything was eliminated from my life by a government-type faction! By a group that systematically eliminated my bank accounts, all of my accreditation ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: **"... my job ... everywhere that I went – including my passport and my birth certificate (!) didn't exist!**

The only way that I got a passport back, I had a law firm threaten to sue the U.S. government ... that we were going to plant a story in every major newspaper in the United States that the government had refused to give me my passport back because I had had an extraterrestrial experience!

I got my passport back four (4) days later (!)"

AB: "Hmpf."

* * *

Aud: "I got a quick question for the Doctor. I'm just curious, ah I know for every force there's an opposing force, and the people who tried to destroy his

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

life, are they still after him? And ... and why do you think that they would be opposed to the 'goodness' that's ... that's coming from this?"

AB: "Oh, all good questions, yeah!"

JR: "Believe it or not the major, ah, conspiracy to silence me and anybody around me comes from the United States of America (!) ..."

AB: [Unintelligible – "I believe it." (?)]

JR: "... *and I think that's interesting in itself!*

Most other countries have ... have either submitted [to] the fact that extraterrestrial life does exist – *and they have files that prove it (!)*

They don't seem to bother me; they seem to leave me alone. I live in Vancouver, Canada, and I ... I ... for the most part I don't do much in the United States.

As of 2004 I quit speaking in the United States, *because too many people were dead!* I decided I would go a different direction.

And it's not that I'm not speaking, it's that I'm speaking to a different type of group who's willing to listen."

AB: "All right.

The wormhole ..."

JR: "And that's all ..."

AB: "I'm sorry. The wormhole ..."

JR: "... that's all I ever asked was just people to listen."

AB: "Right."

* * *

AB: "The wormhole is asking: 'What happened to Gary? Is Gary alive or dead?'"

JR: "Well, after we [Dr. Jonathan Reed and Robert Raith] went on your show, Art, ah, I had not had any contact with him for years! Nobody thought he was alive. And some relatives of his called me, verified, in fact, who I was, and I went to see him.

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Gary had been beaten and left for dead on the side of a road with severe brain injuries (!) ...”

AB: (under his breath) “My Gosh!”

JR: **“... literally was on his last moments!**

And I used the Link artifact and took him with me to that round room (?), and saw his life change before my eyes!

I saw him, his spirit ... his energy ... his lifeforce – whatever you wanta call it – I saw it given back to him and him put into the collective!”

AB: *“Well, every ... every ...”*

JR: **“And those are MY words (!)”**

AB: *“... everybody who’s even had a brush with you in this whole thing has been affected, ah, dramatically, haven’t they?”*

JR: “Yes! And we’re still standing, Art (!) – that’s the amazing thing (!)

We don’t do an [sic] advertizing; we don’t do any, you know, like Dan said, we’ve probably given away as many books as we’ve sold.

But by the grace of God, by the grace of other people who have helped this to continue ... *I will keep speaking to those who wanta listen!*

Because I know something! I know that our life, our civilization, our humanity (!) needs to evolve ... *because we’re in trouble! We’re in really big trouble right now!”*

AB: “I agree with that.”

JR: “And some of the answers are so simple. And I believe we can find them together. I believe that when we reach out across the airwaves, across the table and touch the person across from us, we’re giving them part of ourselves. We are giving them part of our energy ... part of our life!

That’s what we need to do (!) We need to bring it back to that kind of simplicity where our lives are shared together to enhance each other (!) Where our energy helps each other grow ... and evolve!”

AB: “Well, I couldn’t agree with you more (!)

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com

Ah, whatever with the rest of this story, ah, what you just said is absolutely true!

We're in deep trouble and, ah, we need a new direction ... that probably is obvious to everybody."

JR: "Well, I've taken ..."

AB: "And ..."

JR: "... I've taken the responsibility of the gift that I was given. And I now take it very seriously and I know that ... that others need to listen (!)"

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "Others need ... not just to me, but to the idea that life can be so much better if we just work together (!)"

AB: "Doctor Reed, ah, we're leaving all the lines full – zillions of 'em blinking!

Thank you, ah, for being here. Thank you for the message. Thank you for taking the calls. And most of all, thank you for relating the story in such detail once again."

JR: "Art Bell, I wanta say: 'Roswell.' I wanta say: 'God Bless To You, ..."

AB: "Umm-hmm."

JR: "... your current family, your past family, *and find that harmony (!)"*

AB: "Good Night, my friend."

JR: "Good Night. Thank you."

* * *

© 2013 Sirius XM Radio Inc.
SiriusXM. Everything you want to hear. Music, sports, news, talk and comedy. siriusxm.com